BROOKLYN
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Form Bo. 1-27 225M Ebbco.

L. Hale Sipe

HISTORY

of

BUTLER COUNTY
PENNSYLVANIA

By
C. HALE SIPE

IN TWO VOLUMES

ILLUSTRATED

BROOKLYN
PUBLIC LIBRARY

VOLUME ONE

HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
Topeka—Indianapolis
1927

M 2267815

974.8
S61
v.1

BROOKLYN
PUBLIC LIBRARY

PREFACE

History is like a painting, it has its background and its foreground, but it is usually in the arranging of the perspective that one historical painter differs from another.

In this history, the perspective has been so arranged as to cause the early events of the region embraced within the bounds of Butler County, to stand out prominently. No apology is offered for such arrangement of the perspective. Most of us know too little about the stirring events and the strong men and women of the days when the foundations of America's present greatness were laid. Whatever defects this history of Butler County may have, it is hoped that the rather full treatment of the early history will be appreciated by the reader.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The writer makes grateful acknowledgment of assistance given him by James O. Campbell, Esq., in writing the chapter on the Bench and Bar; by W. D. Brandon, Esq., in writing the chapter on Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar; by John L. Wise, in writing the chapter on the Press; by Very Rev. P. K. Collins and the Capuchin Fathers of St. Fidelis Seminary, in writing the sketch of the Catholic Church; by Rev. E. Cronewett, D. D., in assembling most of the data for the sketches on the Lutheran Church; by Rev. Charles W. White, in writing the sketch of the Lutheran Orphans' Home, at Zelienople; by Ada M. Elliott in

writing the sketch of the Slippery Rock State Normal School; and by Prof. John A. Gibson, LL. D., in writing the chapter on Education.

The writer regrets that the printer inadvertently neglected to give Prof. Gibson, Rev. Cronenwett and Rev. White credit at the head of the respective articles for the work done by them. These omissions from the writer's manuscript were discovered too late to correct in the body of the book, and hence explanation and apology are made at this point.

C. HALE SIPE

Butler, Pa.,
August 2, 1927.

HISTORICAL INDEX

Adams Township, early settlers in ---- 229, 495
Akansea, history of ---- 106
Albany purchase of 1754 ---- 252
Algonquin family ---- 67
Allegheny Township, early settlers in ---- 229, 496
Alligewi ---- 68
Amberson, James, kills Indian on Venango trail ---- 219-220
Armstrong, David, sketch of ---- 212-213

Bald eagle, killed by Samuel Brady ---- 205-207
Baptist church, sketch of ---- 695
Barnhart brothers ---- 233
Basse, Rev. Detmar, sketch of. See chapter XIX, beginning ---- 400
Beighle brothers, sketch of ---- 226-228
Bench and bar. See chapter XXIX, beginning ---- 578
Black, John, attacked by wolves ---- 234
Black Minquaas, history of ---- 105
Blue Jacket, passes over Venango trail ---- 202
Bonaparte, Joseph, passes over Venango trail ---- 202
Boroughs of Butler county. See chapter XXVII, beginning on ---- 560
Boundaries of Butler county ---- 268
Brady, Captain Samuel, sketch of ---- 204-207
Brady township, early settlers in ---- 229, 498
British offer rewards for American scalps ---- 168
Brodhead, Colonel, expedition of ---- 167-177
Brule, exploration of ---- 87-88
Buffalo township, early settlers in ---- 229, 500
Butler becomes a city ---- 365
Butler county land titles ---- 257-267
Butler county, organized. See chapter XII, beginning ---- 268
Butler, early taverns of ---- 359-363
Butler, General Richard, sketch of ---- 305-314
Butler, old cemetery of ---- 363
Butler, town of, founding of same ---- 338
Butler, town of, incorporated ---- 348
Butler township, early settlers in ---- 229, 502

Canachquasy, passes over Venango trail ---- 202
Canassatego, orders Delawares off lands of Walking Purchase ---- 249, 250
Catholic church, sketch of ---- 667-686
Celeron's expedition ---- 108-111
Cemetery, the old Butler ---- 363
Center township, early settlers in ---- 230, 505
Champlain, French explorer ---- 86-87
Cherry township, early settlers in ---- 230, 507
Christian church, sketch of ---- 696
Civil war, Butler county soldiers in. See chapter XXIII, beginning ---- 462
Clay township, early settlers in ---- 231, 508
Clearfield township, early settlers in ---- 231, 511
Clinton township, early settlers in ---- 232, 513
Cornplanter Run ---- 556
Concord township, early settlers in ---- 232, 515

Conestogas, murder of ---------- 91
Connoquenessing creek, meaning of the name ---------- 517
Connoquenessing township, early settlers in ----------232, 517
Conoy, history of ----------100-101
Cooper, George W.---------- 237
Cooper, Zebulon and Nathaniel--236-237
Cornplanter, passes over Venango trail ---------- 202
County commissioners, early transactions of ---------- 279
County home ---------- 297
County seat located---------- 269
Court, first in Butler county---281, 282
Court house, first, 281, 285; second, 285; third, 286; fourth, 290; fifth- 293
Cranberry township, early settlers in ----------232, 521
Critchlow, William, kills General Frazer ----------216-218
Cunningham, John-Samuel, founders of the town of Butler---------- 338

Dekanawida assists in forming Iroquois confederation ---------- 73
Delawares, clans of----------70-71
Delawares, history of----------67-72
Delawares, subjugation of by Iroquois ----------72-78
Delawares, westward migration of-- 78
Dennison, John, sketch of---------- 220
Dentists of Butler county. See chapter XXXIII, beginning---------- 631
Depreciation lands, sketch of----257-260
DeWitt, Clinton, quoted---------- 80
Donation lands, sketch of-------260-263
Donegal township, early settlers in ----------232, 522
Dougal, David, sketch---------- 385
Duffy, Charles ---------- 233

Early land litigation---------- 300
Early military organizations of Butler county. Chapter XXII, beginning ---------- 455
Education. See chapter XXXIV, beginning ---------- 639
Episcopal church, sketch of-------- 696
Eries, history of----------104-105

Fairview township, early settlers in ----------234, 524
Ferguson, William, sketch of------ 221
Findley, Hon. William, of Westmoreland ----------223-224
Findley, Samuel, sketch of------222-224
First Fourth of July celebration---- 348
First permanent settlers in Butler county ----------209-211
Fort McIntosh purchase of 1785---- 255
Fort Stanwix purchase of 1768----- 253
Fort Stanwix purchase of 1784---- 254
Forward township, early settlers in ----------239, 525
Franklin township, early settlers in ----------234, 527
French claim to Ohio valley-----107-111
Fryer, Abraham, sketch of--------- 221

Gahontoto, Indian town---------- 88
Galbreath, Hon. James M., quoted-- 555
Galbreath, Robert ----------239, 555
Ganawese. See Conoy.
Gas industry in Butler county. See chapter XXXII ---------- 625
Gibson, John, sketch of---------- 221
Girty, Ann, murder of----------213-216
Gist, Christopher, accompanies Washington ---------- 113
Gist, Christopher, sketch of-------- 133
Glickkikan, sketch of----------163-165
Glover, James, sketch of---------- 211
Greenville, treaty of---------- 199
Guyasuta, sketch of----------135-137

Hall, James, sketch of---------- 221
"Handbook of American Indians," quoted ---------- 79
Hannastown, burned by Indians--- 136
Harbison, James, sketch of-------- 221
Harbison, Massa, captivity of---181-195
Hardships of the pioneers------319-327
Harmony Society, sketch of. See chapter XIX, beginning --------- 400
Harmar, General, defeat of------178-179

Harvey, Patrick, sketch of_____ 212
Hebrew church, sketch of_____ 696
Heckewelder, Rev. John, tells of subjugation of Delawares by Iroquois _____ 72
Henry, Peter, captivity of by Indians _____207-209
Hiawatha, assists in forming Iroquois confederation _____ 73
Hospitals. See chapter XXXIII, beginning _____ 637
Hultz, William, sketch of_____ 221

Indian God Rock_____ 109
Indian title, extinguishment of. see
Indian towns in Butler county__195-196
Indians, land purchases from____242-256
Iroquois confederation _____72-74
Iroquois, domain of_____ 79
Irvine, General William, explores donation and depreciation lands__ 263
Irvine, General, passes over Venango trail _____ 202

Jackson township, early settlers in _____235, 528
Jails _____295-297
Jefferson township, early settlers in _____235, 531
Jumonville, death of _____ 134

King Beaver, Post holds conference with _____143-144
King Shingas passes over Venango trail _____ 202
Knights of Pythias home_____ 530
Kuskuskies, location of_____ 142
Kuskuskies monument _____ 152

Lancaster township, early settlers in _____235, 533
Land jobbers _____ 303
LaSalle, explorations of_____ 106
Lawyers. See chapter XXIX, beginning _____ 578
Lenape. See Delawares.
Liberty loans _____491-494
Logstown, location of_____ 94
Logstown treaty with Pennsylvania_ 108
Logstown treaty with Virginia_____ 108
Bogstown, Washington holds conference at _____ 115
Lottery of donation lands_____ 262
Lowrie, Hon. Walter, sketch of____ 388
Lutheran church, sketch of_____658-667
Lutheran institutions of mercy_____ 666

McCullough, Andrew _____ 131
McCullough, Andrew, his history of Mt. Nebo Presbyterian church___ 322
McKee, Captain James A._____ 131
McKinney, Peter, sketch of_____211-212
McLeod, sketch of _____ 225
McJunkin, "Big John"_____ 283
McPherrin, Rev. John, sketch of____ 391

Marion township, early settlers in _____235, 534
Maxwell, Abraham, shooting of____ 301
Mennonite church, sketch of_____ 695
Mercer township, early settlers in _____235, 537
Methodist church, sketch of____691-693
Mexican war, Butler County soldiers in. See chapter XXII, beginning_ 455
Mühleisen (Milliron), Nicholas_____ 226
Middlesex township, early settlers in _____235, 539
Miller, Mrs. Carl_____ 237
Mohawk, Samuel, murders Wigton family. See chapter XXI, beginning _____ 450
Montour, Madam _____ 203
Moravians _____154-163
Morris, Robert, sketch of_____ 266
Mound builders _____ 69
Mt. Nebo Presbyterian church, Andrew McCullough's history of____ 322
Muddy Creek township, early settlers in _____236, 541
Muller, Dr. See Bassie, Detmar.
Murderingtown, location of_____ 131

Names, Indian, abundance of_____ 66
Nanticokes, History of_____101-103

Newspapers of Butler county. See chapter XXVII, beginning 567
Niblock, Rev. Isaiah, D. D., sketch of 392

Oakland township, early settlers in 236, 542
Ohio valley; Indian races in, 106; French claim to 107
Oil industry in Butler county. See chapter XXXI 602
Old Home Week Book 319

Packanke, sketch of 163-165
Parker township, early settlers in 236, 544
Passavant, Rev. William A., D. D., sketch of 396
Penn township, early settlers in 236, 545
Penn, William, purchases of 242
Physicians of Butler county. See chapter XXXIII, beginning 631
Piscataway. See Conoy.
Post, Christian Frederick, missions of western Indians 138-153
Presbyterian church, sketch of 652-658
Purchase of 1749 251
Purchases from the Indians 242-256

Queen Alliquippa, passes over Venango trail 202
Queen Alliquippa, sketch of 130

Rapp, George, founder of the Harmony Society. See chapter XIX, beginning 400
Rathbun, Clark, sketch of 218-219
Reformed church, sketch of 693-695
Reminiscences of the Butler bar. See chapter XXX 592
Revolutionary war, soldiers of who settled in Butler county. See chapter XVI, beginning 366
Roebling, Colonel Washington A. See chapter XX, beginning 408
Roebling, John A., founder of Saxonburg. See chapter XX, beginning 408
Roth, Rev. David Luther, D. D. 165
Roth, Rev. Henry Warren, D. D. 165
Roth, Rev. T. B., D. D. 165
Rothe, John, death of 165
Rothe, John, leads Moravian converts through Butler county 154-163

St. Clair, General, defeat of 179-181
Sauconk, location of 94
Saxonburg, founding and early history of. See chapter XX, beginning 408
Scalp bounties, British 168
Schweitzerbarth, Rev. J. C. G., founder of Lutheranism in Butler county 228
Settlement law of 1792 264
Settlers, early by townships 229-240
Sewickley Town, location of 94
Shannopin's Town, location of 114
Shawnees, history of 91-97
Shawnees, wanderings of 95
Shingas, Post holds conference with 144
Sipe, Charles, Sr. 557
Slippery Rock Creek, how it got its name 175-176
Slippery Rock township, early settlers in 236
Smith, Captain John, first white man to see the Pennsylvania Indians 83
Snyder, Abraham, sketch of 209-211
Soldiers of the American Revolution who settled in Butler county. See chapter XVI, beginning 366
Soldiers of the Mexican war. See chapter XXII, beginning 455
Soldiers of the war of 1812 who settled in Butler county. See chapter XVII, beginning 378
Soldiers in Spanish-American war. See chapter XXIV, beginning 482
Soldiers in the Civil war. See chapter XXIII, beginning 462
Soldiers in World war. See chapter XXV, beginning 487
Spanish-American war, Butler county soldiers in. See chapter XXIV, beginning 482
Steuben, Barlan, sketch of 315-318

"Struck District," sketch of 263
Studebaker, David, sketch of 209-211
Sullivan, General John, expedition of 169-170
Summit township, early settlers in 238, 549
Susquehannas, history of 83-91

Talligewi. See Alligewi.
Tanacharison, accompanies Washington 115-132
Tanacharison, death of 135
Tecumseh passes over Venango trail 202
Teedyuscung 138-139
Townships, history of. See chapter XXVI, beginning 495
Townships, original, 270; divided, 273; present division of townships 274
Treaty of 1736 245
Treaty of 1742 249
Trent, Captain William, sent to remonstrate with the French 112
Tulpehocken lands, purchase of 243
Tuscaroras, history of 97-100
Tutelo, history of 103-104
Typhoid fever epidemic. See chapter XXXIII, beginning 634

United Presbyterian church, sketch of 686-690

VanBraam, sketch of 134-135
Venango Indian trail, course of through Butler county 116-117
Venango township, early settlers in 238, 552
Viele, Arnold, Dutch explorer 92

Wainwrights Island 132
Walker, Peggy, chased by a panther 237
Walking purchase 245
Walum Olum 69
War of 1812, soldiers of who settled in Butler county. See chapter XVII, beginning 378
Washington, attack on by hostile Indians 122-130
Washington's journey to the French forts 112-132
Washington monument at Buhl's Hill 131
Washington township, early settlers in 238, 553
Wayne, General, expedition of 197-199
Weiser, Conrad, at Logstown 108
Welsh, John, sketch of 226
Wenro, history of 105
White, Matthew 520
White, Rev. William, D. D., sketch of 393
Wigton family, murder of by Samuel Mohawk. See chapter XXI, beginning 450
Winfield township, early settlers in 239, 554
World war, Butler county soldiers in. See chapter XXV, beginning 487
Worth township, early settlers in 239, 558

Young, Rev. Loyal, D. D., sketch of 394

Zane, Isaac, rescue of 240

History *of* Butler County

CHAPTER I

THE INDIANS.

ABORIGINAL RACE—DELAWARES, OR LENAPE—TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE LENAPE—IROQUOIS FEDERATION—MIGRATION OF DELAWARES—DOMAIN OF THE IROQUOIS—WARFARE OF THE IROQUOIS— MANTINOAH'S VOW ----------65

CHAPTER II

THE INDIANS.
(Continued.)

THE SUSQUEHANNAS, MINQUAS, OR CONESTOGAS—THE SHAWNEES—WANDERING OF THE SHAWNEES—THE TUSCARORAS—THE CONOY, GANAWESE OR PISCATAWAY—THE NANTICOKES—THE TUTELO—THE ERIES, WENRO, BLACK MINQUAAS, AND AKENSEA----------83

CHAPTER III

THE FRENCH CLAIM TO THE OHIO VALLEY AND CELERON'S EXPEDITION.

CLAIMED BY PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA AND FRANCE—IROQUOIS GRANT—TREATY WITH OTHER INDIANS—EFFORTS OF PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIT—CELERON'S EXPEDITION AND FRENCH CLAIM----------107

CHAPTER IV

WASHINGTON'S HISTORIC JOURNEY THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY TO THE FRENCH FORT.

OBJECT OF WASHINGTON'S JOURNEY—ACCEPTS APPOINTMENT—PREPARATION AND START—ARRIVES AT MOUTH OF MONONGAHELA—MEETS INDIAN CHIEFS—FROM WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL—COURSE OF JOURNEY THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY—HOSTILE INDIAN ATTEMPTS TO KILL WASHINGTON—CHRISTOPHER GIST'S ACCOUNT—QUEEN ALLAQUIPPA—PERSONAL STATEMENT ---------- 112

CHAPTER V

CHRISTIAN FREDERICK POST'S PEACE MISSION TO THE WESTERN DELAWARES AND SHAWNEES.

INDIAN TROUBLES IN PENNSYLVANIA—POST'S FIRST JOURNEY TO THE WEST—THE INDIANS' POINT OF VIEW—POST'S SECOND JOURNEY—POST'S JOURNAL ---------- 138

CHAPTER VI

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONARY, JOHN ROTHE, PASSES THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY.

ACTIVITIES OF THE MORAVIAN CHURCH—ESTABLISHMENT OF MISSIONS—THE THREAT OF INDIAN TROUBLES—MISSION AT WYALUSING PREPARES TO MOVE—THE JOURNEY WESTWARD—THE ALLEGHENY REACHED—PASSED THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY—JOHN ROTH'S JOURNAL—GLIKKIKAN AND PACKANKE—LAST DAYS OF JOHN ROTH—MEMORANDUM ---------- 154

CHAPTER VII

COLONEL BRODHEAD'S EXPEDITION AGAINST THE SENECAS.

INDIAN PEACE AND WARLIKE ATTITUDES—ENGLISH REWARDS FOR SETTLERS' SCALPS—INDIAN ATROCITIES—GENERAL SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION—COLONEL BRODHEAD LEAVES PITTSBURG—TRIP UP THE ALLEGHENY—ENGAGEMENT WITH THE INDIANS—INDIAN VILLAGE—RETURN TO FORT PITT—NAMING SLIPPERY ROCK CREEK----------167

CHAPTER VIII

INDIAN TROUBLES, TREATIES, TOWNS, AND TRAILS.

SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST—GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR—GENERAL HARMER'S DEFEAT—ST. CLAIR'S DEFEAT—CAPTURE OF MASSA HARBISON—HER ESCAPE—LIVED IN BUTLER—INDIAN TOWNS—WAYNE'S VICTORY AND FINAL PEACE WITH THE INDIANS—WAYNE'S DEATH AND BURIAL—DISTINGUISHED PERSONAGES PASS OVER THE VENANGO TRAIL ----------178

CHAPTER IX

SCOUTS AND PIONEER SETTLERS.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY—PETER HENRY—DAVID STUDEBAKER AND ABRAHAM SNYDER, THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS IN BUTLER COUNTY—JAMES GLOVER—PETER McKINNEY—PATRICK HARVEY—DAVID ARMSTRONG—SIMON GIRTY AND HIS WIFE, ANN—WILLIAM AND JAMES CRITCHLOW—CLARK RATHBUN—JAMES AMBERSON—WILLIAM AND JOHN ELLIOTT AND JOHN DENNISON—JAMES HALL, ABRAHAM FRYER, JAMES HARBISON AND WILLIAM HULTZ—WILLIAM FERGUSON AND JOHN GIBSON—SAMUEL FINDLEY, SR.—JOHN McLEOD—JOHN WELSH—JOHN BEIGHLE—EARLY TOWNSHIP SETTLERS—RESCUE OF ISAAC ZANE ----------204

CHAPTER X

EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

PENN'S PURCHASE—THE PURCHASE OF TULPYHOCKEN LANDS—PURCHASE FROM THE IROQUOIS—THE FRAUDULENT WALKING PURCHASE—THE PURCHASE OF 1749—THE ALBANY PURCHASE—THE FORT STANWICK PURCHASES—THE FORT McINTOSH PURCHASE----------242

CHAPTER XI

BUTLER COUNTY LAND TITLES.

THE DEPRECIATION LANDS—THE DONATION LANDS—DONATION LANDS DISTRIBUTED—THE "STRUCK DISTRICT"—THE SETTLEMENT LAW OF 1792—ROBERT MORRIS ----------257

CHAPTER XII

ORGANIZATION OF BUTLER COUNTY.

ACT APPROVED MARCH 12, 1800—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT—ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS—A NEW COUNTY PROPOSED—PRESENT DIVISION OF TOWNSHIPS—NEW COUNTIES PROPOSED—TRANSACTIONS OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—FIRST COURT HOUSE—FIRST SESSION OF COURTS—COURT HOUSE—COURT HOUSE OF 1884—COURT HOUSE OF 1908—COUNTY JAILS—FIRST STONE JAIL—COUNTY HOME—EARLY LAND LITITGATION—SHOOTING OF MAXWELL—END OF LAND JOBBERS—McKEE AND VARNUM CASE ----------268

CHAPTER XIII

GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER AND BARON STEUBEN.

GENERAL BUTLER A LAWYER—SERVED IN BOQUET'S EXPEDITION—SERVED IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—HIS MILITARY RECORD—EXPEDITION AGAINST INDIANS—KILLED IN BATTLE ON THE MIAMI—HIS WILL—BARON STEUBEN—HIS MILITARY TRAINING—WASHINGTON'S ESTEEM FOR HIM—HIS SERVICE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.....305

CHAPTER XIV

SETTLING IN THE WILDERNESS.

FIRST SETTLERS — HABITS AND CUSTOMS — HARDSHIPS — BUILDING THE CABIN—ESTABLISHING THE HOME—METHOD OF LIVING—WILD GAME —WILD PIGEONS AND OTHER BIRDS.....319

CHAPTER XV

FOUNDING AND EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BUTLER.

NAMED IN HONOR OF GENERAL BUTLER—LAND OWNED BY ROBERT MORRIS —THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST SALE OF LOTS—ORIGINAL MAPS—DISPUTE ABOUT TITLE—FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—INCORPORATION OF TOWN—FIRST ELECTION—OFFICERS—FIRST QUARTER CENTURY—FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL TAX—LAFAYETTE'S VISIT —EARLY TAVERNS—THE MANSION HOUSE—OTHER HOTELS—THE OLD CEMETERY—A CITY SINCE 1918.....338

CHAPTER XVI

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR WHO SETTLED IN BUTLER COUNTY.

MANY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS WERE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS—REVOLT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—TREATMENT OF SPIES—REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS WHO SETTLED IN BUTLER COUNTY—MANY SLEEP IN UNMARKED GRAVES ----------366

CHAPTER XVII

BUTLER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

MANY REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS IN WAR OF 1812—THE CALL TO ARMS—STATE MILITIA—SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY—RESPONSE OF BUTLER COUNTY—NAMES OF SOLDIERS—CAPTAIN BRINKER'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN THOMPSON'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN STORY'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN STEWART'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN JORDAN'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN MARTIN'S COMPANY ----------378

CHAPTER XVIII

SOME NOTABLE CHARACTERS OF THE EARLY DAYS OF BUTLER COUNTY.

DANIEL DOUGAL—HON. WALTER LOWRIE—REV. JOHN McPHERRIN—REV. ISAIAH NIBLOCK—REV. WILLIAM WHITE—REV. LOYAL YOUNG—REV. WILLIAM A. PASSAVNT ----------385

CHAPTER XIX

DETMAR BASSE (DR. MULLER)—THE HARMONY SOCIETY.

A NATIVE OF GERMANY—CAME HERE IN 1802—LAID OUT ZELIENOPLE—PURCHASED LARGE ESTATE—RETURNS TO GERMANY IN 1818—PHILIP L. PASSAVANT—MRS. PASSAVANT'S DESCRIPTION OF PIONEER LIFE—THE HARMONY SOCIETY—GEORGE RAPP—PURCHASED 10,000 ACRES—FOLLOWERS ARRIVE—PROGRESS MADE—INDUSTRIES—SOLD TO ABRAHAM ZEIGLER ----------400

CHAPTER XX

EARLY HISTORY OF SAXONBURG—JOHN A. ROEBLING, THE FOUNDER—COLONEL WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING, SON OF THE FOUNDER.

SAXANBURG FOUNDED IN 1832—FIRST PARTY REACHES SAXANBURG—COL. WASHINGTON ROEBLING'S NARRATIVE—BUTLER COUNTY SELECTED—VILLAGE LAID OUT—SALE OF LOTS BEGINS—FIRST MARRIAGE CEREMONY—FIRST WIRE ROPE MADE—LIVING WAS CHEAP—FIRST SUSPENSION AQUEDUCT—DEATH BLOW TO VILLAGE—SOCIAL LIFE—PERSONAL REMINISCENCES—TRIP TO PITTSBURG—HOUSE BUILDING—JULIUS RIEDEL—STRANGERS DISAPPOINTED—INHABITANTS IN 1840—JOHN A. ROEBLING—THE BROOKLYN BRIDGE—COL. WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING. ----------408

CHAPTER XXI

THE MURDER OF THE JAMES WIGTON FAMILY.

SAMUEL MOHAWK, THE MURDERER—WAS A SENECA INDIAN—WIGTON FAMILY LIVED IN SLIPPERY ROCK TOWNSHIP—THE CAPTURE—MOHAWK CONFESSES—TRIAL—EXECUTION ----------450

CHAPTER XXII

SOLDIERS IN THE MEXICAN WAR AND EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

THE MEXICAN WAR—EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—MILITAY SPIRIT KEPT ALIVE—MILITARY TRAINING—BUTLER COUNTY TROOPS—ORGANIZATION IN 1845—MILITIA IN 1854—PRIOR TO CIVIL WAR.....455

CHAPTER XXIII

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

THE BUTLER COUNTY BLUES—FORTIETH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS—THE SEVENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT—"THE FIGHTING CHAPLAIN"—ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-NINTH—ONE HUNDRED AND TWELFTH—FOURTEENTH MILITIA—EIGHTEENTH—FIFTY-SIXTH—FOURTH CAVALRY—MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS—BOUNTIES AND DRAFTS—BOUNTY ACT OF 1864—THE BALAAM ASSOCIATION—PITTSBURG SANITARY ASSOCIATION—JUBILEE MEETING—SOLDIERS MONUMENTS—CONCLUSION 462

CHAPTER XXIV

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

BUTLER COUNTY HAD ONE COMPANY—COMPANY E, FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—DEPARTURE OF THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—IN CAMP—SIGNING OF THE PROTOCOL—MUSTERED OUT—DEATH OF PRIVATE MATTERS—PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES 482

CHAPTER XXV

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR.

PERIOD OF PEACE—DECLARATION OF WAR—"CONSCRIPTION BILL"—FIRST AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE—NUMBER OF SOLDIERS FROM BUTLER COUNTY—NAMES OF BUTLER COUNTY SOLDIERS WHO MADE THE SUPREME SACRIFICE—MAY BUTLER COUNTY HONOR HER SOLDIERS—FIRST, SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH LIBERTY LOANS—THE VICTORY LOAN ---------- 487

CHAPTER XXVI

TOWNSHIPS OF BUTLER COUNTY—THEIR FORMATION AND EARLY HISTORY.

ADAMS, ALLEGHENY, BRADY, BUFFALO, BUTLER, CENTER, CHERRY, CLAY, CLEARFIELD, CLINTON CONCORD, CONNOQUENESSING, CRANBERRY, DONEGAL, FAIRVIEW, FORWARD, FRANKLIN, JACKSON, JEFFERSON, LANCASTER, MARION, MERCER, MIDDLESEX, MUDDYCREEK, OAKLAND, PARKER, PENN, SLIPPERY ROCK, SUMMIT, VENANGO, WASHINGTON, WINFIELD, AND NORTH TOWNSHIPS---------- 495

CHAPTER XXVII

BOROUGHS OF BUTLER COUNTY.

CALLERY, BRUIN, CHERRY VALLEY, CHICORA, CONNOQUENESSING, EAST BUTLER, EAU CLAIRE, EVANS CITY, FAIRVIEW, HARMONY, HARRISVILLE, KARNS CITY, MARS, PETROLIA, PORTERSVILLE, PROSPECT, SAXONBURG, SLIPPERY ROCK, VALENCIA, WEST LIBERTY, WEST SUNBURY, AND ZELIENOPLE---------- 560

CHAPTER XXVIII

BUTLER COUNTY JOURNALISM

By John Laing Wise

MORE THAN A CENTURY OF JOURNALISM—PIONEER NEWSPAPERS—EARLY DAY NEWSPAPER MEN—NEWSPAPER CHANGES—CONSOLIDATIONS—DURING THE CIVIL WAR—THE FIRST DAILY IN BUTLER COUNTY—THE EAGLE—OTHER NEWSPAPERS ----------567

CHAPTER XXIX

THE BENCH AND BAR OF BUTLER COUNTY

By James O. Campbell, Esq.

ORIGINAL JUDICIAL DISTRICT—FIRST SUIT—FIRST COURT—FIRST PRESIDING JUDGE—EARLY LAWYERS—CIRCUIT RIDERS—FIRST COURT HOUSE—JOHN BREDIN—OTHER JUDGES—LIST OF ATTORNEYS—MANY PROMINENT LAWYERS—EARLY DAY PRACTICE—CHANGES—ATTORNEYS OF 1927 ----------578

CHAPTER XXX

REMINISCENCES OF THE BUTLER BAR

By W. D. Brandon, Esq.

JUDGE AGNEW—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—OTHER PRESIDING JUDGES—EARLY CUSTOMS—EDWARD M. BREDEN—GEN. E. R. ECKLEY—AN IMPORTANT CASE—A ROCKEFELLER CASE—A BITTER JUDICIAL CONTEST—THE DAVID DOUGAL WILL CASE—GREAT CHANGES IN FIFTY YEARS-----592

CHAPTER XXXI

THE OIL INDUSTRY IN BUTLER COUNTY

DISCOVERY OF PETROLEUM—PRIMITIVE OIL OPERATIONS—EARLY ACCOUNTS—FIRST OIL WELL IN THE WORLD—BUTLER COUNTY OIL COMPANIES FORMED—BUTLER COUNTIANS MAKE FIRST OIL SHIPMENT TO EUROPE—EARLY OIL FIELDS OF BUTLER COUNTY—THE PARKERS LANDING FIELD—PETROLIA, KARNS CITY AND FAIRVIEW—GREECE CITY—TROUTMAN FARM—MILLERSTOWN FIELD—BALD RIDGE DISTRICT—THORN CREEK—THORN CREEK EXTENSION—OTHER FIELDS—THE PIPE LINES ---------- 602

CHAPTER XXXII

THE GAS INDUSTRY OF BUTLER COUNTY

TWO GREAT SOURCES OF GAS—EARLY USE OF GAS AS A FUEL—FIRST GAS USED FOR MANUFACTURING PURPOSES—EARLY WELLS IN BUTLER COUNTY—FIRST OPERATORS—OTHER IMPORTANT WELLS—GREATEST GAS WELL IN BUTLER COUNTY—GAS DEPOSITS OF BUTLER COUNTY. ---------- 625

CHAPTER XXXIII

PHYSICIANS, SURGEONS, AND DENTISTS

HIGH RANK OF BUTLER COUNTY PHYSICIANS—THE FIRST DENTISTS—FIRST PHYSICIAN—PIONEER METHODS—THE OLD DOCTOR—BUTLER TYPHOID EPIDEMIC—BUTLER HOSPITALS ---------- 631

CHAPTER XXXIV

EDUCATION

FIRST CENTURY IN BUTLER—PIONEER SCHOOLS—UNIFORM PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM CREATED—SCHOOL BUILDINGS—PERSONNEL OF CITY SCHOOL ADMINISTRATION—BUTLER BUSINESS COLLEGE—SLIPPERY ROCK STATE NORMAL SCHOOL----------639

CHAPTER XXXV

CHURCHES

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY—THE LUTHERN CHURCH AND INSTITUTIONS—THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH AND SCHOOLS—THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—THE METHODIST CHURCH—THE REFORMED CHURCH—THE BAPTIST CHURCH—MENNONITES—CHRISTIAN CHURCH—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL—HEBREW----------652

ILLUSTRATIONS

Anderson, John F. 864
Beighley, H. W. 792
Brandon, J. Campbell 816
Brandon, W. D. 808
Bredin, Hon. James 744
Butler County National Bank 928
Butler High School, Senior 640
Butler Savings and Trust Co. 848
Butler, View of 352
Campbell, Alexander M. 936
Castor, Mr. and Mrs. John P. 976
Court House, Butler County 65
Cronenwett, Rev. Emanuel 968
Dambach, Edward 1088
Diamond, Butler, The 640
Eisler-Hoch Auto Company, The 1168
Farmers National Bank of Butler, The 960
First National Bank of Harrisonville 984
First National Bank of Slippery Rock 1016
Gelbach, William H. 1008
Guaranty Trust Company 753
Harper, R. M. 896
Hartman, William 952
Hildebrand, John, Jr. 832
Keck's Garage, Joe 904
Kesselman, William 1184
Leedom and Worrall Building 920
Litzinger, Henry C. 1136
McClung, W. E. 800
McGuigan, Rev. Bernard 1000
McShane, Vincent A. 1120
Martin, William H. 784
Marshall, Thomas M. 1040
Mater Dolorosa Church 1000
Milliman, F. D. 840
Morris, Walter 872
Oesterling, Edward L. 1104
Old Folks' Home, Lutheran 560
Old Stone House 560
Orphans' Home 664
Orphans' Home, Ferdinand Reiber Cottage 656
Peoples Telephone Corporation Building 888
Post Office, Butler 288
Purvis, Joseph L. 944
Regal, Arthur Franklin 880
Reiber, Hon. Aaron E. 752
Roebling, John A. 408
Roebling, W. A. 443
Saint Fidelies Seminary 680
Seifris, Dr. A. Frank 1024
Sipe, C. Hale Frontispiece
Sipe, Wesley I. 856
Slippery Rock, Street Scene 648
Stagecoach Blacksmith Shop 352
State Normal School 648
Stein, Louis B. 912
Strohecker, Charles J. D. 1056
Tebay, William C. 824
Troutman, John H. 737
Walker, Samuel 768
Washington Marker 112
Watson, Thomas W. 776
Wilson, John H. 1072
Woner, George I. 760
Ziegler, O. W. 992

BUTLER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BUTLER, PA.

History *of* Butler County

CHAPTER I

THE INDIANS.

ABORIGINAL RACE—DELAWARES, OR LENAPE—TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE LENAPE—IROQUOIS FEDERATION—MIGRATION OF DELAWARES—DOMAIN OF THE IROQUOIS—WARFARE OF THE IROQUOIS— MANTINOAH'S VOW.

The American Indian is one of the features of the historical landscape of Pennsylvania, and therefore of Butler County.

The proper place to begin writing the history of Butler County is with the aboriginal race, but before enumerating the Indian towns of the county and describing the Indian events in the history thereof, we deem it appropriate to give, as a setting for the picture, a general survey of the tribes inhabiting the State of Pennsylvania at the opening of the historic period. This chapter and the following one are from the author's "The Indian Chiefs of Pennsylvania."

When the historic curtain first rises on the region embraced within the bounds of Pennsylvania, we find its remote and awful solitudes inhabited by a number of Indian tribes which it is the purpose of the first two chapters of this book briefly to describe. Here, along the streams and in the mountain valleys of our state, they had lived for generations lives full of romance, of love, of rivalry, of hatred, of tragedy.

They roamed the hills and vales; they pursued the deer amid the forests; they paddled their bark canoes along the streams; they built their council-fires on the shore; they warred; they worshipped the Master of Life, and from their dusky bosoms went up many a pure prayer to the Great Spirit. Thus, in the vast solitudes of nature, they had lived from remote ages, never dreaming that from afar would come a stronger race which would plant amid the wilderness the hamlet and the town, and cause cities to rise where the forest waved over the Red Man's home.

Go where we may, in Pennsylvania, we are put in remembrance of the great race that roamed the hills and vales of our state. Their council-fires have long since gone out on the shores of our rivers; they themselves have gone to the "Happy Hunting Ground"; but their names will linger on the mountains and streams of Pennsylvania to the end of time.

"Ye say they have all pass'd away,
That noble race and brave,—
That their light canoes have vanish'd
From off the crested wave;
That 'mid the forest where they roam'd
There rings no hunter's shout:
But their name is on your waters;
Ye may not wash it out.

"Ye say their cone-like cabins,
That cluster'd o'er the vale,
Have disappear'd as wither'd leaves
Before the autumn gale;
But their memory liveth on your hills,
Their baptism on your shore,
Your everlasting rivers speak
Their dialect of yore."

THE DELAWARES OR LENAPE.

At the dawn of the historic period of Pennsylvania, we find the basin of the Delaware River inhabited by an Indian tribe called the Delawares, or Lenape. The English called them Delawares from the fact that, upon their arrival in this region, they found the council-fires of this tribe on the banks of the Delaware River. The French called them Loups, "wolves," a term probably first applied to the Mohicans, a kindred tribe, on the Hudson River in New York. However, in their own language, they were called Lenape, or Lenni-Lenape, meaning "real men," or "original men."

The Lenape belonged to the great Algonquin family—by far the greatest Indian family in North America, measured by the extent of territory occupied. This family surrounded on all sides the Iroquoian family, of which we shall hereafter speak, and extended from Labrador westward through Canada to the Rocky Mountains and southward to South Carolina. It also extended westward through the Mississippi Valley to the Rocky Mountains. The most important tribes of this family were the Mohican, Massachuset, Miami, Sac and Fox, Ojibwa, Blackfoot, Illinois, Shawnee, and Lenape; and among the great personages of the Algonquins were King Philip, Pocahontas, Pontiac, Tecumseh, and Tamenend, the last of whom made the historic treaty with William Penn described in Chapter V.

TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE LENAPE.

The early traditional history of the Lenape is contained in their national legend, the Walum Olum. According to this sacred tribal history, the Lenape, in long ages past, lived in the vast region west of the Mississippi. For some reason not known, they left their western home, and, after many years of wandering eastward, reached the Namaesi Sipu, or Mississippi, where they fell in with the Mengwe, or Iroquois, who

had likewise emigrated from the distant West in search of a new home, and had arrived at this river at a point somewhat higher up. The spies sent forward by the Lenape for the purpose of reconnoitering, had discovered, before the arrival of the main body, that the region east of the Mississippi was inhabited by a powerful nation called the Talligewi, or Alligewi, whose domain reached eastward to the Allegheny Mountains, which together with the beautiful Allegheny River, are named for this ancient race. The Alligewi had many large towns on the rivers of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys, and had built innumerable mounds, fortifications and intrenchments, hundreds of which still remain, and are called the works of the "Mound Builders." Says Schoolcraft: "The banks of the Allegheny were, in ancient times, occupied by an important tribe, now unknown, who preceded the Delawares and Iroquois. They were called Alleghans (Alligewi) by Colden." It is related that the Alligewi were tall and stout, and that there were giants among them.

When the Lenape arrived at the Mississippi, they sent a message to the Alligewi requesting that they be permitted to settle among them. This request was refused, but the Lenape obtained permission to pass through the territory of the Alligewi and seek a settlement farther to the eastward. They accordingly began to cross the Mississippi; but the Alligewi, seeing that their numbers were vastly greater than they had supposed, made a furious attack upon those who had crossed, and threatened the whole tribe with destruction, if they dared to persist in crossing to the eastern side of the river.

Angered by the treachery of the Alligewi and not being prepared for conflict, the Lenape consulted together as to whether they should make a trial of strength, and were convinced that the enemy were too powerful for them. Then the Mengwe, who had hitherto been spectators from a distance, offered to join the Lenape, on condition that, after con-

quering the Alligewi, they should be entitled to share in the fruits of the conquest.

Having united their forces, the Lenape and the Mengwe declared war against the Alligewi, and started on their onward march eastward across the continent, gradually driving out the Alligewi, who fled down the Mississippi Valley never to return. This conquest lasted many years, during which the Lenape lost great numbers of their best warriors, while the Mengwe would always lag back in the rear leaving them to bear the brunt of battle. At the end, the conquerors divided the possessions of the defeated race; the Mengwe taking the country in the vicinity of the Great Lakes and their tributary streams, and the Lenape taking the land to the south. There has been much conjecture as to who the ancient Alligewi were, some historians believing them to have been the "Mound Builders," but most modern authorities believe them to have been identical with the Cherokees.

For a long period, possibly many centuries, according to the Walum Olum, the Mengwe and Lenape resided peacefully in this country, and increased rapidly in population. Some of their hunters and warriors crossed the Allegheny Mountains, and, arriving at the streams flowing eastward, followed them to the Susquehanna River, and this stream to the ocean. Other enterprising pathfinders penetrated the wilderness to the Delaware River, and exploring still eastward, arrived at the Hudson. Some of these explorers returned to their nation and reported the discoveries they had made, describing the country as abounding in game and the streams as having an abundance of water-fowl and fish, with no enemy to be dreaded.

The Lenape considered these discoveries as fortunate for them, and believed the newly found region to be the country destined for them by the Great Spirit as their permanent abode. Consequently they began to migrate thither, settling

on the four great rivers,—the Susquehanna, the Potomac, the Delaware, and the Hudson. The Walum Olum states, however, that not all of the Lenape reached the eastern part of the United States, many of them having remained behind to assist a great body of their people who had not crossed the Mississippi, but had retreated into the interior of the country on the other side, on being informed of the treacherous attack of the Alligewi upon those who had attempted to cross this stream. It is further stated that another part of the Lenape remained near the eastern bank of the Mississippi.

According to this traditional history, therefore, the Lenape nation finally became divided into three separate bodies; the part that had not crossed the Mississippi; the part that remained near the eastern bank of the Mississippi; and the part that settled on the four great eastern rivers above named.

That branch of the Delawares which settled in the eastern part of the country divided into three divisions, or clans,—the Munsee (later corrupted to Monsey), the Unami, and the Unalachtigo. These were called the Wolf, the Turtle, and the Turkey clans respectively, from their respective animal types of totems. With these creatures which they had adopted as their symbols, they believed themselves connected by a mystic and powerful tie.

The Munsee (Wolf Clan), at the dawn of the historic period, were living in the mountain country, from about the mouth of the Lehigh River northward into New York and New Jersey, embracing the territory between the Blue or Kittatinny Mountains and the sources of the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers. A part of the tribe, also, dwelt on the Susquehanna, and still another part had a village and peach orchard near Nazareth in Northampton County, in the triangle between the Delaware and Lehigh. However, their chief village was Minisink, in Sussex County, New Jersey. The Munsee were the most warlike of the Delawares; they

took a prominent part in the Indian wars of Colonial Pennsylvania. Being defrauded out of their lands by the notorious "Walking Purchase" of 1737, which obliged them to move, first to the Susquehanna and then to the Ohio, they became the bitter enemies of the white man, and drenched the frontier settlements with the blood of the pioneers. The Munsee have frequently been considered a separate tribe, inasmuch as they differed greatly from the other clans of the Lenape, and spoke a different dialect.

The Unami (Turtle Clan), "down river people," at the opening of the historic period dwelt on both sides of the Delaware from the mouth of the Lehigh to the line dividing the states of Pennsylvania and Delaware. Their chief village was Shackamaxon, which was probably the capital of the Lenape nation, and it stood on about the site of Germantown, a suburb of Philadelphia. The principal chief of the Unami was the "King" of the united Lenape nation, by immemorial custom presiding at all the councils of the tribe.

The Unalachtigo (Turkey Clan) "people living near the sea," at the opening of the historic period, occupied the land on the lower reach of the Delaware River and Delaware Bay. Their villages were on both sides of the river; and their chief village, or capital of the clan, was Chikoki, on the site of Burlington, New Jersey.

From these three clans, or tribes, comprising the great body of the Delawares, have sprung many others, who, for their own convenience, chose distant parts in which to settle. Among these were the Mahicans, or Mohicans, who by intermarriage became a detached body, and crossing the Hudson River, dwelt in eastern New York and western Connecticut; and the Nanticokes, who had proceeded to the South, and settled in Maryland and Virginia.

It is to be noted, too, that the Delawares, by reason of priority of political rank and of occupying the central home territory from which the kindred tribes had diverged, were

assigned special dignity and authority. It is said that forty tribes looked up to them with respect, and that, in the great councils of the Algonquins, they took first place as "grandfathers" of the race, while others were called by them "children," "grandchildren," and "nephews." It is not certain that this precedence of the Delawares had any importance within the period of white settlement, but it no doubt had in the far dim past. And it seems true that the Algonquin tribes refrained from war with one another.

THE IROQUOIS FORM A GREAT CONFEDERATION AND SUBJUGATE THE LENAPE.

It will be remembered that, when the Lenape, or Delawares, and the Mengwe, or Iroquois, divided the country of the Alligewi between them the Mengwe took the part in the vicinity of the Great Lakes and their tributary streams, north of the part taken by the Lenape. The Mengwe later proceeded farther and settled below the Great Lakes and along the St. Lawrence River, so that when the Lenape had moved to the eastern part of the United States, the Mengwe became their northern neighbors. The Mengwe now became jealous of the growing power of the Lenape, and finally assumed dominion over them.

To the Moravian Mission, Rev. John Heckewelder, who had lived among the Delawares for more than thirty years, they related how this dominion came about. The great chiefs of the Delawares stated to Heckewelder that the Mengwe clandestinely sought to start quarrels between the Lenape and distant tribes, hoping thus to break the might of the Lenape. Each nation had a particular mark on its war clubs, different from that of any other nation. So the Mengwe, having stolen into the Cherokee country and secretly murdered a Cherokee and left beside the victim a war club, such as the Lenape used, the Cherokee naturally concluded that the Lenape committed the murder, and fell suddenly

upon them, and a long and bloody war ensued between the two nations. The treachery of the Mengwe having been at length discovered, the Lenape resolved upon the extermination of this deceitful tribe. War was declared against the Mengwe, and carried on with vigor, when the Mengwe, finding that they were no match for the powerful Lenape and their kindred tribes, resolved upon uniting their clans into a confederacy. Up until this time, each tribe of the Mengwe had acted independently of the others, and they had not been inclined to come under any supreme authority. Accordingly, about the year 1570, the Mengwe formed the great confederacy of their five kindred tribes, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas, known as the Five (later Six) Nations.

Thus the Delawares claimed that the Iroquois Confederacy was formed for the purpose of preventing the extermination of the Mengwe by the Lenape. Other authorities say that the purpose was to end inter-tribal feud and war among the Mengwe, themselves; to enable the allied tribes to make mutual offense and defense, and to advance their general welfare. Thannawage, it is claimed, was the aged Mohawk chief who first proposed the alliance. Other authorities say that Dekanawida, the Iroquois statesman, prophet and lawgiver, planned and formed the historic confederation; and that he was assisted in this work by his disciple and co-adjutor, Hiawatha, whose name has been immortalized by the poet, Longfellow, in his charming poem. It is to be noted, however, that, while in "Hiawatha," Longfellow gave the English language one of its finest poems; yet, due to his adopting the error of Schoolcraft in applying to Hiawatha the myths and legends relating to the Chippewa deity, Manabozho, this poem does not contain a single fact or fiction relating to the great chieftain of the Iroquois.

The following chiefs, also, assisted in forming the confederacy: Toganawita, representing the Onondagas; Toga-

hayon, representing the Cayugas; and Ganiatario and Satagaruyes, representing the Senecas. This confederacy is known in history as the Five Nations, until the Tuscaroras, a tribe having been expelled from North Carolina and Virginia in 1712 or 1713, and having sought an asylum among the Iroquois of Pennsylvania and New York, were formally admitted to the alliance in 1722, after which time the confederacy is known as the Six Nations. The French gave the Indians of the confederacy the name of Iroquois, while the Delawares continued to call them Mengwe, later corrupted to Mingo. The Mohicans and the Dutch called them Maquas, while Powhatan called them Massawomekes.

But, to resume the story which the Delawares told Heckewelder. They said that, after the forming of the confederacy, very bloody wars were carried on between the Iroquois and themselves in which they were generally successful, and while these wars were in progress, the French landed in Canada and combined against the Iroquois, inasmuch as the Five Nations were not willing that these Europeans should establish themselves in that country. At last the Mengwe, or Iroquois, seeing themselves between two fires, and not seeing any prospect of conquering the Lenape by arms, resorted to a stratagem to secure dominion over them.

The plan was to persuade the Lenape to abstain from the use of arms, and to assume the station of mediators and umpires among their warlike neighbors. In the language of the Indians, the Lenape were to be made "women." As explaining the significance of this expression, the Delawares said that wars among the Indians in those days were never brought to an end, but by the interference of the weaker sex. It was not considered becoming for a warrior to ask for peace. He must fight to the end. "With these dispositions, war would never have ceased among Indians, until the extermination of one or the other party, if the tender and compassionate sex had not come forward, and by their moving

speeches, persuaded the enraged combatants to bury their hatchets, and make peace. On these occasions they were very eloquent . . . They would describe the sorrows of widowed wives, and, above all, of bereaved mothers. The pangs of child-birth, they had willingly suffered. They had carefully reared their sons to manhood. Then how cruel it was to see these promising youths fall victims to the rage of war,—to see them slaughtered on the field, or burned at the stake. The thought of such scenes made them curse their own existence and shudder at the thought of bearing children." Speeches like these generally had the desired effect, and the women, by the honorable function of peace-makers, held a very dignified position. Therefore, it would be a magnanimous and honorable act for a powerful nation like the Lenape to assume that station by which they would be the means of saving the Indian race from extinction.

Such, according to Heckewelder, were the arguments used by the artful Iroquois to ensnare the Lenape. Unfortunately the Delawares listened to the voice of their enemies, and consented to become the "woman nation" among the Indians. With elaborate ceremonies, they were installed in their new function. Eloquent speeches were made, accompanied with belts of wampum. The place of the ceremony of "taking the hatchet out of the hand of the Lenape" and of placing them in the situation of "the woman" was at Nordman's Kill, about four miles south of Albany, New York. The year of the alleged occurrence is unknown, but it is said to have been somewhere between 1609 and 1620. Both the Delawares and the Mohicans told Heckewelder that the Dutch were present at this ceremony and had no inconsiderable part in the intrigue, the Mohicans explaining that it was fear that caused the Dutch of New York to conspire with the Mengwe against the Lenape. It appears that, at the place where the Dutch were then making their settlement, great bodies of warriors would pass and repass, interrupting

their undertakings; so that they thought it well to have an alliance with the Iroquois. Furthermore, the Delawares told Heckewelder that, when the English took New York from the Dutch, they stepped into the same alliance with the Iroquois that their predecessors had made.

The Iroquois denied that such an intrigue as related above ever took place. They alleged, on the other hand, that they had conquered the Lenape in battle and had thus compelled them to become "women",—to submit to the greatest humiliation a spirited and warlike nation can suffer. Many historians believe that the Delawares imposed upon the venerable Rev. Heckewelder by inventing a cunning tale in explanation of the humiliation under which they were smarting. Also, President William Henry Harrison, in his "Aborigines of the Ohio Valley," gives the story of the Delawares little credence. He says that the Delawares were too sagacious a race to fall into such a snare as they allege the Iroquois laid for them. Rev. Heckewelder, the staunch friend of the Delawares, calls attention to the fact that, while the Iroquois claim they conquered the Delawares by force of arms and not by stratagem, yet the Iroquois have no traditions among them of the particulars of the conquest.

So much for the story which the Delawares told Heckewelder. Many authorities state, however, that the time of the subjugation of the Delawares was much later than the date given Heckewelder. Some have stated that the Delawares were not made tributaries of the Iroquois until after the coming of William Penn; but the celebrated Delaware chief, King Beaver, told Conrad Weiser at Aughwick on September 4, 1754, that the subjugation took place before Penn's arrival. At the first extended conference between the Pennsylvania Authorities and the Indians, of which a record has been preserved, held at Philadelphia on July 6, 1694, the Delaware chief, Hithquoquean, or Idquoquequoan, advised the Colonial Authorities that he and his associate chiefs had

shortly before this time received a message from the Onondagas and Senecas containing the following statement: "You Delaware Indians do nothing but stay at home and boil your pots, and are like women; while we Onondagas and Senecas go ahead and fight the enemy." We, therefore, conclude that it cannot be stated with exactness, just when the subjugation of the Delawares took place; and, inasmuch as there is no record of any conquest after the time of Penn's arrival, it may be that the subjugation took place through fear and intimidation rather than by war.

Whatever may be the facts as to how the Iroquois reduced the Delawares to a state of vassalage—whether by artifice, intimidation, or warfare—the fact remains that about the year 1720, this powerful northern confederacy assumed active dominion over them, forbidding them to make war or sales of lands,—a condition that existed until the time of the French and Indian War. During the summer of 1755, the Delawares declared that they were no longer subjects of the Six Nations, and, at Tioga, in the year 1756, their great chieftain, Teedyuscung, extorted from the chiefs of the Iroquois an acknowledgment of Delaware independence. However, from time to time, after 1756, the Iroquois persisted in claiming the Delawares were their vassals, until shortly before the treaty of Greenville, Darke County, Ohio, in August, 1795, when they formally declared the Delaware nation to be no longer "women," but MEN. This was the famous treaty between the United States Government, represented by General Anthony Wayne, who had defeated the Western tribes at the battle of the Fallen Timbers, on August 20 of the preceding year, and the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Potawattomies, Miamis and smaller tribes, by the terms of which treaty about two-thirds of the present state of Ohio was ceded to the United States. As will be seen later, the subjection of the Delawares to the Six Nations greatly complicated negotiations on the part of the colony of Pennsyl-

vania for the purchase of the lands of the Delawares, inasmuch as the Iroquois' seat of government was in the colony of New York.

WESTWARD MIGRATION OF THE DELAWARES.

As early as 1724, Delawares of the Turtle and Turkey clans began, by permission of the Six Nations, to migrate from the region near the Forks of the Susquehanna to the valleys of the Allegheny and Ohio, coming chiefly from the country to the east and southeast of Shamokin (Sunbury). They proceeded up the east side of the West Branch of the Susquehanna as far as Lock Haven, where they crossed this stream, and ascended the valley of Bald Eagle Creek to a point near where Milesburg, Center County, now stands. From there, they went in a westerly direction along Marsh Creek, over or near Indian Grave Hill, near Snowshoe and Moshanon, Center County, crossing Moshanon Creek; and from there through Morris, Graham, Bradford, and Lawrence townships, Clearfield County, reaching the West Branch of the Susquehanna again at Chinklaclamoose, on the site of the present town of Clearfield, Clearfield County. From this point, they ascended the West Branch of the Susquehanna for a few miles; thence up Anderson's Creek, crossing the divide between this stream and the Mahoning, in Brady Township, Clearfield County; thence down the Mahoning Valley through Punxsutawney, Jefferson County, to a point on the Allegheny River, about ten miles below the mouth of the Mahoning, where they built their first town in the course of their westward migration, which they called Kittanning,—a town famous in the Indian annals of Pennsylvania. Other Delaware towns were soon established in the Allegheny Valley and other places in the western part of the state to which the migration continued until the outbreak of the French and Indian War. The "Walking Purchase" of 1737 caused the westward migration of the Delawares of the

Wolf clan. Thus it is seen that the Delawares retraced their steps across Pennsylvania.

DOMAIN OF THE IROQUOIS.

When the historic period of Pennsylvania begins, we find the domain of the Five Nations extending from the borders of Vermont to Lake Erie, and from Lake Ontario to the headwaters of the Delaware, Susquehanna, and Allegheny. This territory they called their "long house." The Senecas, who lived on the headwaters of the Allegheny, and many of whose settlements were in Pennsylvania, guarded the western door of the house, the Mohawks, the eastern, and the Cayugas, the southern, or that which opened on the Susquehanna.

The principal village and capital of these "Romans of America," as DeWitt Clinton called them, was called Onondaga, later Onondaga Castle, and was situated from before 1654 to 1681, on Indian Hill, in the present town of Pompey, near Onondaga Lake, in central New York. In 1677 it contained 140 cabins. Afterward it was removed to Butternut Creek, where the castle was burned in 1696, in the war between the Five Nations and the French. In 1720, it was again removed to Onondaga Creek, a few miles south of Lake Onondaga.

The Smithsonian Institution, in its "Handbook of American Indians," says the following of the Iroquois: "Around the Great Council Fire of the League of the Iroquois at Onondaga, with punctilious observance of the parliamentary proprieties recognized in Indian diplomacy and statescraft, and with a decorum that would add grace to many legislative assemblies of the white man, the federal senators of the Iroquois tribes devised plans, formulated policies, and defined principles of government and political action, which not only strengthened their state and promoted their common welfare, but also deeply affected the contemporary history of the whites in North America. To this body of half-clad fed-

eral chieftains were repeatedly made overtures of peace and friendship by two of the most powerful kingdoms of Europe, whose statesmen often awaited with apprehension the decisions of this senate of North American Savages." And Colden in his "History of the Five Nations," says: "The Five Nations are a poor and, generally called barbarious people; and yet a bright and noble genius shines through these black clouds. None of the greatest Roman heroes discovered a greater love to their country, or a greater contempt of death, than these people called barbarians have done, when liberty came in competition . . . They carried their arms as far southward as Carolina, to the northward of New England, and as far west as the River Mississippi, over a vast country, which extends twelve hundred miles in length, and about six hundred miles in breadth; where they entirely destroyed many nations, of whom there are now no accounts remaining among the English."

So great was the scourge of the Iroquois that, during the closing decades of the seventeenth century and the first two decades of the eighteenth century, the region south of Lake Erie on both sides of the upper Ohio and Allegheny contained practically no Indian population; and the Iroquois looked upon this vast territory as their great hunting ground.

Speaking of the warfare of the Iroquois, DeWitt Clinton said:

"They reduce war to a science, and all their movements were directed by system and policy. They never attacked a hostile country until they had sent out spies to explore and designate its vulnerable points, and when they encamped, they observed the greatest circumspection to guard against spies. Whatever superiority of force they might have, they never neglected the use of stratagem, employing all the crafty wiles of the Carthagenians."

The unwritten law of this great confederation had a power unequaled by any statutes ever recorded in the statute

books of the white man. Professor W. W. Clayton, in his excellent work, "The History of Onondaga County, New York," in which county the central seat of the Five Nations was located, gives an instance of the power of this unwritten law. Says Professor Clayton:

"A young man of the Cayugas came to the Onondagas and claimed their hospitality. He lived among them two years, attaching himself to a Mr. Webster who lived for many years among the Onondagas and had a woman of that tribe for a wife. He appeared contented and happy, always foremost in the chase, most active in the dance, and loudest in the song. Mantinoah was his name. One morning he said to his friend, 'I have a vow to perform. My nation and my friends know that Mantinoah will be true. My friend, I wish you to go with me.' Webster consented. After a pleasant journey of a few days, enlivened with fishing and hunting, they came in the afternoon to a place that Mantinoah said was near his village, and where he wished to invoke the Great Spirit. After a repast and after a pipe had been smoked, Mantinoah said: 'Two winters have gone since, in my village, in the fury of anger, I slew my bosom friend and adopted brother. The chief declared me guilty of my brother's blood, and I must die. My execution was deferred for two full years, during which time I was condemned to banishment. I vowed to return. It was then I sought your nation (the Onondagas); it was thus I won your friendship; the nearest in blood to him I slew, according to our customs, is the avenger. The time expires when the sun sinks behind the topmost boughs of the trees. I am ready. My friend, we have had many a cheerful sport together; our joys have been many; our griefs have been few; look not sad now. When you return to the Onondagas, tell them that Mantinoah died like a true brave of the Cayugas; tell them that he trembled not at the approach of death, like the coward pale faces, nor shed tears like a woman. My friend, take my belt, my knife,

my hunting pouch, my horn, my rifle, as tokens of my friendship. Soon the avenger will come; the Great Spirit calls; Manitonoah fears not death; farewell. Vainly Mr. Webster urged him to escape. A short period of silence, and a yell is heard. Mantinoah responds. The avenger appears and takes the hand of his former friend, now his victim. Mutual salutations follow, with expressions of regret made by the executioner, but none by the doomed. The tomahawk gleams in the air, not a muscle moves nor does the cheek of Mantinoah blanch; folding his arms on his breast he received the blow. As if by magic, a host appears; the song of death is sung, and the solemn dance of death march is performed. Webster is invited to the village, where he is hospitably entertained, and when ready to return, is accompanied by a party of Cayugas to his home. Thus powerful was the unwritten law of the Iroquois."

The government of the Iroquois gave to the orator, who by his eloquence could sway his hearers, a vast influence; and we find that many men of note appeared among them since they came in contact with the whites, who were well qualified to conduct their negotiations and reflected as much renown on their nation as their bravest warriors. DeWitt Clinton says of the speech of the great Iroquois chief, Garangula, to the French General, De la Barre: "I believe it impossible to find in all the affusions of English or modern oratory a speech more appropriate or convincing. Under the veil of respectful profession, it conveys the most biting irony, and while it abounds with rich and splendid imagery, it contains the most solid reasoning. I place it in the same rank with the celebrated speech of Logan."

In concluding this sketch of the Iroquois Confederation, we add that, for many years after the historic curtain first rises on the domain of Pennsylvania, the Iroquois carried on a relentless warfare with the Catawbas of the South. The Susquehanna River was the highway followed by their war parties on their way to and return from the territory of the Catawbas.

CHAPTER II

THE INDIANS.
(Continued.)

THE SUSQUEHANNAS, MINQUAS, OR CONESTOGAS—THE SHAWNEES—WANDERING OF THE SHAWNEES—THE TUSCARORAS—THE CONOY, GANAWESE OR PISCATAWAY—THE NANTICOKES—THE TUTELO—THE ERIES, WENRO, BLACK MINQUAAS, AND AKENSEA.

The Susquehannas is the general term applied to the Indians living on both sides of the Susquehanna River and its tributaries, in Pennsylvania, at the beginning of the historic period. Racially and linguistically, they were of Iroquoian stock, but were never taken into the league of the Iroquois, except as subjects. These related tribes were known by various names. Captain John Smith, the Virginia pioneer, who met them while exploring Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries in 1608, called them the "Susquehannocks." The French called them the Andastes, while the Dutch and Swedes called them Minquas. In the latter days of their history as a tribe, they were called the Conestogas.

To Captain John Smith belongs the distinction of being the first white man to see the Indians of Pennsylvania, though he never set foot on Pennsylvania soil; and the Indians, meeting him and his companions, beheld for the first time the race that was coming to drive them from their streams and hunting grounds. These Indians were the Susquehannas. Smith's meeting with them came about in the following manner:

On the 24th day of July, 1608, Smith left Jamestown, Virginia, on a voyage of discovery. He sailed in an open barge of only several tons burden, and had with him only twelve companions. His party entered Chesapeake Bay and the Susquehanna River almost to the Pennsylvania line, returning to Jamestown on the 7th day of September. He states that, in crossing the bay, his party encountered seven or eight canoes full of Iroquois, whom he called Massawomeks, and that, after a parley, they presented the Virginians with venison, bears' flesh, and some bows and arrows, and informed them that they had just been at war with the Tockwoghs, who lived nearby. They exhibited "greene wounds," which they explained to Smith they had received in battle with the Tockwoghs. They left Smith's party in the evening, promising to return in the morning, but never reappeared.

Smith then determined to visit the Tockwoghs, which he did, finding them living near the head of the bay, on the Tockwogh or Sassafras River, in Maryland. He says that he found the Tockwoghs possessed of many hatchets, knives and pieces of brass, which, they explained, they had received from the Susquehannas, a mighty people living farther to the north on the Susquehanna River, and mortal enemies of the Massawomeks, or Iroquois. Smith prevailed with his interpreter to take with him another interpreter from the Tockwoghs, to visit the towns of the Susquehannas, and to persuade them to pay Smith's party a visit. The two interpreters then conveyed Smith's invitation to the Susquehannas, finding their chiefs in one of their principal towns, in what is now Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Smith's party remained with the friendly Tockwoghs on the shores of the Sassafras for three or four days, awaiting the return of the two messengers, whom he had sent to the Susquehannas. At the end of that time, in response to Smith's invitation, sixty of the Susquehannas came, and pre-

sented themselves before his party. Smith gives the following interesting description of these Indians:

"Such great and well proportioned men are seldom seen, for they seemed like giants to the English, yea, and to their neighbors, yet seemed of an honest and simple disposition. They were with much ado restrained from adoring us as gods. These are the strangest people of all these countries, both in language and attire; for their language it may well become their proportions, sounding from them as a voice in the vault. Their attire is the skins of bears and wolves; some have cossacks made of bears' heads and skins, that a man's head goes through the skin's neck, and the ears of the bear fastened to his shoulders, the nose and teeth hanging down his breast, another bear's face split behind him, and at the end of the nose hung a paw, the half sleeves coming to the elbows were the necks of bears, and the arms through the mouth with paws hanging at their noses. One had the head of a wolfe hanging in a chain for a jewel, his tobacco pipe three quarters of a yard long, prettily carved with a bird, a deer, or some such device at the great end, sufficient to beat out one's brains; with bows, arrows, and clubs, suitable to their greatness. Five of their chief Werowances came aboard us and crossed the bay in the barge. The picture of the greatest of them is signified in the map. The calf of whose leg was three-quarters of a yard about, and all the rest of his limbs so answerable to that proportion that he seemed the goodliest man we ever beheld. His hair, the one side was long, the other shorn close with a ridge over his crown like a cock's comb. His arrows were five quarters long, headed with the splinters of a white christall-like stone, in form of a heart, an inch broad, an inch and a half or more long. These he wore in a wolf's skin at his back for his quiver, his bow in one hand and his club in the other, as is described."

Smith goes on to say that these Susquehannas were scarce known to Powhatan, the great Virginia chief, but that they

were a powerful tribe living in palisaded towns to defend them from the Massawomeks, or Iroquois, and having six hundred warriors. During the ceremonies connected with the visit of this band of Susquehannas, Smith says that they first sang "a most fearful song," and then, "with a most strange, furious action and a hellish voice began an oration." When the oration was ended, they decorated Smith with a chain of large white beads, and laid presents of skins and arrows at his feet, meanwhile stroking their hands about his neck. They told him about their enemies, the Iroquois, who, they said, lived beyond the mountains far to the north and received their hatchets and other weapons from the French in Canada. They implored Smith to remain with them as their protector, which, of course, he could not do. "We left them at Tockwogh," he says, "sorrowing for our departure."

Smith's account of the large stature of the Susquehannas has been corroborated by subsequent discoveries, when burying grounds of this tribe, in Lancaster County, were opened and very large human skeletons found.

The Susquehannas, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, carried on war with the "River Indians," as the Delawares, or Lenape then living along the Delaware River, were called. The Susquehannas were friendly with both the Swedes and the Dutch, and shortly after the Swedes arrived on the Delaware in 1638, they sold part of their lands to them. The Swedes equipped these Indians with guns, and trained their warriors in European tactics. When the Hurons were being worsted by the Iroquois in 1647, the Susquehannas offered the friendly Hurons military assistance, "backed by 1,300 warriors in a single palisaded town, who had been trained by Swedish soldiers." They were also friendly with the colony of Maryland in the early days of its history, selling part of their lands to the Marylanders, and receiving military supplies from them.

The French explorer, Champlain, says that, in 1615, the

Carantouannais, as he calls the Susquehannas, had many villages on the upper part of the Susquehanna, and that their town, Carantouan, alone, could muster more than 800 warriors. The exact location of Carantouan has been a matter of much conjecture, but the weight of authority places it on or near the top of Spanish Hill, in Athens Township, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, and within sight of the town of Waverly, New York.

Carantouan has a firm place in the history of Pennsylvania on account of its connection with the Frenchman, Estienne Brule, the first white man, so far as is known, to set foot on Pennsylvania soil, and to behold its Indians on their native heath. The student of history will recall that, in 1615, the French explorer, Champlain, in order to learn more about the region embraced in what is now New York State, joined a war party of Hurons against the Iroquois; and, in August of that year, he and the Hurons proposed to attack a strong town of the Onondaga tribe of the Five Nations, located most likely near the town of Fenner, in Madison County, not far from Lake Oneida, New York. When Champlain was at the village of Cahiague, near the lower end of Lake Simcoe, making preparations for his advance against the Iroquois town, he learned from the Hurons that there was a certain nation of their allies dwelling three days journey beyond the Onondagas, who desired to assist the Hurons in this expedition with 500 of their warriors. These allies were none other than that portion of the Susquehannas living along the Susquehanna River, near the boundary between the states of Pennsylvania and New York. Accordingly, Champlain sent his interpreter, Estienne Brule, with twelve Huron companions, to visit Carantouan, the chief town of the Susquehannas in that region, for the purpose of hastening the coming of the 500 warriors.

Brule and his 500 allies from Carantouan arrived before the Onondaga fortress too late to be of any assistance to

Champlain, who had already made two attacks upon the town, had been wounded twice by the Onondagas, and, despairing of the arrival of the promised assistance of 500 warriors, had already retreated toward Canada several days before the arrival of Brule and his Indians. Brule then returned with his 500 warriors to the town of Carantouan.

Brule spent the autumn and winter of 1615 and 1616 in a tour of exploration into the very heart of Pennsylvania, visiting the various clans of the Susquehannas and, some authorities say, the Eries. He followed the Susquehanna River to its mouth, and returned to Carantouan. This intrepid Frenchman thus gained, by actual observation, a knowledge of a large section of the state and of its primitive inhabitants almost 100 years before any other white man set foot within the same region.

Another town of the Susquehannas was the one, later called Gahontoto, at the mouth of Wyalusing Creek, Bradford County. The Moravian missionaries, Bishop Commerhoff and David Zeisberger, visited the site of this town in the summer of 1750. Says Bishop Cammerhoff:

"On proceeding, we came to a place called Gahontoto by the Indians. It is said to be the site of an ancient Indian city, where a peculiar nation lived. The inhabitants were neither Delawares nor Aquanoschioni (Iroquois), but had a language of their own, and were called Te-ho-ti-tach-se. We could still notice a few traces of this place in the old ruined corn-fields near. The Five Nations went to war against them, and finally completely extirpated them. The Cayugas for a time held a number captive, but the nation and the language are now exterminated and extinct. The Cayuga told us that these things had taken place before the Indians had any guns, and still went to war with bows and arrows."

Another of the towns of the Susquehannas is believed to have been at the mouth of Sugar Creek, in Bradford County, above the present town of Towanda. Still another of their

towns, this one fortified, was near the mouth of Octorara Creek, on the east side of the Susquehanna River, in Maryland, about ten miles south of the line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. One of their forts was in Manor Township, Lancaster County, near the Susquehanna River, between Turkey Hill and Blue Rock. Another was on Wolf Run, near Muncy, Lycoming County. The location of their principal fort was long a matter of dispute, and, at one time, actual warfare, between the heirs of Lord Baltimore and the heirs of William Penn, for the reason that the southern boundary of Penn's colony was supposed to be marked by it. The weight of authority seems to place its location on the west side of the Susquehanna River, in York County, Pennsylvania, opposite Washington Borough.

The Iroquois, the mortal enemies of the Susquehannas, attacked them at one of their principal towns, in either York or Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1663, sending down the Susquehanna River, in April of that year, an expedition of 800 Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senacas. On their arrival, they found the town defended on one side by the river and on the other by tree trunks; it was flanked by two bastions, constructed after the European method, and had also several pieces of artillery. The Iroquois decided not to make an assault, but to attempt to outwit the Susquehannas by a ruse. Twenty-five Iroquois were admitted into the fort, but these were seized, placed on high scaffolds, and burned to death in sight of their comrades. The humiliated Iroquois now returned to their home in New York.

After this defeat of the Iroquois, the war was carried on by small parties, and now and then a Susquehanna was captured and carried to the villages of the Iroquois, and tortured to death. In 1669, the Susquehannas defeated the Cayugas, and offered peace; but their ambassador was put to death, and the war went on. At this time, the Susquehannas had a great chief named Hochitqgete, or Barefoot; and the medicine men

of the Iroquois assured the warriors of the confederacy that, if they would make another attack on the Susquehannas, their efforts would be rewarded by the capture of Barefoot and his execution at the stake. So, in the summer of 1672, a band of forty Cayugas descended the Susquehanna in canoes, and twenty Senecas marched overland to attack the enemy in the fields, but a band of sixty Susquehanna boys, none over sixteen, routed the Senecas, killing one and capturing another. The band of youthful warriors then pressed on against the Cayugas, and defeated them, killing eight and wounding fifteen or sixteen more, but losing half of their own gallant band. At this time, it is said, the Susquehannas were so reduced by war and pestilence that their fighting force consisted of only 300 warriors.

Finally in 1675, according to the Jesuit Relation and Colden in his "History of the Five Nations," the Susquehannas fell before the arms of the Iroquois; but the details of the defeat are sadly lacking. It seems that the Iroquois, about this time, had driven them down upon the tribes of the South who were then allies of the English, and that this involved them in war with Maryland and Virginia. Finding themselves surrounded by enemies on all sides, a portion of the Susquehannas left the land of their forefathers and the beautiful river bearing their name, and took up their abode in the western part of Maryland, near the Piscataways.

In the summer of 1675, a white man was murdered by some Indians, most probably Senecas, on the Virginia side of the Potomac; whereupon, a party of Virginia militia killed fourteen of the Susquehannocks and Doeg Indians in retaliation. Shortly afterwards several other whites were murdered on both sides of the Potomac. The colony of Virginia then organized several companies, led by Colonel John Washington, great-grandfather of George Washington, to co-operate with a Maryland force of 250 troops, led by Major Thomas Truman. The Susquehannocks claimed that they

were entirely innocent of any of these murders and sent four of their chiefs as an embassy to Major Truman, who were knocked on the head by his soldiers. This so enraged the Susquehannocks that a long border warfare ensued which was kept up until they became lost to history.

Another portion of the Susquehannocks remained near their old home at Conestoga, Lancaster County, where they were later joined by a third portion which had been taken by the Iroquois to the Oneida country in New York, and there retained until they lost their language, when they were permitted to join their brethren at Conestoga. Here William Penn and his son, William, visited the Conestogas during his last stay in his province in 1701. Here, also, the Conestogas lived until the descendants of this remnant of a once powerful tribe were killed in December, 1763, by a band of Scotch-Irish settlers from Donegal and Paxtang,—the last melancholy chapter in the history of the Susquehannas, or Conestogas. Conestoga, for generations the central seat of this tribe in the lower Susquehanna region, was about four miles southwest of Millersville, Lancaster County. A monument marks the site of this historic Indian town. It was erected in 1924 by the Lancaster County Historical Society and the Pennsylvania Historical Commission.

THE SHAWNEES.

The Shawnees, too, occupied parts of Pennsylvania during the historic period. The name means "Southerners." They were a branch of the Algonquin family, and are believed to have lived in the Ohio Valley in remote ages, and to have built many of the mounds and earthworks found there. Some have attempted to identify them with the Eries of the early Jesuits, the Massawomecks of Smith, and the Andaste, but without success. The traditional history of the Lenape, the Walum Olum, connects them, the Lenape, and Nanticokes as one people, the separation having taken place after the Alli-

gewi (Cherokees), were driven from the Ohio Valley by the Lenape and the Mengwe (Iroquois) on their onward march eastward across the continent. Then the Shawnees went south. Their real history begins in 1669-70, when they were living in two bodies a great distance apart,—one body being in South Carolina and the other in the Cumberland basin in Tennessee. Between these two bodies were the then friendly Cherokees, who claimed the land vacated by the Shawnees when the latter subsequently migrated to the North. The Shawnees living in South Carolina were called Savannahs by the early settlers.

On account, probably, of dissatisfaction with the early settlers, the Shawnees of South Carolina began a general movement to the north in 1690, and continued it at intervals for thirty years. The first reference to this tribe to be found in the Provincial records of Pennsylvania is probably a deposition made before the Provincial Council, December 19, 1693, by Polycarpus Rose. In this deposition there is a reference to "strange Indians" called "Shallnarooners." These strange Indians appear to have made a temporary stop in Chester County in migrating possibly from Maryland to the Forks of the Delaware or to Pequea Creek. Many authorities believe these "strange Indians" mentioned in the affidavit of Polycarpus Rose to have been Shawnees. This is conjecture.

But, leaving the realm of conjecture and entering the realm of historical truth, we find that the first Shawnees to enter Pennsylvania were a party who settled on the Delaware at Pechoquealin near the Water Gap, in the summer of 1694, or shortly thereafter. These came from the Shawnee villages on the lower Ohio. Arnold Viele, a Dutch trader, from Albany, New York, spent the winter of 1692-1693 with the Shawnees on the lower Ohio, returning in the summer of 1694, and bringing with him a number of this tribe who settled at Pechoquealin. Pechoquealin was a regional name whose center seems to have been the mouth of Shawnee Run

in Lower Smithfield Township, Monroe County, and which included the surrounding territory on both sides of the Delaware, above the Delaware Water Gap. Viele was probably the first white man to explore the region between the valleys of the Susquehanna and the Ohio.

About four years later, or in 1697 or 1698, about seventy families of Shawnees came from Cecil County, Maryland, and settled on the Susquehanna River, near the Conestoga Indians, in Lancaster County. Probably at about the same time others migrated to the Ohio Valley. At the mouth of Pequea Creek, Lancaster County, the seventy families came from Maryland, built their village, also called Pequea. Their chief was Wapatha, or Opessah. They secured permission from the Colonial Government to reside near the Conestogas, and the latter became security for their good behavior, under the authority of the Iroquois Confederation. By invitation of the Delawares, a party of 700 Shawnees came soon after and settled with the Munsee Clan on the Delaware River, the main body taking up their abode at the mouth of the Lehigh, near Easton, while others went as far south as the mouth of the Schuylkill. Those who had settled on the Delaware afterwards removed to the Wyoming Valley near the present town of Plymouth, Luzerne County, on a broad plain still called Shawnee Flats. This band under Kakowatcheky removed from Pechoquealin to the Wyoming Valley in 1728; and it is probable that they were joined by those who had settled at Pequea, which was abandoned about 1730.

The Shawnees also had a village on the flats at the mouth of Fishing Creek, near Bloomsburg, and another at Catawissa,—both being in Columbia County. They had other villages in the eastern part of the state on the Swatara, Paxtang, Susquehanna, and Delaware. Several villages were scattered along the west side of the Susquehanna, between the mouth of Yellow Breeches Creek and the Conodoguinet, in Cumberland County. Another of their villages, called Chenastry, was at

the mouth of Chillisquaque Creek on the east side of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, in Northumberland County.

The Shawnees from Tennessee migrated to the Ohio Valley, finally collecting along the north bank of the Ohio in Pennsylvania as far north as the mouth of the Monongahela, about the year 1730. Sauconk and Logstown were villages on the Ohio which they established possibly as early as that time. The former was at the mouth of the Beaver, and the latter on the north bank of the Ohio, about eighteen miles below Pittsburgh.

Another clan of Shawnees, called the Sewickleys, Asswikales, Shaweygila, and Hathawekala, came from South Carolina prior to 1730 by way of Old Town, Maryland, and Bedford, Pennsylvania, and settled in different parts of Southwestern Pennsylvania. Their principal village, called Sewickley Town, was at the junction of this creek and the Youghoigheny River, in Westmoreland County. They were probably the first Shawnees to settle in Western Pennsylvania.

The Shawnees of the eastern part of Pennsylvania eventually went to the Ohio and Allegheny Valleys. In the report of the Albany congress of 1754, it is found that some of the tribe had moved from the eastern part of the state to the Ohio about thirty years previously; and, in 1734, another Shawnee band consisting of about forty families and described as living on the Allegheny, refused to return to the Susquehanna at the solicitation of the Delawares and Iroquois. During their westward migration, they established villages on the Juniata and Conemaugh. About the year 1755 or 1756, practically all the Shawnees abandoned the Susquehanna and other parts of eastern Pennsylvania, and joined their brethren on the Ohio, where they became allies of the French in the French and Indian War. It should be remembered that, in the early records, the term "Ohio Valley" means both the Ohio and Allegheny valleys. In those times,

the present Allegheny River was considered as simply a continuation of the Ohio River.

WANDERINGS OF THE SHAWNEES.

There is something mysterious in the wanderings of the Shawnees. As we have seen, their home, in remote times, was in the Ohio Valley; then we later hear of them in the South; and still later they came to Pennsylvania. There is good evidence, however, tending to show that that body of the Shawnees which entered Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1697 or 1698, came originally from as far west as the region of Fort St. Louis, near the town of Utica, LaSalle County, Illinois, leaving that place in 1683 and being accompanied in their wanderings to Maryland by Martin Chartier, a French Canadian, who had spent some eight or nine years among them. At any rate, this band reached Maryland near the mouth of the Susquehanna in 1692, and such is the story they told. They gradually moved up the Susquehanna to Lancaster County, as we have seen, where Chartier became a trader at their village of Pequea, on the east side of the Susquehanna near the mouth of Pequea Creek, and only a few miles from Conestoga, which was on the north side of the Conestoga Creek.

The Shawnees who settled at Paxtang, on or near the site of Harrisburg, most likely came from Pequea. Before 1727, many of this tribe from Paxtang and Pequea had settled on the west side of the Susquehanna River at what is now New Cumberland, near the mouth of Yellow Breeches Creek and as far north as the mouth of the Conodoguinet. These dwellers on the west side of the Susquehanna, about the year 1727, crossed the mountains to the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny. Some, however, had gone to Big Island (Lock Haven) before going to the Ohio region.

Opessah, the chief of the Shawnees on the lower Susquehanna, did not remove to the Ohio or Allegheny Valley. He

remained at Pequea until 1711, when he abandoned both his chieftainship and his tribe, and sought a home among the Delawares of Sassoonan's clan. It is not clear why he abandoned his people. There is a traditionary account that he left because he became enamoured of a Delaware squaw, who refused to leave her own people. Later, in 1722, he removed to what was called Opessah's town on the Potomac, now Old Town, Maryland.

Neither the Pennsylvania Archives nor the Colonial Records show the name of the chief of those Shawnees who settled at Pechoquealin until 1728, when their head man was Kakowatchey. Some of Kakowatchey's clan removed directly to the Ohio before 1732, but a majority seem to have gone only as far as the Wyoming Valley in Luzerne County, where, as we have seen, they took up their abode on the west side of the North Branch of the Susquehanna at a place subsequently known as Shawnee Flats, just below the site of the present town of Plymouth. Their town at this place was called Skehandowana (Iroquois for "Great Flats"), and it remained a town of considerable importance until 1743. Some time after April of that year, Kakowatchey himself, with a number of his followers removed from Skehandowana and settled at Logstown on the Ohio.

After Kakowatchey left Wyoming, Paxinosa became chief of the Shawnees who still remained at that place. He said that he was born "at Ohio," and possibly he was one of the company of Shawnees who accompanied Arnold Viele to the Pechoquealin territory.

A number of the Shawnees at Chenastry, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, near the mouth of Chillisquaque Creek, went to the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny prior to the autumn of 1727 to hunt, and no doubt some of them made their permanent homes or took up their abode in this western region, during or prior to the summer of 1727.

But some of the Shawnees went directly from Maryland

to the Ohio and Allegheny. Two chiefs of the Potomac Shawnees, Opaketchwa and Opakeita, by name, came from the Ohio Valley to Philadelphia in September, 1732, after they had abandoned their town on the north branch of the Potomac. Governor Gordon asked them why they had gone "so far back into the woods as Allegheny," and they replied that "formerly they had lived at 'Patawmack' (Potomac), where their king died; that, having lost him, they knew not what to do; that they then took their wives and children and went over the mountains (to Allegheny) to live."

THE TUSCARORAS.

Another Indian tribe inhabiting portions of Pennsylvania within the historic period was the Tuscaroras. They were of the Iroquoian linguistic group. It will be recalled that this tribe, after being expelled from North Carolina and Virginia, sought an asylum with the Five Nations, and was later, in 1722, admitted formally as an addition to the Iroquois Confederacy, making the Six Nations. The Tuscaroras had suffered greatly in wars with the people of North Carolina and Virginia, before they were expelled in 1712. Their women were debauched by the whites, and both men and women were kidnapped and sold into slavery. Some were brought as far north as Pennsylvania, and sold as slaves. Moreover, the colonists of North Carolina, like the Puritans of New England, did not recognize in the Indian any right to the soil; and so the lands of the Tuscaroras were appropriated without any thought of purchase. They had suffered these and similar wrongs for many years, and, as early as 1710, sent a petition to the Government of Pennsylvania reciting their wrongs and stating that they desired to remove to a more just and friendly government. Governor Charles Gookin and the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania dispatched two commissioners to meet the embassy which brought the petition, at Conestoga, Lancaster County, on June 8, 1710, where they

found not only the Tuscarora embassy, but Civility and four other Conestoga chiefs, as well as Opessah, head chief of the Shawnees.

In the presence of these officials, the Tuscarora ambassadors delivered their proposals, which were attested by eight belts of wampum. This petition was a very lucid and condensed statement of the wrongs suffered by the Tuscaroras in their southern home. By the first belt, the aged women and mothers of the tribe besought the friendship of the Christian people and the Indians and Government of Pennsylvania, so that they might bring wood and water without danger. By the second, the children, born and unborn, implored that they might be permitted to play without danger of slavery. By the third, the young men sought the privilege of leaving their towns to pursue the game in the forest for the sustenance of the aged, without fear of death or slavery. By the fourth, the old men sought the privilege of spending their declining days in peace. By the fifth, the entire Tuscarora nation sought a firm and lasting peace with all the blessings attached thereto. By the sixth, the chiefs and sachems sought the establishment of lasting peace with the Government and Indians of Pennsylvania, so that they would be relieved from "those fearful apprehensions which they have these several years felt." By the seventh, the Tuscaroras implored a "cessation from murdering and taking them," so that they might not be in terror upon every rustling of the leaves of the forest by the winds. By the eighth, the entire Tuscarora tribe, being hitherto strangers to the colony of Pennsylvania, implored that the sons of "Brother Onas" might take them by the hand and lead them, so that they might lift up their heads in the wilderness without fear of slavery or death.

This petition, it is seen, was couched in the metaphorical language of the Indian; but its plain meaning proves it to be a statement of a tribe at bay, who, on account of the large numbers of their people killed, kidnapped, or sold into slav-

ery by the settlers of North Carolina, were endeavoring to defend their offspring, friends, and kindred, and were seeking a more friendly dwelling place in the North, within the domain of the just government of Penn, the apostle.

The Provincial Council of Pennsylvania advised the Tuscarora ambassadors that, before they could consent to the Tuscaroras taking up their abode within the bounds of Penn's Province, they should first be required to produce a certificate from the colonial authorities of North Carolina as to their good behavior in that colony. This, of course, the Tuscaroras were unable to do. Then, the Conestoga chiefs, by the advice of their council, determined to send the wampum belts, or petition, of the Tuscaroras to the Five Nations of New York. This was done, and it was the reception of these belts, setting forth the pitiful message of the Tuscaroras, that moved the Five Nations to take steps to shield and protect the Tuscaroras, and eventually receive them, in 1722, as an additional member of the Iroquois Confederation.

In their migration northward, the Tuscaroras did not all leave their ancient southern homes at once. Some sought an asylum among other southern tribes, and lost their identity. However, the major portion came north, and many of them resided for a number of years in Pennsylvania, before going to New York, the seat of the Five Nations. In fact, the Tuscaroras were ninety years in making their exodus from their North Carolina home to more friendly dwelling places in the North.

One body of the Tuscaroras, on their way north, tarried in the Juniata Valley in Juniata County, Pennsylvania, for many years, giving their name to the Tuscarora Mountain. There is evidence of their having been there as late as 1755. Another band settled about two miles west of Tamaqua, in Schuylkill County, where they planted an orchard and lived for a number of years. Also, in May, 1766, a band of Tuscaroras halted at the Moravian mission at Friedensheutten,

on the Susquehanna in Wyoming County, and remained there several weeks. Some remained at the mission, and these had planted their crops in 1766, at the mouth of Tuscarora Creek, Wyoming County.

In a word, the residence places of the Tuscaroras in Pennsylvania during their migration to New York, were those localities where their name has been preserved ever since, such as: Tuscarora Mountain dividing Franklin and Perry counties from Huntingdon and Juniata; Tuscarora Path Valley (now Path Valley) in the western part of Franklin County at the eastern base of Tuscarora Mountain; Tuscarora Creek running through the valley between Tuscarora and Shade mountains, which valley forms the greater part of Juniata County; and also the stream called Tuscarora Creek running down through the southeastern part of Bradford County and joining the North Branch of the Susquehanna in the northwestern part of Wyoming County. The Tuscarora Path marks the route followed by the Tuscaroras during their migration to New York and of their subsequent journeyings to and fro between New York and Pennsylvania on the north and Virginia and North Carolina on the south.

THE CONOY, GANAWESE, OR PISCATAWAY.

The Conoy, also called the Ganawese and the Piscataway, inhabited parts of Pennsylvania during the historic period. They were an Algonquin tribe, closely related to the Delawares, whom they called "grandfathers," and from whose ancestral stem they no doubt sprang. Heckewelder, an authority on the history of the Delawares and kindred tribes, believed them to be identical with the Kanawha, for whom the chief river of West Virginia is named; and it seems that the names, Conoy and Ganawese, are simply different forms of the name Kanawha, though it is difficult to explain the application of the same name to the Piscataway tribe of Maryland,

except on the theory that this tribe once lived on the Kanawha.

As stated formerly, the Conestogas, when defeated by the Iroquois in 1675, invaded the territory of the Piscataways in western Maryland. This, it is believed, caused the northward migration of the Piscataways. At any rate, they shortly thereafter retired slowly up the Potomac, some entering Pennsylvania about 1698 or 1699, and the rest a few years later. The Iroquois assigned them lands at Conejoholo, also called Connejaghera and Dekanoagah, on the east side of the Susquehanna at the present town of Washington Borough, Lancaster County. Later they removed higher up the Susquehanna to what was called Conoy Town, at the mouth of Conoy Creek, in Lancaster County. Still later they gradually made their way up the Susquehanna, stopping at Harrisburg, Shamokin (Sunbury), Catawissa, and Wyoming; and in 1765, were living in southern New York. After their arrival in Pennsylvania, they were generally called Conoy. During their residence in Pennsylvania, their villages, especially those on the lower Susquehanna, were stopping places for war parties of the Iroquois on their way to and return from attacks upon the Catawbas in the South; and this fact made considerable trouble for the Colonial Authorities as well as the Conoy.

THE NANTICOKES.

The Nanticokes, also, dwelt within the bounds of Pennsylvania during the historic period. These were an Algonquin tribe, formerly living on the Nanticoke River on the eastern shore of Maryland, where Captain John Smith, in 1608, located their principal village called Nanticoke. They were of the same parent stem as the Delawares. The tenth verse of the fifth song of the Walum Olum, the sacred tribal history of the Lenape, contains the statement that "the Nanticokes

and the Shawnees went to the Southlands." It is not clear, however, where the separation of the Nanticokes from the Lenape took place, but Heckewelder states that they separated from the Lenape after these had reached the eastern part of the United States, and that the Nanticokes then went southward in search of hunting and trapping grounds, they being great hunters and trappers.

A short time after the settlement of Maryland, they had difficulties with the settlers of that colony. They were formally declared enemies in 1642, and the strife was not ended until a treaty entered into in 1678. A renewal of hostilities was threatened in 1687, but happily prevented, and peace was once more reaffirmed. In 1698, and from that time forward as long as they remained within the bounds of Lord Baltimore's colony, reservations were set aside for them. At this early day they began a gradual migration northward, though a small part remained in Maryland. The migration to the North covered many years. On their way they stopped for a time on the Susquehanna as guests of the Conoy; later at the mouth of the Juniata; and still later, in 1748, the greater part of this tribe went up the Susquehanna, halting at various points and finally settling, during the French and Indian War, under the protection of the Iroquois, at Chenango, Chugnout, and Owego, on the east branch of the Susquehanna in southern New York. For a number of years, their principal seat in Pennsylvania was on the east bank of the Susquehanna below the mouth of the Lackawanna, not far from Pittston, Luzerne County.

Many marvelous stories were told concerning this tribe. One was that they were said to have been the inventors of a poisonous substance by which they could destroy a whole settlement at once. They were also accused of being skilled in the art of witchcraft, and, on this account they were greatly feared by the neighboring tribes. Heckewelder states that he knew Indians who firmly believed that the Nanticokes had

men among them who, if they wished, could destroy a whole army by merely blowing their breath toward them.

They had the singular custom of removing the bones of their dead from place to place during their migrations, and this they would do even in cases where the dead had not been buried long enough to be reduced to a skeleton. In cases where the dead had not been buried long, they would scrape the flesh from the bones, reinter it, and then take the skeleton with them. Heckewelder relates that between the years 1750 and 1760 he saw several bands of Nanticokes go through the Moravian town of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, on their migration northward, loaded with the bones of their relatives and friends.

THE TUTELO.

The Tutelo were a Siouan tribe, related to the Sioux, of Dakota of the far Northwest. For some time before their entering Pennsylvania soon after 1722, they had been living in North Carolina and Virginia. They were first mentioned by Captain John Smith, of Virginia, in 1609, as occupying the upper waters of the James and Rappahannock, and were described by him as being very barbarous. Their first seat in Pennsylvania was at Shamokin (Sunbury) where they resided under Iroquois protection. At this place, the Rev. David Brainerd found them in 1745. Later they moved up the Susquehanna to Skogari. In 1771, the Tutelo were settled on the east side of Cayuga inlet about three miles from the south end of the lake of that name in New York. How this tribe became so widely separated from the western Sioux still remains unknown.

The Conoy, the Nanticoke, and the Tutelo were not large tribes. In 1763, according to Sir William Johnson, the three tribes numbered about one thousand souls.

As has been stated, the Shawnees, the Conoy, and the Nanticokes, belonged to the Algonquin parent stem; the Tu-

telo to the Siouan; and the Tuscarora to the Iroquoian. These three groups were widely separated. It is thus seen that, at the time when the English, the Germans, and the Scotch-Irish, and other European races were coming to Pennsylvania, as widely separated races of North American Indians were coming from the South to make their homes in its wilderness and along its streams. Of these incoming tribes, the one to figure most prominently in the history of Pennsylvania was the Shawnee. Following Braddock's defeat, July 9th, 1755, Pennsylvania suffered the bloodiest Indian invasion in American history,—the invasion of the Shawnees and Delawares, brought about in part, by the fact that the Shawnees yielded to French influence.

THE ERIES, WENRO, BLACK MINQUAAS, AND AKANSEA.

The Eries, also known as the Erieehronons, were populous sedentary tribe of Iroquoian stock, which, in the seventeenth century, inhabited that part of Pennsylvania extending from Lake Erie to the Allegheny River, possibly as far south as the Ohio River, and eastward to the lands of the Susquehannas. They are also known as the Cat Nation, from the abundance of wild cats and panthers in their territory. Recorded history gives only glimpses of them; but it appears that they had many towns and villages, and that their town, Rique, had, in 1654, between 3,000 and 4,000 combatants, exclusive of women and children.

In the Jesuit Relation of 1653, it is stated that the Eries were forced to proceed farther inland in order to escape their enemies dwelling west of them. Who these enemies were is not positively known. Finally, about 1655 or 1656, they were conquered by the Iroquois. The conquerors entered their palisaded town of Rique, and there "wrought such carnage among the women and children that the blood was knee-deep in places." However, this victory at Rique was dearly bought by the Iroquois, who were compelled to remain in the country

of the Eries two months to care for the wounded and bury the dead. The Erie power now being broken, the people were either destroyed, dispersed, or led into captivity. Six hundred Eries, who had surrendered at one time, were taken to the Iroquois country and adopted. There is a tradition that, some years after the defeat of the Eries, a band of their descendants came from the West, ascended the Allegheny River, and attacked the Senecas, and were slain to a man.

The Wenro, a tribe of Iroquoin stock, also known as the Ahouenrochrhonons, are mentioned in the Jesuit Relation as having dwelt some time prior to 1639, "beyond the Erie," or Cat Nation; and it is probable that their habitat was on the upper territory of the Allegheny, and, part of it at least, within the bounds of the State of Pennsylvania. This tribe, too, fell before the arms of the Iroquois. A notation on Captain John Smith's map of his explorations, says that they traded with the whites on the Delaware River.

They seem to have been allied with the Black Minquaas, which later, according to Hermann's map of 1670, are placed in the region west of the Allegheny Mountains, and on the Ohio, or "Black Minquaas River." The Jesuit Relation states that both the Wenro and the Black Minquas traded with the people on the upper Delaware, some going by way of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, down to Sunbury (Shamokin), up to Wyoming, and then across to the Delaware River, near the Water Gap; and others reaching the Delaware by way of the Conemaugh, Juniata, and Susquehanna. The Black Minquaas were so called because "they carried a black badge on their breast." About all that is known of the fate of this tribe is the legend on Hermann's map, which reads: "A very great river called Black Minquaas River—where formerly those Black Minquaas came over the Susquehanna, as far as the Delaware to trade; but the Sasquhana and the Sinnicus Indians went over and destroyed that very great nation."

A Siouan tribe, the Akansea, in remote times, occupied the upper Ohio Valley, according to many historians, and were driven out by the Iroquois. This stream was called the "River of the Akansea," because this tribe lived upon its shores. When or how long this river valley was their habitat, is not known.

No other rivers in Pennsylvania, or on the continent, have seen more changes in the races of Indians living in their valleys than have the Ohio and the Allegheny,—the dwelling place of the Alligewi; the Delawares, or Lenape, in the course of their migration eastward; the Akansea; the Shawnees; the Black Minquaas; the Wenro; the Senecas; then once more the Shawnees and Delawares in their march toward the setting sun before the great tide of white immigration. What battles and conquests, all untold, took place in the valleys of these historic streams before the white man set foot upon their shores! Who would not seek to draw aside the curtain, which, it seems, must forever hide this unrecorded history from our view?

We have seen that the French explorer, Brule, and the Dutch explorer, Viele, entered Pennsylvania at the very dawn of the historic period. Perhaps to these should be added the French explorer, LaSalle. It is a moot question, however, among historians whether this gallant Frenchman ever entered the limits of Pennsylvania, though Parkman lends the weight of his great name to the contention that he explored the Allegheny Valley.

CHAPTER III

THE FRENCH CLAIM TO THE OHIO VALLEY AND CELERON'S EXPEDITION.

CLAIMED BY PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA AND FRANCE—IROQUOIS GRANT—TREATY WITH OTHER INDIANS—EFFORTS OF PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA—CELERON'S EXPEDITION AND FRENCH CLAIM.

At the opening of the historic period, we find the region embraced within the bounds of Butler County claimed by Pennsylvania, Virginia, and France. Pennsylvania claimed it because it was within the limits of the charter granted to William Penn. Virginia claimed it because at the great treaty held at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, between the Six Nations, or Iroquois, on the one hand, and Pennsylvania and Virginia on the other, Virginia purchased from this powerful northern Confederation of Indians a vast tract of land which she believed embraced the Ohio valley. The French claimed it on account of the discoveries and explorations of LaSalle and the heroic Jesuit missionaries — true Knights of the Cross to whom anyone who correctly writes the early history of the region between the Mississippi and the Ohio must needs pay a high tribute of esteem.

The deed given by the Iroquois to the French on this occasion was couched in the metaphorical language so dear to the Indian, and set forth the western limits of Virginia's purchase as "the setting sun." The Iroquois afterwards explained that by the expression "the setting sun," they meant the crest of the Appalachain Mountains. But in the meantime, enterprising men from Virginia had pushed into the valleys of the Ohio and the Allegheny and were cultivating

the friendship of the Indians and preparing to make permanent settlements.

Later, in June, 1752, Virginia held a treaty with the Delawares, Shawnees and other western tribes at Logstown (now Ambridge, Beaver County) by the terms of which she secured permission from the western tribes to make settlements in this western region.

In the meantime, Pennsylvania, in the summer of 1748, sent Conrad Weiser at the head of her first embassy to the Delawares, Shawnees and other Indians of the Ohio Valley. Weiser met the chiefs at Logstown in September and held a treaty with them, bringing them into friendly relations with Pennsylvania. The principal sachems with whom he dealt on this occasion were Tanacharison, often called the Half King, and Scarouady, otherwise known as Monacatootha. Tenacharison had been sent during the preceding year by the Great Council of the Iroquois at Onondaga, New York, as vice-gerent of the Iroquois over the tribes of the Ohio Valley. We shall meet him again presently.

While both Pennsylvania and Virginia were thus endeavoring to secure a foothold in the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny, the French were actively asserting their claim to the same region. In the summer of 1749, Celeron was sent by the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor-General of New France, to establish more firmly the French claim to the Ohio Valley.

Celeron set out from LaChine, near Montreal, on June 15th, with a detachment composed of one captain, eight subaltern officers, six cadets, a chaplain, twenty soldiers, one hundred and eighty French Canadians, and about thirty Indians. Proceeding to Lake Chautauqua, New York, he followed the Conewango Creek to its mouth, at the site of the present town of Warren, Pennsylvania. Opposite the mouth of the Conewango Creek he buried at the foot of a red-oak on the southern bank of the Allegheny a leaden plate with an

inscription thereon proclaiming that the territory drained by the "Beautiful River" belonged to the crown of France forever.

The inscription on this plate was as follows:

"In the year 1749, in the reign of Louis XV, King of France, we, Celeron, Commander of the Detachment sent by M. the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor-General of New France, to reestablish peace in some villages of these Cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Ohio (Allegheny) and the Kanaaiagon, the 29th of July, for a monument of the renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which fall into it, and of all the territory on both sides as far as the source of the said rivers, as the preceding Kings of France have possessed or should possess them, and as they are maintained therein by arms and by treaties, and especially by those of Riswick, Utrecht, and of Aix la Chapelle; have moreover affixed to a tree the arms of the King. In testimony whereof, we have drawn up and signed the present written record. Made at the entrance of the Beautiful River, the 29th day of July, 1749. All the officers signed."

The ceremony over, Celeron proceeded to the Indian village of Venango, now Franklin, where he conferred with some of the chiefs, and then proceeded down the Allegheny to the "Indian God Rock," located on the left bank of the Allegheny eight or nine miles below Franklin, where he buried another leaden plate with an inscription thereon similar to the preceding one, as follows:

"In the year 1749, we, Celoron, Knight of the Royal and Military order of St. Louis, Captain commanding the detachment sent by the orders of M. the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor-General of New France, on the Beautiful River, otherwise called the Ohio, accompanied by the principal officers of our detachment, have buried upon the southern bank of the Ohio, at four leagues distance below the River

aux Boeufs [French Creek] directly opposite a naked mountain, and near an immense stone upon which certain figures are rudely enough carved, a leaden plate, and have attached in the same place to a tree the arms of the king. In testimony whereof we have signed the present official statement. Made at our camp the 3d of August, 1749. All the officers signed."

Celeron then proceeded to the Delaware village of Kittanning, called by the French Attique, where he found M. de Joncaire, the French agent and interpreter whom he had sent in advance to the Indians of that place to apprise them of his coming. Joncaire had been among the Indians of the Ohio and Allegheny in the interests of the French for several years prior to the time of which we are writing, and had considerable influence with them.

Leaving Kittanning, Celeron proceeded to the abandoned Shawnee village called Chartier's Old Town, mentioned in chapter two of this volume, and located at or near the site of Tarentum, Allegheny County. At Chartier's Old Town he found six English traders with fifty horses and about one hundred and fifty bales of fur, who were returning to Philadelphia from a trading expedition among the Indians of the Allegheny valley. He summoned them in writing to withdraw "on their own territory," advising them that the land whither they had come belonged to the King of France and not to the King of England, and that if they came again, they would be pillaged. Moreover, he sent with them the following letter addressed to the Governor of Pennsylvania, under date of August 6, 1749:

"Sir:—Having been sent with a detachment into these parts by the orders of M. the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor-General of New France, in order to reconcile with it some Indian nations which had fallen away on the occasion of the war that is just ended [King George's War], I have

been very much surprised to find some merchants of your government in this country, to which England has never had any pretensions. I have treated them with all possible mildness, though I had a right to look upon them as intruders and mere vagrants, their traffic being contrary to the preliminaries of the peace, signed more than fifteen months ago.

"I hope, Sir, you will condescend to forbid this trade for the future, which is contrary to the treaties; and that you will warn your traders not to return into these territories; for, if so, they can only impute to themselves the evils which might befall them. I know that our Governor-General would be very sorry to have to resort to violent measures, but he has received positive orders not to allow foreign merchants or traders in his government.

I am, etc.

CELERON."

Celeron continued down the Allegheny and Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and then returned to Canada by way of Detroit. During his course down the Ohio he buried at the mouths of tributary streams eleven plates similar to those above described, and held conferences here and there with the Indians. One of these conferences was at Logstown, where, as has been stated, Conrad Weiser, in September of the same year, entered into a treaty with the Indians of the western region on behalf of the Colony of Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER IV

WASHINGTON'S HISTORIC JOURNEY THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY TO THE FRENCH FORT.

OBJECT OF WASHINGTON'S JOURNEY—ACCEPTS APPOINTMENT—PREPARATION AND START—ARRIVES AT MOUTH OF MONONGAHELA—MEETS INDIAN CHIEFS—FROM WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL—COURSE OF JOURNEY THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY—HOSTILE INDIAN ATTEMPTS TO KILL WASHINGTON—CHRISTOPHER GIST'S ACCOUNT—QUEEN ALLAQUIPPA—PERSONAL STATEMENT.

The necessity for prompt and energetic action for the vindication of the rights of the English in respect to the valleys of the Ohio and the Allegheny, became apparent to Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia shortly after Celeron's expedition. The French energetically seeking to ingratiate themselves with the Indians of this region, Governor Dinwiddie during the summer of 1753 sent Captain William Trent to expostulate with the French Commander on the Ohio for his invasion of possessions claimed by the British. Captain Trent did not have the qualities necessary for a fit performance of his duties. Trent came to the forks of the Ohio (Pittsburgh), and then proceeded to the Indian village of Piqua, the principal town of the Miami tribe, where Christopher Gist and George Croghan had been well received some time before, and, discovering that the French flag waved above its ruins and that the aspect of things on the frontier was more threatening than he had anticipated, he abandoned his purpose and returned to Virginia.

Governor Dinwiddie then resolved upon the appointment of Trent's successor; but it was a difficult task to find a person of the requisite moral and physical capacity for so responsible and hazardous an enterprise. The position was offered to several Virginians, by all of whom it was declined,

MONUMENT MARKING THE SPOT IN BUTLER COUNTY WHERE GEORGE WASHINGTON WAS SHOT AT BY AN INDIAN.

when Dinwiddie received an intimation that it would be accepted by Major George Washington, then a youth of twenty-one years of age. Washington had recently come into possession of the fine estate of Mount Vernon, upon the death of his half-brother Lawrence, and had therefore unusual temptations to avoid such a dangerous undertaking. But Washington's whole constitution was heroic. It was not consistent with his ideas of patriotism to shrink from any honorable service which he could render to his country. He therefore accepted the appointment, and on the very day that he received his commission, October 31, 1753, he started on his dangerous journey of more than five hundred miles through the wilderness to deliver to St. Pierre, commander of the French forts on the headwaters of the Allegheny, the protest of Governor Dinwiddie against the encroachments of the French on territory claimed by the English.

On November 1st, he arrived at Fredericksburg, where he arranged for Jacob Van Braam, a Dutchman who had been his old fencing master and who claimed to have a knowledge of the French language, to act as French interpreter. He and Van Braam then proceeded to Alexandria where they received a supply of provisions. Proceeding from that place to Winchester, they procured baggage and horses, and from there proceeded to Wills Creek (Cumberland, Maryland) where they arrived on November 14th.

At Wills Creek, Washington engaged Christopher Gist, as he says in his journal, "to pilot us out." Gist was a surveyor, and during the year 1751 had made a journey through the Ohio Valley as the agent of the Ohio Company, formed by prominent Virginians among whom were Washington's half-brothers Lawrence and Augustine, for the purpose of exploring and settling this region. With only one companion on this journey, Gist proceeded through the wilderness to the Allegheny River a few miles above the mouth of the Monongahela, swam the same, and then proceeded through central Ohio and back to Virginia through the heart of Kentucky,

twenty years before Daniel Boone penetrated its wilderness. It is thus seen that Christopher Gist was well qualified to "pilot us out."

At Wills Creek, also, Washington hired four servants, Barnaby Currin and John McQuire, Indian traders, and Henry Stewart and William Jenkins; and in company with those persons and Christopher Gist, left that place the next day. On the 22nd of November, the company reached the cabin of John Frazer, an Indian trader, at the mouth of Turtle Creek. Frazer had formerly had his trading post at Venango (Franklin); but was driven out by the French. From Frazer's, Washington and Gist proceeded overland to Shannopin's Town, named for the Delaware chief, Shannopin, and located within the limits of Pittsburgh on the left bank of the Allegheny about three miles above its mouth. From Shannopin's Town, they proceeded to the mouth of the Monongahela where they met their baggage which had been sent down the Monongahela from Frazer's.

While at the mouth of the Monongahela, Washington made the following observations concerning the desirability of that place for the erection of a fort. He says in his journal: "As I got down before the canoe, I spent some time in viewing the rivers and the land in the fork, which I think extremely well situated for a fort; as it has the absolute command of both rivers. The land at the point is twenty or twenty-five feet above the common surface of the water; and a considerable bottom of flat, well timbered land all around it, very convenient for building. The rivers are each a quarter of a mile or more across, and run here very nearly at right angles; Allegheny bearing northeast; and Monongahela, southeast. The former of these two is a very rapid and swift running water, the other deep and still, without any perceptible fall."

From the forks of the Ohio, Washington proceeded to the site of the present town of McKees Rocks, where he met the

Delaware chief, Shingas, and invited him to accompany him and Gist to Logstown, at which place, accompanied by this sachem, he arrived on November 24th.

At Logstown at that time dwelt Tanacharison, the Half King, and Scarouady, or Monacatoocha, who upon the death of Tanacharison in the autumn of 1754, became his successor as Half King. Says Washington's Journal:

"November 24th. As soon as I came into town [Logstown] I went to Monacatoocha (as the Half King was out at his hunting cabin on Little Beaver Creek about fifteen miles off) and informed him by John Davidson, my Indian interpreter, that I was sent a messenger to the French General; and was ordered to call upon the sachems of the Six Nations to acquaint them with it. I gave him a string of wampum and a twist of tobacco, and desired him to send for the half king, which he promised to do by a runner in the morning, and for other sachems. I invited him and the other great men present, to my tent, where they stayed about an hour and returned.

"November 25th. Came to town, four of ten Frenchmen who had deserted from a company at the Kuskuskas, which lies at the mouth of this river. I got the following account from them. They were sent from New Orleans with a hundred men, and eight canoe loads of provisions, to this place, where they expected to have met the same number of men, from the forts on this side of Lake Erie, to convoy them and the stores up, who were not arrived when they ran off." * * * About three o'clock this evening the half king came to town. I went up and invited him with Davidson, privately, to my tent; and desired him to relate some of the particulars of his journey to the French commandant [Tanacharison had a short time before ordered the French to withdraw from the Ohio region], and of his reception there; also, to give me an account of the ways and distance. He told me, that the nearest and levelest way was now impassable, by reason of

many large miry savannas; that we must be obliged to go by Venango, and should not get to the near fort in less than five or six nights' sleep, good travelling. When he went to the fort, he said he was received in a very stern manner by the late commander, who asked him very abruptly, what he had come about, and to declare his business."

It will be noted that Washington gives the location of Kuskuskas, or Kuskuskies, as "at the mouth of this river," the Ohio. He was evidently not at that time familiar with the exact location of Kuskuskies. We call attention to the fact that Kuskuskies was a regional term applied to a territory thirty miles in extent along the Beaver, Mahoning and Shenango Rivers, and Neshannock and Slippery Rock Creeks, whose center was at or near the site of New Castle, Lawrence County. It is not understood how Washington was led into the error of applying this term to a settlement at the mouth of the Ohio. The Kuskuskies region will be more fully described in Chapter V.

COURSE OF THE JOURNEY THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY.

Washington held conferences with Tanacharison and Scarouady at Logstown until November 30th, on which day he set out for Venango by way of the Venango Indian trail, which led through the heart of Butler County, crossing the Connoquenessing near Amberson's Bridge, passing through Prospect, thence past the Old Stone House on the Butler and Slippery Rock road, and on to Franklin, following the general course of the old Pittsburgh-Franklin pike. To be specific, the course of Washington's journey to Venango was through the townships of Economy and Sewickley in Beaver County, and through portions of the townships of Jackson, Lancaster, Muddy Creek, Franklin, Brady, Slippery Rock, Cherry and Marion in Butler County; thence through Irwin,

Clinton, Victory and Sandy Creek townships in Venango County.

From Logstown Washington was accompanied by Tanacharison, Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter, or Guyasuta. The party arrived at Venango on December 4th, according to Washington's Journal, which Washington describes as "an old Indian town situated at the mouth of French Creek, on Ohio, and lies north about sixty miles from Logstown, but more than seventy the way we were obliged to go."

At Venango, they found the French colors hoisted on the trading house from which the French had driven the trader John Frazer, mentioned earlier in this chapter. Washington immediately repaired to this house and inquired where the commander resided. There were three officers present, one of whom was Captain Joncaire, who informed him that it would be necessary for him to deliver Governor Dinwiddie's message of protest to the commander of Fort LeBouef, situated on the site of the present town of Waterford, Erie County. The French officers at Venango treated Washington with great complacence, and invited him to dine with them. His journal continues:

"The wine, as they dosed themselves pretty plentifully with it, soon banished the restraint which at first appeared in their conversation, and gave a license to their tongues to reveal their sentiments more freely. They told me it was their absolute design to take possission of the Ohio, and by G**d they would do it: for that, although they were sensible the English could raise two men for their one, yet they knew their motions were too slow and dilatory to prevent any undertaking of theirs. They pretend to have an undoubted right to the river from a discovery made by one La Salle, sixty years ago: and the rise of this expedition is to prevent our settling on the river or waters of it, as they heard of some families moving out in order thereto. From the best

intelligence I could get, there have been fifteen hundred men on this side Ontario lake. But upon the death of the general, all were recalled to about six or seven hundred, who were left to garrison four forts, one hundred and fifty or thereabout in each. The first of them is on French Creek, near a small lake, about sixty miles from Venango, near north northwest: the next lies on lake Erie, where the greater part of their stores are kept, about fifteen miles from the other: from this it is one hundred and twenty miles to the carrying place, at the falls of lake Erie, where there is a small fort, at which they lodge their goods in bringing them from Montreal, the place from whence all their stores are brought. The next fort lies about twenty miles from this, on Ontario lake. Between this fort and Montreal, there are three others, the first of which is nearly opposite to the English fort Oswego. From the fort on lake Erie to Montreal is about six hundred miles, which, they say, requires no more (if good weather), than four weeks voyage, if they go in barks or large vessels, so that they may cross the lake: but if they come in canoes, it will require five or six weeks, for they are obliged to keep under the shore."

Washington remained at Venango until December 6th. During his stay, the French officers used every art in their power to alienate Tenacharison, the Half King, from the English. Leaving Venango, Washington's party proceeded up French Creek to Custaloga's Town, located about twelve miles above the mouth of French Creek and near the mouth of Deer Creek in French Creek Township, Mercer County, named for the Delaware chief Custaloga. From Custaloga's Town, the party went on up French Creek to the Indian town of Cussewago, located on the site of Meadville, Crawford County, and thence to Fort Le Bouef (Waterford.) We shall let Washington tell in his own words the account of his experiences at Fort LeBouef, quoting from his journal:

"December 12th. I prepared early to wait upon the com-

mander and was received, and conducted to him by the second officer in command. I acquainted him with my business and offered my commission and letter: both of which he desired me to keep until the arrival of Monsieur Reparti, captain at the next fort, who was sent for and expected every hour. This commander is a knight of the military order of St. Louis, and named Legardeur de St. Pierre. He is an elderly gentleman, and has much the air of a soldier. He was sent over to take the command, immediately upon the death of the late general, and arrived here about seven days before me. At two o'clock, the gentleman who was sent for arrived, when I offered the letter &c. again, which they received, and adjourned into a private apartment for the captain to translate, who understood a little English. After he had done it, the commander desired I would walk in and bring my interpreter to peruse and correct it; which I did.

"Dec. 13th. The chief officers retired to hold a council of war, which gave me an opportunity of taking the dimensions of the fort, and making what observations I could. It is situated on the south, or west fork of French creek, near the water; and is almost surrounded by the creek, and a small branch of it which forms a kind of island. Four houses compose the sides. The bastions are made of piles driven into the ground, standing more than twelve feet above it, and sharp at top; with port holes cut for cannon, and loop holes for the small arms to fire through. There are eight six pound pieces mounted in each bastion, and one piece of four pounds before the gate. In the bastions are a guard house, chapel, doctor's lodging, and the commander's private store: round which are laid platforms for the cannon and men to stand on. There are several barracks without the fort, for the soldiers' dwelling, covered, some with bark, and some with boards, made chiefly of logs. There are also several other houses, such as stables, smith's shop, &c.

"I could get no certain account of the number of men

here; but according to the best judgment I could form, there are an hundred, exclusive of officers, of which there are many. I also gave orders to the people who were with me, to take an exact account of the canoes which were hauled up to convey their forces down in the spring. This they did, and told fifty of birch bark, and an hundred and seventy of pine; besides many others which were blocked out, in readiness for being made.

"Dec. 14th. As the snow increased very fast, and our horses daily became weaker, I sent them off unloaded, under the care of Barnaby Currin and two others, to make all convenient despatch to Venango, and there to wait our arrival, if there was a prospect of the river's freezing; if not, then to continue down to Shanapin's town, at the forks of Ohio, and there to wait until we came to cross the Alleghany; intending myself to go down by water, as I had the offer of a canoe or two.

"As I found many plots concerted to retard the Indians' business, and prevent their returning with me, I endeavored all that lay in my power to frustrate their schemes, and hurried them on to execute their intended design. They accordingly pressed for admittance this evening, which at length was granted them, privately, to the commander and one or two other officers. The half king told me that he offered the wampum to the commander, who evaded taking it, and made many fair promises of love and friendship; said he wanted to live in peace and trade amicably with them, as proof of which, he would send some goods immediately down to the Loggstown for them. But I rather think the design of that is to bring away all our straggling traders they meet with, as I privately understood they intended to carry an officer &c, with them. And what rather confirms this opinion, I was inquiring of the commander by what authority he had made prisoners of several of our English subjects. He told me that the country belonged to them; that no Englishman had a

right to trade upon those waters; and that he had orders to make every person prisoner who attempted it on the Ohio or the waters of it.

"I inquired of Captain Reparti about the boy that was carried by this place, as it was done while the command devolved on him, between the death of the late general, and the arrival of the present. He acknowledged that a boy had been carried past: and that the Indians had two or three white men's scalps, (I was told by some of the Indians at Venango, eight) but pretended to have forgotten the name of the place where the boy came from, and all the particular facts, though he had questioned him for some hours, as they were carrying past. I likewise inquired what they had done with John Troter and James M'Clocklan, two Pennsylvania traders, whom they had taken with all their goods. They told me that they had been sent to Canada, but were now returned home.

"This evening I received an answer to his honour the governor's letter, from the commandant.

"Dec. 15th. The commandant ordered a plentiful store of liquor, provision, &c, to be put on board our canoes, and appeared to be extremely complaisant, though he was everting every artifice which he could invent to set our Indians at variance with us, to prevent their going until after our departure: presents, rewards and everything which could be suggested by him or his officers. I can not say that ever in my life I suffered so much anxiety as I did in this affair. I saw that every stratagem, which the most fruitful brain could invent, was practiced to win the half king to their interest; and that leaving him there was giving them the opportunity they aimed it. I went to the half king and pressed him in the strongest terms to go; he told me that the commandant would not discharge him until the morning. I then went to the commandant, and desired him to do their business, and complained of ill treatment for keeping them, as they were part of my company, was detaining me. This he

promised not to do but to forward my journey as much as he could. He protested he did not keep them, but was ignorant of the cause of their stay; though I soon found it out. He had promised them a present of guns, &c. if they would wait until the morning. As I was very much pressed by the Indians to wait this day for them, I consented, on a promise that nothing should hinder them in the morning.

"Dec. 16th. The French were not slack in their inventions to keep the Indians, this day also. But as they were obliged, according to promise, to give the present, they then endeavored to try the power of liquor, which I doubt not would have prevailed at any other time than this; but I urged and insisted with the king so closely upon his word, that he refrained, and set off with us as he had engaged.

"We had a tedious and very fatiguing passage down the creek. Several times we had like to have been staved against rocks; and many times were obliged all hands to get out and remain in the water half an hour or more, getting over the shoals. At one place, the ice had lodged, and made it impassable by water; we were, therefore, obliged to carry our canoe across the neck of land, a quarter of a mile over. We did not reach Venango until the 22d, where we met with our horses. This creek is extremely crooked. I dare say the distance between the fort and Venango, can not be less than one hundred and thirty miles to follow the meanders."

HOSTILE INDIAN ATTEMPTS TO KILL WASHINGTON.

On the evening of December 27th, an incident occurred in the life of Washington on his journey back to Virginia which has world wide publicity. Every school child in the United States has heard of it. We refer to the attack made upon him by the hostile Indian. The exact location of this incident will remain forever unknown, but leading authorities on the early history of Pennsylvania agree that the incident took place as nearly as it can be determined near Buhl's

Bridge on the Conoquenessing, in Forward Township. The late Andrew W. McCullough of Butler, a historian of state wide reputation, made a close study of Washington's historic journey, and this incident in particular. He took the matter up with the Historical Commission of Pennsylvania and the Commission agreed with him that the flats of the Conoquenessing near Buhl's Bridge are the site of this attack. We shall let Washington tell in his own words the story of this attack and other incidents connected with his return to Virginia:

"Dec. 23d. When I got things ready to set off [from Venango], I sent for the half king, to know whether he intended to go with us, or by water. He told me that White Thunder had hurt himself much and was sick, and unable to walk, therefore he was obliged to carry him down in a canoe. As I found he intended to stay here a day or two, and knew that Monsieur Joncaire would employ every scheme to set him against the English, as he had before done, I told him, I hoped he would guard against his flattery, and let no fine speeches influence him in their favour. He desired I might not be concerned, for he knew the French too well for anything to engage him in their favour; and that, though he could not go down with us, he yet would endeavor to meet at the forks with Joseph Campbell, to deliver a speech for me to carry to his honour the governor. He told me he would order the Young Hunter to attend us, and get provisions, &c. if wanted.

"Our horses were now so weak and feeble, and the baggage so heavy, (as we were obliged to provide all the necessaries which the journey would require) that we doubted much their performing it. Therefore, myself and others, except the drivers, who were obliged to ride, gave up our horses for packs, to assist along with the baggage. I put myself in an Indian walking dress, and continued with them three days, until I found there was no probability of their

getting home in any reasonable time. The horses became less able to travel every day; the cold increased very fast; and the roads were becoming much worse by a deep snow, continually freezing: therefore, as I was uneasy to get back, to make report of my proceedings to his honour the governor, I determined to prosecute my journey, the nearest way through the woods, on foot.

"Accordingly, I left Mr. Vanbraam in charge of our baggage, with money and directions to provide necessaries from place to place for themselves and horses, and to make the most convenient despatch in travelling.

"I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes, and tied myself up in a match coat. Then, with gun in hand, and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions, I set out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday the 26th. The day following, just after we had passed a place called Murdering town (where we intended to quit the path and steer across the country for Shanapin's town) we fell in with a party of French Indians, who had laid in wait for us. One of them fired at Mr. Gist or me, not fifteen steps off, but fortunately missed. We took this fellow into custody, and kept him until about nine o'clock at night, then let him go, and walked all the remaining part of night without making any stop, that we might get the start, so far, as to be out of reach of their pursuit the next day, since we were well assured they would follow our track as soon as it was light. The next day we continued travelling until quite dark, and got to the river about two miles above Shanapins. We expected to have found the river frozen, but it was not, only about fifty yards from each shore. The ice, I suppose, had broken up above, for it was driving in vast quantities.

"There was no way for getting over but on a raft, which we set about, with but one poor hatchet, and finished just after sunsetting. This was a whole day's work: we next got it launched, then went on board of it, and set off; but before

we were half way over, we were jammed in the ice, in such a manner, that we expected every moment our raft to sink, and ourselves to perish. I put out my setting pole to try to stop the raft, that the ice might pass by, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence agaist the pole, that it jerked me out into ten feet of water; but I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not get to either shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft and make to it.

"The cold was so extremely severe that Mr. Gist had all his fingers, and some of his toes frozen, and the water was shut up so hard that we found no difficulty in getting off the island on the ice in the morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's. We met here with twenty warriors, who were going to the southward to war; but coming to a place on the head of the Great Kanawa, where they found seven people killed and scalped, (all but one woman with very light hair), they turned about and ran back, for fear the inhabitants should rise and take them as the authors of the murder. They report that the bodies were lying about the house, and some of them much torn and eaten by the hogs. By the marks which were left, they say they were French Indians of the Ottoway nation, &c. who did it.

"As we intended to take horses here, and it required some time to find them, I went up about three miles to the mouth of Yohogany [Youghiogheny], to visit queen Alliquippa, who had expressed great concern that we pass her in going to the fort. I made her a present of a match coat and a bottle of rum, which latter was thought much the best present of the two.

"Tuesday, the first of January, we left Mr. Frazier's house, and arrived at Mr. Gist's, at Monongahela, the second, where I bought a horse, saddle, &c. The sixth, we met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the

forks of Ohio, and the day after, some families going out to settle. This day, we arrived at Wills' creek, after as fatiguing a journey as it is possible to conceive, rendered so by excessive bad weather. From the first day of December to the fifteenth, there was but one day on which it did not rain or snow incessantly; and throughout the whole journey, we met with nothing but one continued series of cold, wet weather, which occasioned very uncomfortable lodgings, especially after we had quitted our tent, which was some screen from the inclemency of it.

"On the 11th I got to Belvoir, [the residence of Col. William Fairfax] where I stopped one day to take necessary rest; and then set out and arrived in Williamsburg the 16th, when I waited upon his honour the governor, with the letter I had brought from the French commandant, and to give an account of the success of my proceedings. This I beg leave to do by offering the foregoing narrative, as it contains the most remarkable occurences which happened in my journey."

CHRISTOPHER GIST'S ACCOUNT OF THE COURSE FOLLOWED THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY AND OF THE ATTACK ON WASHINGTON.

Christopher Gist also kept a journal of this historic journey. The following quotations from his journal give specifically the route followed from Logstown to Venango.

"Friday, November 30th. We set out [from Logstown] and the Half-King and two old men and one young warrior, with us. At night we encamped at the Murthering town, [Murderingtown] about fifteen miles, on a branch of Great Beaver Creek. Got corn and dried meat. [In those early days the Conoquenessing was considered as a branch of the Beaver.]

"Saturday, 1st December. Set out, and at night encamped at the crossing of Beaver creek from the Kuskuskies to Venango, about thirty miles. The next day rain; our In-

dians went out a hunting; they killed two bucks. Had rain all day. [Slippery Rock Creek also in those days was considered as a branch of the Beaver.]

"Monday, 3rd. We set out and travelled all day. Encamped at night on one of the head branches of Great Beaver creek, about twenty-two miles.

"Tuesday, 5th. Set out, about fifteen miles, to the town of Venango, where we were kindly and complaisantly received by Monsieur Joncaire, the French interpreter for the Six Nations."

Gist's journal goes on to give an account of the happenings at Venango, the journey from there to Fort Le Bouef, and the return to Venango. We give the following quotations as to the journey from Venango back to Virginia.

"Sunday, December 23rd. We set out from Venango, travelled about five miles to Lacomick creek.

"Monday, 24th. Here Major Washington set out on foot in Indian dress. Our horses grew weak, that we were mostly obliged to travel on foot, and had snow all day. Encamped near the barrens.

"Tuesday, 25th. Set out and travelled on foot to branches of Great Beaver creek.

"Wednesday, 26th. The Major [Washington] desired me to set out on foot, and leave our company, as the creeks were frozen, and our horses could make but little way. Indeed, I was unwilling he should undertake such a travel, who had never been used to walking before this time. But as he insisted on it, I set out with our packs, like Indians, and travelled eighteen miles. That night we lodged at an Indian cabin and the Major was much fatigued. It was very cold; all the small runs were frozen, that we could hardly get water to drink.

"Thursday, 27th. We rose early in the morning, and set out about two o'clock. Got to Murtheringtown, on the southeast fork of Beaver Creek. Here we met with an Indian,

whom I thought I had seen at Joncaire's, at Venango, when on our journey up to the French fort. This fellow called me by my Indian name, and pretended to be glad to see me. He asked us several questions, as how we came to travel on foot, when we left Vanango, where we parted with our horses, and when they would be there, etc. Major Washington insisted on travelling on the nearest way to the forks of Allegheny. We asked the Indian if he could go with us, and show us the nearest way. The Indian seemed very glad and ready to go with us. Upon which we set out, and the Indian took the Major's pack. We travelled very brisk for eight or ten miles, when the Major's feet grew very sore, and he very weary, and the Indian steered too much north-eastwardly. The Major desired to encamp, to which the Indian asked to carry his gun. But he refused that, and then the Indian grew churlish, and pressed us to keep on, telling us that there were Ottawa Indians in these woods, and they would scalp us if we lay out; but go to his cabin, and we should be safe. I thought very ill of the fellow, but did not care to let the Major know I mistrusted him. But he soon mistrusted him as much as I. He said he could hear a gun to his cabin, and steered us more northwardly. We grew uneasy, and then he said two whoops might be heard to his cabin. We went two miles further; then the Major said he would stay at the next water, and we desired the Indian to stop at the next water. But before we came to water, we came to a clear meadow; it was very light, and snow on the ground. The Indian made a stop, turned about; the Major saw him point his gun toward us and fire. Said the Major, 'Are you shot?' 'No,' said I. Upon which the Indian ran forward to a big standing white oak, and to loading his gun; but we were soon with him. I would have killed him; but the Major would not suffer me to kill him. We let him charge his gun; we found he put in a ball; then we took care of him. The Major or I always stood by the guns; we made him make a fire for us

by a little run, as if we intended to sleep there. I said to the Major, 'As you will not have him killed, we must get him away, and then we must travel all night.' Upon which I said to the Indian, 'I suppose you were lost, and fired your gun.' He said, he knew the way to his cabin, and twas but a little way. 'Well,' said I, 'do you go home; and as we are much tired, we will follow your track in the morning; and here is a cake of bread for you, and you must give us meat in the morning.' He was glad to get away. I followed him, and listened until he was fairly out of the way, and then we set out about half a mile, when we made a fire, set our compass, and fixed our course, and travelled all night, and in the morning we were on the head of Piney creek. [Pine creek in Marshall Township, Allegheny County.]

"Friday, 28th. We travelled all the next day down the said creek, and just at night found some tracks where Indians had been hunting. We parted, and appointed a place a distance off, where to meet, it being then dark. We encamped, and thought ourselves safe enough to sleep.

"Saturday, 29th. We set out early, got to Allegany, made a raft, and with much difficulty got over to an island, a little above Shannopin's town. The Major having fallen in from off the raft, and my fingers frost-bitten, and the sun down, and very cold, we contented ourselves to encamp upon that island. It was deep water between us and the shore; but the cold did us some service, for in the morning it was frozen hard enough for us to pass over on the ice.

"Sunday, 30th. We set out about ten miles to John Frazier's at Turtle Creek, and rested that evening.

"Monday, 31st. Next day we waited on Queen Aliquippa, who lives now at the mouth of Youghiogany. She said she would never go down to the River Alleghany to live, except the English built a fort, and then she would go and live there.

"Tuesday, 1st January, 1754. We set out from John Frazier's, and at night encamped at Jacob's cabins.

"Wednesday, 2nd. Set out and crossed Youghiogany on the ice. Got to my house in the new settlement.

"Thursday, 3d. Rain.

"Friday, 4th. Set out for Will's Creek, where we arrived on Sunday, January 6th."

QUEEN ALLAQUIPPA.

Queen Allaquippa, mentioned in the Journals of both Washington and Gist, was no doubt a Seneca, though some authorities have stated that she was a Mohawk. She had various residences in Western Pennsylvania. At one time she lived near the town of Alliquippa, which is named for her. Shortly before taking up her residence at the mouth of the Youghiogany or McKeesport, where Washington called on her as he was returning to Virginia, she resided at Shannopin's Town, which has already been seen was on the left bank of the Allegheny within the limits of Pittsburgh. Here Celeron called on her on his way down the Allegheny and Ohio in 1749. Conrad Weiser also visited her when he entered into the treaty with the Western tribes at Logstown in behalf of the Colony of Pennsylvania in the autumn of 1748. The Virginia Commissioners who entered into the treaty with the Western tribes at Logstown in June 1752, have left an interesting sketch of this noted Indian character. She held conferences with Washington during Virginia's Campaign in 1754 against Fort DuQuesne, and shortly after Washington surrendered at Fort Necessity on July 4th of that year, she took up her residence at Aughwick (Shirleysburg, Huntingdon County), where she died in the autumn of that year.

WHERE WAS MURDERINGTOWN?

There has been much conjecture as to the location of Murderingtown, or Murtheringtown. Two Butler County historians of state wide reputation, the late Andrew W. McCullough and the late Captain James A. McKee, were strongly of the opinion that this Indian village stood somewhere in the vicinity of Amberson's Bridge on the Connoquenessing. Captain McKee told the author that Mr. McCullough at one time had a conference with the Pennsylvania Historical Commission as to the location of both Murderingtown and the attack upon Washington, and the Commission agreed with Mr. McCullough that, as nearly as can be determined, the town stood near Amberson's Bridge, and that the place of the shooting at Washington was near Buhl's Bridge on the Connoquenessing. But the exact location of both Murderingtown and the attack upon Washington will most likely remain forever unknown.

During the summer of 1925, a monument was erected at the top of Buhl's Hill on the Connoquenessing-Evans City road, with an inscription thereon stating that the monument stands at the point where the Venango Indian trail crossed the highway, and that the attack on Washington occurred in the flats on the east side of the Connoquenessing Creek about one hundred rods east of the monument. Captain James A. McKee, Hon. Aaron E. Reiber and the author were the committee who erected this monument, and in selecting the location, the committee was strongly influenced by the opinion of Mr. McCullough and the concurrence therein on the part of the Historical Commission of Pennsylvania.

An original map of Western Pennsylvania and Virginia, in 1753, in the British Museum, contains a "Menacing Town" on the west side of the southeastern branch of the Beaver, about ten miles northeast of Logstown. Some have contended that this may be the "Murderingtown" of Wash-

ington's expedition, the change in the name being due to a mistake of the copyist.

Charles A. Hanna's map of the "Wilderness Trails" of Pennsylvania and Ohio places Murderingtown on the Connoquenessing in the southwest corner of Butler County, near the eastern line of Beaver County and not far from the point where it unites with the eastern line of Lawrence County.

Murderingtown, wherever it was, was obviously a locality where murder was common or had been common, and we cannot but wonder what were the circumstances and details on account of which the place became so well known as to be set down at that early date in both the journals of Washington and Gist.

At Murderingtown the Venango Indian trail branched. The one branch ran directly to Logstown. This was the branch that Washington and Gist followed in their journey from Logstown to Venango. The other branch left Murderingtown and led to the Allegheny River at a point opposite Shannopin's Town. It followed the general course of Breakneck Creek and thence over the divide to Pine Creek, and down this creek to its mouth.

The island which both Washington and Gist mention in their journals was Wainwright's Island in the Allegheny, not far from the Washington Crossing Bridge on the Allegheny in Pittsburgh. The island disappeared many years ago.

PERSONAL STATEMENT.

At this point the author asks that the reader indulge him in making the statement that he traces his love for the history of Pennsylvania and Butler County to the story of the attack on Washington by the hostile Indian on that December evening of 1753, told him under the following circumstances: On the farm on which he was reared in Armstrong County, the ancestral home of his paternal forebears since 1795, is a high hill, commanding a majestic sweep of the

horizon in all directions. To the eastward, the blue outline of the Chestnut Ridge can be seen, on a clear day, almost fifty miles away, while to the westward are the undulating hills of Butler County. One of his earliest recollections is that of accompanying his revered mother to this hilltop on summer evenings and, with her, watching the sun set in floods of gorgeous and golden beauty behind the western hills. On those occasions she told him that the western region where the sun was setting was Butler County, and that it was in this county where George Washington was shot at by a hostile Indian in the dead of winter and in the depth of the forest. The author shall always cherish the recollection of those summer evenings when, as a child in company with his mother in the grace and beauty of her young womanhood, he watched those golden sunsets bathe the Butler County hills in glory, and in his fancy pictured the region of the sunset as an enchanted land, inhabited by the ghosts and shadows of the past and hallowed by the footsteps of Washington.

A FINAL WORD AS TO WASHINGTON'S COMPANIONS.

In closing this sketch of Washington's Journey through Butler County it is not inappropriate to say that Washington's mission to the French forts was the foundation of his career. His journal was published in both Virginia and England, and brought him into prominence among the British and colonial authorities.

Nor is it inappropriate to add a few words concerning several of Washington's companions on this historic mission. We have already said that Christopher Gist was a surveyor and had made a journey into the Ohio valley as the agent of the Ohio Company. In the summer of 1753 he brought a colony of eleven families from Virginia, who settled in Fayette County at what was later called Gist's plantation, or Mount Braddock, along the highway between Connellsville and Uniontown. Gist refers to this settlement in

his journal. He was later sent by Virginia on a mission to the Indians of North Carolina. Here he died before completing his mission. History does not relate how Van Braam, who acted as French interpreter on this mission, got back to Virginia. He was in Virginia's campaign the following summer against Fort Duquesne, led by Col. Joshua Fry, who died early in the campaign and was succeeded by Washington. Washington was compelled to surrender at Fort Necessity, Fayette County, on the fourth of July, 1754. Van Braam translated the articles of capitulation from French into English on this occasion, but did it in such a bungling manner, owing to his limited knowledge of the French language, that Washington was accused by the French of having assassinated the French officer, Jumonville, who was killed in the first engagement of the French and Indian War, on May 28th, when he was attacked by some Virginians under Washington and Indians under Tanacharison in an almost inaccessible rocky glen in the Allegheny mountains, a few miles north of "the summit" on the National Pike above Uniontown. In the articles of capitulation the French referred to the "assassination of Jumonville." This Van Braam translated "death of Jumonville." Washington, of course, did not understand the French language. He afterwards expressed himself on Van Braam's translation as follows: "That we were wilfully or ignorantly deceived by our interpreter in regard to the word 'assassination,' I do aver and will to my dying moment; so will every officer who was present. The interpreter was a Dutchman little acquainted with the English tongue, and therefore might not advert to the tone and meaning of the word in English; but whatever his motives were for so doing, certain it is he called it the 'death' or the 'loss' of the Sieur Jumonville. So we received and so we understood it until, to our great surprise and mortification, we found it otherwise in a literal translation."

Van Braam was taken as a hostage by the French on this

occasion. He was carried to Canada, and upon the close of the French and Indian War went to England, from which place he enlisted in the British army on the outbreak of the American Revolution. Returning to England at the close of the Revolution, he then went to France, where he most likely ended his days. At any rate, after the Revolutionary War was over, he wrote Washington a long letter from France, telling him that he was resting from his labors in that delightful country.

Tanacharison, the Half King, also, as has been seen, accompanied Washington in Virginia's campaign of 1754. He was present in the attack on Jumonville, helping Washington to fight the first battle of his illustrious career. This noted chieftain died at the house of John Harris, at the site of Harrisburg, on October 4, 1754. When he became ill a "medicine man" was sent for, who gave in his opinion that the French had bewitched Tanacharison in revenge for the great blow he had struck them in the affair of Jumonville, for the Indians gave him the whole credit of that success, the old chieftain having made it clear that it was he who killed Jumonville in revenge of the French who, as he declared, had killed, boiled and eaten his father. Furthermore, Tanacharison had sent around the French scalps taken at that action as trophies. All the friends of the chieftain concurred in the opinion of the "medicine man," and when Tanacharison died there was great lamentation among the Indians, mingled with threats of immediate vengeance.

Guyasuta, who, as has been seen, accompanied Washington from Logstown to Venango, has generally been called a Seneca chief, but he was probably of the mongrel Iroquois known as Mingoes, who inhabitated the Allegheny valley and the region to the westward. On the outbreak of the French and Indian War he went over to the French. He was the leader of the Indians who defeated the expedition of General Grant on September 14, 1758, where the Allegheny

County Court House now stands. He also took a prominent part in Pontiac's War, sometimes called the Pontiac-Guyasuta War, which broke out in May, 1763, and drenched the Pennsylvania frontier with the blood of the pioneers. He commanded the Indian forces at the Battle of Bushey Run, about a mile east of Harrison City, Westmoreland County, on the 5th and 6th of August, 1763, the most bitterly contested battle between the whites and the Red Men on Pennsylvania soil. Col. Boquet commanded the English and colonial forces in this engagement. Guyasuta led the force of Indians, French Canadians, and Tories that burned Hannastown, the county seat of Westmoreland County, July 13th, 1782.

At the close of the Revolution, he became a friend of the United States, and ended his days on the estate of General James O'Hara, the site of the town of Aspinwall, Allegheny County. General O'Hara had bought a large part of Guyasuta's land in that vicinity and gave him a home in his old age. Guyasuta died in the closing years of the eighteenth century, and General O'Hara buried him in the old Indian mound on the estate, where his bones rested until they were removed several years ago to the Carnegie Museum.

Long years after Guyasuta accompanied Washington to Venango, these two noted characters met. In October, 1770, Washington, accompanied by Colonel William Crawford and his friend, neighbor and former companion in arms, Dr. Craik, journeyed down the Ohio valley to examine the lands apportioned among the Virginia soldiers. Near the mouth of the Muskingum, Guyasuta then had a hunting camp. Here Washington, Crawford and Dr. Craik visited him. Seventeen years had elapsed since the journey to the French forts and had matured the young ambassador to thoughtful manhood. Yet Guyasuta held a perfect recollection of him. With a hunter's hospitality, he gave Washington, Dr. Craik and Colonel Crawford a quarter of a buffalo, just killed. He insisted that they should encamp together for the night, and,

not wishing to detain Washington, he moved his hunting party to another camp some miles down the Ohio. Here he and the great Virginian had long talks around the council fire that night. During intervening years, as we have seen, Guyasuta had fought against the English in the French and Indian War, had helped Pontiac form his great conspiracy in 1763, and was one of the most vindictive in carrying it into terrible and bloody execution upon the English forts and settlements; while Washington, in both these conflicts, was one of the most powerful leaders on the side of the English. We cannot but wonder what were the subjects of conversation of Washington and Guyasuta around that council fire.

CHAPTER V

CHRISTIAN FREDERICK POST'S PEACE MISSION TO THE WESTERN DELAWARES AND SHAWNEES.

INDIAN TROUBLES IN PENNSYLVANIA—POST'S FIRST JOURNEY TO THE WEST—THE INDIANS' POINT OF VIEW—POST'S SECOND JOURNEY—POST'S JOURNAL.

A history of Butler County would be incomplete if it did not contain an account of the famous peace missions of the Moravian missionary, Christian Frederick Post, on behalf of the Colony of Pennsylvania, to the Western Delawares and Shawnees in the summer and autumn of 1758, for the reason that undoubtedly several conferences of Post with the Indians on this occasion were held on Butler County soil. Also, while on his way to the Western Delawares, Post passed through a considerable part of the region embraced within the bounds of Butler County.

These peace missions of the gentle Moravian missionary had their inception as follows: Following Braddock's defeat on July 9, 1755, nearly all of the Delawares and Shawnees went over to the French, and later in the year, brought upon defenseless Pennsylvania the bloodiest Indian invasion in American history, the first blow of which was struck against the German settlers on Penn's Creek near Selinsgrove, Snyder County, on October 16, 1755. This was followed by many other incursions into eastern Pennsylvania which spread devastation and death throughout the settlements.

The great Delaware chief, Teedyuscung, was at the head of the Delawares on the Susquehanna at the beginning of these incursions; and the Delaware chiefs, Shingas, Captain Jacobs, and King Beaver, were at the head of the Western

Delawares, whose towns were on the Allegheny, Beaver, Mahoning and Shenango. From Kittanning, especially, many a bloody expedition was led against the settlements of eastern Pennsylvania by Captain Jacobs and Shingas, until the destruction of that famous Indian town by Colonel John Armstrong on September 8, 1756, when Captain Jacobs was killed.

Teedyuscung took a most active part in the uprising against Pennsylvania in the early part of the same, and on January 1, 1756, led an expedition into Monroe County, killing the settlers and burning their houses and barns. At that time, however, Pennsylvania had two firm friends among the Indians, the great Scarouady, successor to Tanacharison, the Half King, and the able chieftain, Canachquasy. This latter is said by many historians to have been a son of old Queen Allaquippa. He first appears upon the stage of history in the autumn of 1747, when he led a band of ten Mingo warriors from Kuskuskies, at or near New Castle, to Philadelphia, and gave the Colonial Authorities the first definite and detailed information as to the operations of the French in the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny.

Early in 1756, both Scarouady and Canachquasy were sent on peace missions by the Governor of Pennsylvania to the hostile Delawares on the northern part of the Susquehanna, and owing to the persuasive oratory of Canachquasy, the great Teedyuscung agreed to enter into peace negotiations with the Province. Accordingly, the Colonial Authorities held a council or treaty with Teedyuscung at Easton in July, 1756, another in August, 1756, and still another in July, 1757. In these treaties, Teedyuscung agreed to bury the hatchet and do everything within his power to bring about peace.

On March 13, 1758, this renowned and able chief (Teedyuscung), held a conference with the Governor and Provincial Council at Philadelphia, in which he urged that, since the eastern Delawares under him were pacified, the Province

of Pennsylvania should at once take steps to win the Western Delawares on the Allegheny, Beaver, and Mahoning, to the cause of peace. Said he on this occasion, "I have received every encouragement from the Indian nations [meaning the Western Delawares, Shawnees and the mongrel Iroquois of the Ohio valley, known as Mingoes]. Now, brothers, press on with all your might in promoting the good work we are engaged in. Let us beg the God that made us to bless our endeavors, and I am sure, if you assert yourselves, God will grant a blessing and we shall live."

Governor Denny, moved by the appeal of Teedyuscung, sent Christian Frederick Post to interview Teedyuscung near Wyoming, Luzerne County, in June, 1758. Post got much valuable information from the great Delaware as to the situation among the Indians of the Allegheny and Ohio. He then returned to Philadelphia on June 16th, and delivered his report to the Governor. On June 20th, a peace message from the Cherokees was delivered to the Governor, who desired to send it at once to Teedyuscung at Wyoming. Post was the messenger selected for this purpose, also. He set out for Wyoming over the same course that he had recently traveled, at which place he arrived on June 27th, and delivered the message to Teedyuscung. At Wyoming, Post met a number of chiefs from the Allegheny, to whom he explained all about the peace measures that were under way. An old sachem named Katuaikind, upon hearing the good news, "lifting up his hands to heaven wished that God would have mercy upon them, and would help them to bring them and the English together again, and to establish an everlasting ground foundation for peace among them." He wished further "that God would move the Governor and the people's hearts toward them in love, peace and union * * *." He said further that "it would be well if the Governor sent somebody with them at their return home, for it would be of great conse-

quence to them who lived above Allegheny to hear from the Governor's mind from their own mouths."

At Wyoming, Post learned that the garrison at Fort Duquesne consisted of about eleven hundred French, almost starved, who would have abandoned the fort had not the Mohawks sent them assistance, and that the commander had recently said that "if the English come too strong upon me, I will leave." Two of the messengers who had come from the Allegheny with news concerning the situation of the French, were Keekyuscung and Pisquetomen, the latter of whom was a brother of Shingas and King Beaver.

Post then returned to Fort Allen (Weissport), on June 30th, and after Governor Denny heard his report and had talked with Keekyuscung and Pisquetomen, it was decided to send these two Indians to the Ohio in order to gain information as to the situation among the Indians there and to advise them of the peace measures. Post was requested to accompany these messengers, and he agreed to do so if Charles Thomson were permitted to go with him. The Governor replied that "he might take any other person."

POST'S FIRST JOURNEY TO THE WEST.

Post then left Philadelphia on July 15th, reaching Bethlehem on the 17th, at which place he made preparations for his journey to the Ohio. On the 19th, he reached Fort Allen, where Teedyuscung tried to dissuade him from going on his his dangerous mission. Post says, "He [Teedyuscung] was afraid I should never return, that the Indians would kill me." Post replied to Teedyuscung that he was obliged to go even if he should lose his life.

On the 22nd, when Post again prepared to set out, Teedyuscung again protested, saying he was afraid the Indians would kill Post or that the French would capture him. Post then made the final reply to Teedyuscung that he would go on this peace mission to the Ohio even if he died in the under-

taking, and that if, unhappily, he should die before completing the mission, he hoped that his death would be the means of saving many hundreds of lives.

Post, Pisquetomen, and the other members of the peace mission traveled to the western region over the Indian trail, proceeding up the west branch of the Susquehanna, thence through Chinklacamoose (Clearfield, Clearfield County), thence through Clearfield, Jefferson and Clarion Counties, over Little Toby's Creek, the Clarion River and East Sandy Creek, reaching Venango (Franklin) on August 7th. From Venango they passed through the heart of Butler County on their way to Kuskuskies.

Under date of August 12th Post notes in his journal, "We came to the river Conaquonashon [Conoquenessing Creek], where was an old Indian town. We were then fifteen miles from Kuskuskies. There we stopped and sent forward Pisquetumen [Pisquetomen] with four strings of wampum to apprise the town of our coming." There has been much conjecture as to the location of the "old Indian town" to which Post refers in his journal. Some have contended that it was Murderingtown, near which Washington was fired upon by the hostile Indian while returning from his mission to St. Pierre in December, 1753.

At this point it is well to call attention to the fact that Kuskuskies, to which place Post was journeying, was a region whose center was at or in the neighborhood of New Castle, Lawrence County, and which extended for many miles along the Beaver, the Mahoning, the Shenango, the Neshannock and Slippery Rock Creek. The region no doubt extended as far into Butler County as the mouth of Wolf Creek, so that if the "old Indian town" mentioned by Post as being fifteen miles from Kuskuskies was Murderingtown, which we have seen was near Amberson's Bridge on the Conoquenessing, he must have had reference to the eastern or southeastern limits of

the Kuskuskies region and not to the center thereof. Kuskuskies had been established by the Delawares in the course of their western migration at least before 1742, and was also the dwelling place of a number of the mongrel Iroquois on the outskirts of the Seneca habitat known as Mingoes.

POST HOLDS CONFERENCE WITH SHINGAS AND KING BEAVER.

Post reached Kuskuskies on August 12th. Here he held many conferences with Shingas and King Beaver, but the exact location of the place of the conferences will most likely remain forever unknown. He had been acquainted with these chiefs for many years, having known them well before they left the region of the Susquehanna for the western part of the state. It is doubtful whether any more suitable person could have been found in all the colonies for carrying the peace proposal to the Western Delawares than he. Born in Germany, he came to America and labored for many years as a Moravian missionary among the Delawares of eastern Pennsylvania, being for a time located at Wyoming. Both Shingas and King Beaver loved and trusted him. For years he had lived among the Delawares in all the intimacy of friends and companions. His first wife, Rachael, was an Indian convert, whom he married in 1743, and who died at the Moravian mission in Bethlehem, in 1747. In 1749, he chose as his second wife, Agnes, a dusky daughter of the Delawares, who was baptized by Bishop Cammerhoff of the Moravian Church on March 5, 1749, and who died at Bethlehem in 1751. So that Shingas and King Beaver, in dealing with Post, looked upon him as of their own flesh and blood.

While most of the conferences were held in the Kuskuskies region, and possibly within the limits of Butler County, others were held at Sauconk at the mouth of the Beaver, at Logstown on the Ohio, and just across the river from Fort Duquesne.

THE INDIAN'S POINT OF VIEW.

On September 1st, at Kuskuskies, Shingas, King Beaver, Delaware George, and Pisquetomen unburdened their hearts and frankly told Post the cause of their hostility to the English during the French and Indian War. Their statements also revealed the real reason why, after the close of this conflict, the Delawares again took up arms against the English in Pontiac's War, which in 1763, drenched the frontier with the blood of the pioneers. Post reports the truly patriotic speeches of these great chiefs, giving the Indians' point of view as follows:

"Brother, we have thought a great deal since God has brought you to us; and this is a matter of great consequence, which we cannot readily answer; we think on it, and will answer you as soon as we can. Our feast hinders us; all our young men, women and children are glad to see you; before you came, they all agreed together to go and join the French; but since they have seen you, they all draw back; though we have great reason to believe you intend to drive us away, and settle the country; or else, why do you come to fight in the land that God has given us?

"I said, we did not intend to take the land from them; but only to drive the French away. They said, *they knew better;* for that they were informed so by our greatest traders; and some Justices of the Peace had told them the same, and the French, said they, tell us much the same thing—'that the English intend to destroy us, and take our lands; but the land is ours, and not theirs; therefore, we say, if you will be at peace with us, we will send the French home. It is you that have begun the war, and it is necessary that you hold fast, and be not discouraged, in the work of peace. We love you more than you love us; for when we take any prisoners from you, we treat them as our own children. We are poor, and yet we clothe them as well as we can, though you see our

children are as naked as at the first. By this you may see that our hearts are better than yours. It is plain that you white people are the cause of this war; why do not you and the French fight in the old country, and on the sea? Why do you come to fight on our land? This makes everybody believe you want to take the land from us by force, and settle it.'

"I told them, 'Brothers, as for my part, I have not one foot of land, nor do I desire to have any; and if I had any land, I had rather give it to you, than take any from you. Yes, brothers, if I die, you will get a little more land from me; for I shall then no longer walk on that ground, which God has made. We told you that you should keep nothing in your heart, but bring it before the council fire, and before the Governor, and his Council; they will readily hear you; and I promise you, what they answer they will stand to. I further read to you what agreements they made about Wyoming, and they stand to them.'

"They said, 'Brother, your heart is good; you speak always sincerely; but we know there are always a great number of people that want to get rich; they never have enough; look, we do not want to be rich, and take away that which others have. God has given you the tame creatures; we do not want to take them from you. God has given us the deer, and other wild creatures, which we must feed on; and we rejoice in that which springs out of the ground, and thank God for it. Look now, my brother, the white people think we have no brains in our heads; but that they are great and big, and that makes them make war with us; we are but a little handful to what you are; but remember, when you look for a wild turkey you cannot always find it; it is so little it hides itself under the bushes; and when you hunt for a rattlesnake, you cannot find it; and perhaps it will bite you before you see it. However, since you are so great and big, and we so little, do you use your greatness and strength in completing this

work of peace. This is the first time that we saw or heard of you, since the war began, and we have great reason to think about it, since such a great body of you comes into our lands. It is told us that you and the French contrived the war to waste the Indians between you; and that you and the French intended to divide the land between you; this was told us by the chief of the Indian traders; and they said further, 'Brothers, this is the last time we shall come among you; for the French and the English intend to kill all the Indians, and then divide the land among themselves.'

"Then they addressed themselves to me, and said: 'Brother, I suppose you know something about it; or has the Governor stopped your mouth, that you cannot tell us?'

"Then I said: 'Brothers, I am very sorry to see you so jealous. I am your own flesh and blood, and sooner than I would tell you any story that would be of hurt to you, or your children, I would suffer death; and if I did not know that it was the desire of the Governor that we should renew our old brotherly love and friendship, that subsisted between our grandfathers, I would not have undertaken this journey. I do assure you of mine and the people's honesty. If the French had not been here, the English would not have come; and consider, brothers, whether, in such a case, we can always sit still."

"Then they said: 'It is a thousand pities we did not know this sooner; if we had, it would have been peace long before now'."

Post's journal continues:

"Sept. 2nd.—I bade Shingas to make haste and dispatch me, and once more desired to know of them, if it was possible for them to guide me to the General. [General Forbes, who was then marching against Fort Duquesne.] Of all which they told me they would consider; and Shingas gave me his hand, and said, 'Brother, the next time you come, I will re-

turn with you to Philadelphia, and will do all in my power to prevent anybody's coming to hurt the English more.'

Sept. 6th.—Pisquetumen, Tom Hickman, and Shingas told me, 'Brother, it is good that you have stayed so long with us; we love to see you, and wish to see you here longer; but since you are so desirous to go, you may set off tomorrow; Pisquetumen has brought you here, and he may carry you home again; you have seen us, and we have talked a great deal together, which we have not done for a long time before. Now, Brother, we love you, but cannot help wondering why the English and French do not make up with one another, and tell one another not to fight on our land.'

"King Beaver and Shingas spoke to Pisquetumen. 'Brother, you told us that the Governor of Philadelphia and Teedyuscung took this man [Post] out of their bosoms, and put him into your bosom, that you should bring him here; and you have brought him here to us; and we have seen and heard him; and now we give him into your bosom, to bring him to the same place again, before the Governor; but do not let him quite loose; we shall rejoice when we shall see him here again.'

While at Kuskuskies, on this first peace mission to the Western Indians, Post received from Shingas, King Beaver, Delaware George, Pisquetomen, John Hickman, Killbuck, Keckenapaulin, and eight other chiefs, a "speech belt" of eight rows, by which the western tribes agreed to make peace with the English. The acceptance of this belt by the Governor of Pennsylvania would make peace effective with these Indians.

Post then left for Eastern Pennsylvania, taking with him this "speech belt," which Pisquetomen and John Hickman delivered at the third, or Grand Council, with Teedyuscung at Easton, in October, 1758.

Reference has been made to the fact that some of Post's conferences on this first mission to the Ohio were held under

the very guns of Fort Duquesne. On the 24th of August, his party arrived on the bank of the Allegheny River directly opposite the fort, where King Beaver introduced him to a number of Indians, all of whom were glad to hear his message of peace, except an old, deaf Onondaga, who objected strongly to both Post's message and his presence. At the same place, on August 25th, Post was told "not to stir from the fire, that the French had offered a great reward for my [Post's] scalp, and that several parties were out for that purpose." "Accordingly," says Post, "I stuck constantly as close to the fire as if I had been charmed there."

At a council held here on the 26th the intrepid missionary gave his message of peace. There were present altogether three hundred French and Indians. That afternoon the French, in council at Fort Duquesne, demanded that Post be delivered to them, but their Indian allies objected. In fact the French were anxious to kill him, and had bribed one of his Indian companions named Daniel "to leave me there."

Says that eminent authority on the Indian history of Pennsylvania, Dr. George P. Donehoo, "It is a marvel that Post ever returned from this mission at the site of Fort Duquesne, from which place no Englishman had returned alive since Braddock's defeat, except a few prisoners who had escaped. Post was in a hostile country, with a large reward offered for his scalp, and there were many Indians about him who were not entirely friendly, and one of his own companions had been bribed to kill him—yet he came through it all. On the night of the 26th of August, the Indians who had taken Post to Fort Duquesne realized it was no longer safe for him to remain there; so before daybreak on the 27th, Post left with a party of six Indians, taking a different trail than the one over which they had come. The main body of Indians remained behind to know whether the French would make any attempt to take him by force . . . They [Post and

his party] reached Sauconk that night, where they were gladly received."

Post's journal, under date of August 28th, sheds further light on the dangerous character of his mission. Says he: "We set out from Sauconk in company with twenty for Kuskuskies. On the road Shingas addressed himself to me and asked if I did not think that, if he came to the English, they would hang him, as they had offered a great reward for his head. He spoke in a very soft and easy manner. I told him that was a great while ago; it was all forgotten and wiped away; that the English would receive him very kindly. Then Daniel interrupted me and said to Shingas: "Don't believe him; he tells nothing but idle lying stories. Wherefore did the English hire one thousand two hundred Indians to kill us? I protested it was false. He said 'G—d d—n you for a fool; did you not see the woman lying in the road that was killed by the Indians that the English hired?' I said, 'Brother, do consider how many thousand Indians the French have hired to kill the English and how many they have killed along the frontier.' Then Daniel said, 'D—n you. Why do not you and the French fight on the sea? You come here only to cheat the poor Indians and take their land from them.' Then Shingas told him to be still, for he did not know what he said.

"We arrived at Kuskuskies before night, and I informed Pisquetomen of Daniel's behavior, at which he appeared sorry."

POST'S SECOND JOURNEY TO THE WEST.

The "speech belt" of the Western Delawares having been delivered at the Grand Council with Teedyuscung at Easton Post again set out for Kuskuskies from Easton on October 25th, bearing the Governor's message. On this second journey to the Ohio, Post followed the great central Indian trail leading through Carlisle, Shippensburg, Fort Littleton, Bed-

ford, and Ligonier; thence down the Loyalhanna to the mouth of the same, thence to the Allegheny.

On November 12th, Post and his party arrived at the mouth of the Kiskiminetas. He makes the following notation in his journal on this date: "At one o'clock we came to the Allegheny to an old Shawano [Shawnee] town situated under a high hill on the east, opposite an island of about one hundred acres, very rich land, well timbered. We looked for a place to cross the river, but in vain. We then went smartly to work and made a raft. We cut the wood and carried it to the waterside. The wolves and owls made a great noise in the night."

This Shawnee town to which Post refers to as being located at the mouth of the Kiskiminetas and opposite an island in the Allegheny River (Freeport, Armstrong County), had been established by the Shawnees early in their western migration. It was never a town of much importance and seems to have been abandoned early.

Under date of November 13th, Post makes another entry in his journal which tells us the course he pursued in entering the bounds of Butler County, as follows: "We got up early and boiled some chocolate for breakfast and then began to finish our raft. We clothed ourselves as well as we could in Indian dress. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon before we all got over to the other side, near an old Indian town. The Indians told us we should not call Mr. Bull captain; their young men would be mad that we brought a warrior there. We went up a steep hill, good land, to the Creek Cowenanick [Conoquenessing] where we made our fire. Then went to hunt for meat, and looked for a road. Captain Bull shot a squirrel, and broke his gun. The others came home and brought nothing. Pisquetomen wanted to hear the reading from the General [General Forbes] which we read to them to their great satisfaction. This was the first night we slept in the open air."

It is thus seen that Post passed through the present town of Freeport in his course westward. The Indian town to which he refers as being located where Freeport now stands was established, according to most authorities, by the Senecas and was a town of considerable importance at one time.

Post's journal continues:

"Nov. 14th. We rose early and thought to make good progress on our way. At one o'clock, Thomas Hickman shot a large buck, and as our people were hungry for meat, we made our camp there and called the water Buck Run. In the evening, we heard the great guns fired from Fort Duquesne. Whenever I looked toward that place, I felt a dismal impression. The very place seemed shocking and dark. Pisquetomen looked his things over and found a white belt sent by the commissioners of trade for the Indian affairs. We could find no writing concerning the belt, and did not know what was the significance thereof. They seemed to be much concerned to know it.

"Nov. 15th. We rose early and had a good day's journey. We passed these two days through thick bushes and briers and thorns so that it was very difficult to get through. We crossed the creek Paquakonink. The land is very indifferent. At twelve o'clock we crossed the road from Venango to Fort Duquesne [this was the Venango Indian trail]. We went west towards Kushkushking [Kuskuskies] about fifteen miles from the fort. We went over a large barren plain, and made our lodging by a little run. Pisquetomen told us we might send a messenger to let them know of our coming, as the French lived amongst them. He desired a string of wampum. I gave him three hundred and fifty. We concluded to go within three miles of Kushkushking, to their sugar cabins, and to call their chiefs there. In discourse Mr. Bull told the Indians the English should let all the prisoners stay amongst them that liked to stay."

The location of the sugar cabins mentioned by Post as being "three miles from Kushkushking" cannot be set forth with exactness. It is possible that these cabins were in the grove of sugar maples on the George W. Cooper farm, now owned by Mrs. Carroll Miller of Pittsburgh, located in Slippery Rock Township, Butler County, not far from the mouth of Wolf Creek. At any rate, the Indians of the Kuskuskies region had a very important camp at that place. When George W. Cooper's ancestors and other early settlers came into that region, they found some of the sugar cabins of the Indians still standing. Also within the memory of older residents of that part of Butler County, some of the sugar maples were still standing in the grove bearing the marks of Indian operations. In connection with the Centennial Celebration of Slippery Rock, in the summer of 1925, Mrs. Carroll Miller had a tablet placed on a large boulder in the grove, setting forth that Post undoubtedly held some of his conferences with King Beaver near that place in the Kuskuskies region in the summer and autumn of 1758.

On this second journey to the Ohio, Post held many important conferences with Shingas and King Beaver not only in the Kuskuskies region but also at Sauconk and Logstown, finding them anxious to make peace with the English on behalf of the Western Indians. Before the gentle missionary left for Eastern Pennsylvania, the French abandoned and set fire to Fort Duquesne, November 24, 1758. The next day the advance troops of the army of General Forbes took possession of its smouldering ruins, and this "Gateway of the West," which had cost Pennsylvania and the English great sacrifices of blood and treasure to possess, was named Pittsburgh, in honor of William Pitt.

It is thus seen that it is difficult to overstate the importance of the peace missions of Post. He succeeded in persuading the Western Delawares to abandon their allegiance to the French, and thus his success had much to do with

bringing about the ascendency of the Anglo-Saxon in the Western World. Had not Shingas, King Beaver, and their associate chiefs, welcomed the peace message of the missionary, who can tell how different would have been the result? Possibly America would be speaking French today. Logstown and Sauconk were filled with warriors, and in the villages of the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Muskingum were hundreds of others. One word from Shingas or King Beaver and they would have arisen in savage wrath. But that word was not spoken, because Post, whom they loved and in whom they had confidence, held them silent and kept them from assisting the French as the army of General Forbes marched over the mountains and through the wilderness to dislodge the French from the beautiful and fertile valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny, and to end the French and Indian War in Pennsylvania.

We have dealt with Post's missions in considerable detail, not only on account of their general historic importance but also for the reason that historians have generally overlooked the fact that, in carrying out his mission, Post was within the bounds of Butler County and very probably held some of his important conferences with the Western Chiefs on Butler County soil.

CHAPTER VI

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONARY, JOHN ROTHE, PASSES THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY.

ACTIVITIES OF THE MORAVIAN CHURCH—ESTABLISHMENT OF MISSIONS—THE THREAT OF INDIAN TROUBLES—MISSION AT WYALUSING PREPARES TO MOVE—THE JOURNEY WESTWARD—THE ALLEGHENY REACHED—PASSED THROUGH BUTLER COUNTY—JOHN ROTH'S JOURNAL—GLIKKIKAN AND PACKANKE—LAST DAYS OF JOHN ROTH—MEMORANDUM.

The story of the activities of the Moravian Church in converting many of the Delawares of Pennsylvania to the Christian faith is one of the most delightful chapters in the history of our state. The Moravians began these activities in Pennsylvania as early as 1741, in December of which year they founded the town of Bethlehem, Northampton County, which has ever since been the central seat of the Moravian Church in America. In August of the following years, their great leader, Count Zinzendorf, held a conference with the great Iroquois chieftain, Canassatego, at the home of Conrad Weiser, near Womelsdorf, Berks County, when the Iroquois deputies were returning from attending the treaty at Philadelphia, known in history as the Treaty of 1742, at which conference the Moravians were given permission by the Iroquois, as the overlords of the Pennsylvania Delawares, to establish their missions in Pennsylvania. During the summer of 1745, Bishop Spangburg and two other Moravian missionaries journeyed with Conrad Weiser to Onondago, the central seat of the Iroquois, or Six Nations, at which place they obtained permission from the Great Council of the Six Nations to establish a mission at Wyoming, Luzerne County.

Other missions were established, one of them being at the Indian town of Wyalusing on the Susquehanna, in Bradford County. This mission they called Friedenshuetten (Tents of Peace).

Several circumstances later contributed to render the mission at Wyalusing (Friedenshuetten) insecure, and finally led to its removal, the principal of which was the sale of the lands on which the mission was located by the Iroquois at the treaty of Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York) in November, 1768, when the Delawares solemnly declared that the lands which had been assigned to them were "sold from under their feet." As soon as this sale became known at Friedenshuetten, a deputation of Moravians waited upon Governor Penn of Pennsylvania, advising the Governor of their settlement and Christian civilization, the peaceable character of the religious principles of the Moravians, and asking that the territory surrounding the mission might be held in trust for them. Governor Penn declined to grant this request, but assured them that the Indian converts would never be disturbed and that the surveyors of the Province would not come within five miles of the town.

But even in the colony bearing the name of Penn, the Apostle, it had at that time "begun to be fashionable" to break faith with the Indians. As early as 1737, the Delawares were defrauded out of a large tract of land in Eastern Pennsylvania, at the instigation of Thomas Penn, son of the founder of the Province. This transaction, which has been termed the "disgrace of the colonies," is known in history as the "Fraudulent Walking purchase." So within a few months after Governor Penn gave the above mentioned assurances to the Delawares at Friedenshuetten, Mr. Stewart, the colonial surveyor, was seen running lines and locating warrants upon plantations attached to the Moravian mission. At this time, also, the controversy between Pennsylvania and Connecticut with reference to the claim of Con-

necticut to a large part of the Susquehanna Valley was beginning to assume a serious aspect, and the probabilities were that before long the whole country would be involved in the conflict.

In September, 1766, the Moravian missionary, David Zeisberger, left Friedenshuetten to preach the gospel to those portions of the Delawares who had migrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio, among whom he established a mission. Learning the condition of affairs at Wyalusing, Zeisberger was commissioned to bear the invitation to the Brethren on the Susquehanna to settle in the Ohio country. The Mission Board of the Moravian Church at Bethlehem cordially approved the proposition, and sent Zeisberger to Friedenshuetten to lay the invitation before the Brethren at that place. A council was then called, to which the missionaries and converts at Sheshequin were summoned, and after a long and careful deliberation, the invitation was accepted, and the early part of the following summer was fixed upon as the time for their departure. The mission at Friedenshuetten then numbered 151 souls, of whom 52 were communicants, 72 were baptized non-communicants and 20 were unbaptized.

With the coming of spring of 1772, all were busy making preparations for the contemplated journey. On the 11th of June of that year, everything being in readiness, the congregation assembled for the last time in their house of worship, when, with thanksgiving to Almighty God for His mercies and with prayers for His continued protection and guidance, the Indian converts went forth to bid a final farewell to their homes, their loved hunting grounds and the graves of their kindred, and then set out upon their march toward the setting sun.

The emigrants from Friedenshuetten were divided into two companies each of which was subdivided into several parties. One of the companies went overland by the Wyalusing Indian trail leading up Sugar Run, Bradford County, and

thence down to the West Branch of the Susquehanna by way of Loyalsock Creek. This company was in charge of the Moravian missionary Ettwein, who had, at their request, been sent to superintend their removal, and had the care of the horses and cattle. The other party was in charge of John Rothe (or Roth), and went by canoe down the Susquehanna and thence up the West Branch of this stream, carrying the bulk of their property. The church bell had been taken from its turret and was carried by the Indian convert, Anthony, in his canoe in the van of the fleet, and was tolled until the squadron rounded the mountain several miles below the church. The doors and windows of the church had been nailed up, and the buildings were left in the care of Job Chillaway, another Indian convert who remained in the town.

The place of the general rendezvous was the Great Island, now Lock-Haven, Lycoming County. After resting at the Great Island for a few days, the Moravians and their Indian converts again took up their journey for the place of their destination, the town of Moravia, on the Beaver River, in Lawrence County. The Moravians had established a mission at this place (Moravia) in 1770, to which the missionary Zeisberger had given the Indian name of Langundoutenunk, and its equivalent German name of Friedenstadt (City of Peace).

From the Great Island the Moravians and their converts proceeded to the Allegheny, reaching that stream at the mouth of Cowanshannock Creek, several miles above Kittanning. At this place, the party led by Ettwein, proceeded in boats down the Allegheny to the Ohio, thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Beaver, and thence up the Beaver to Moravia, the place of destination; while the party under John Roth proceeded overland by way of the Indian trail which led from the Allegheny through Armstrong, Butler, and Lawrence Counties, and thence into the present state of Ohio. This trail passed through the very heart of Butler

County a few miles north of the town of Butler. It crossed the Conoquenessing near Kearn's Crossing, at which place there was an Indian town or camp, founded by the Delawares. The journey overland was full of incidents that greatly taxed the patience and fortitude of all who participated in it. They were tormented with ponk flies, which were almost invisible but whose bite was like burning ashes; they were overtaken by terrific thunder storms; they encountered multitudes of rattlesnakes; they traversed swamps; they crossed mountains and streams; they felt their way along dangerous precipices; they threaded deep and narrow ravines; their path was obstructed by fallen trees—yet not a soul was seriously injured in the terrible journey.

We shall now let John Roth speak for himself concerning some of the incidents of this migration to the West. The following quotations are from his journal:

"On the 14th [of July] we started out again but found the trail very difficult for both man and beast. My wife's horse was sunk in a morass, and she and her child were in a great fear and because the horse was obliged to struggle to extricate itself, the surcingle and breast-strap were broken and both the mother and child fell from the horse. But, thank God! neither one was injured further than that the child, which was sick, was much frightened and cried hard. We camped over night by a spring of poor water, and we had nothing but muddy water to drink, because the cattle drank out of the spring. Here nobody could sleep during the whole night on account of the punkies. The cattle were crowding, bellowing, and fighting, to get into the smoke and to get near to fire over which they stood with first the head and then the tail-end to escape from these biting and stinging insects. The noise and confusion they made, the tinkling and jingling of their little bells, and the crying of the children made sleep impossible.

"Everyone was longing to get away. We started again

and again encountered very bad roads. We descended a mountain that was so precipitous that looking down it appeared to be almost vertical. Two miles from this mountain we encamped for the night by the creek named Lahallawasoutewi Sipung. Until they arrived here the women had not washed for a long time because they had found no suitable creek and also because of the very heavy rains.

"On the 16th Brother Ettwein left during a very heavy rain. With us some had the measles, some were lame, all were hungry. May God have mercy!

"On the 17th we went further and after long traveling we finally passed the long looked for Schinggiklammisik [Chinklacamoose, Clearfield, Clearfield County]. Here we found three houses and two or three acres of cultivated corn which looked very beautiful. We staid over night three miles west of this place.

"The 18th, a filly belonging to Schebosh was bitten by a rattlesnake.

"Early the next morning, in spite of all care and effort and medicine, before daybreak the colt was dead. We marched onward and reached a hill, which, on account of its length and steepness, might be called endless. It is called Wachtschungleawiawohsijaje. Two more fell sick again. Brother Ettwein held the service from the text: 'The Lord, our God be with us'; and then went on. This evening we received the intelligence that three Indian brethren from Langundouetenunk [Friedenstadt] had arrived in Brother Ettwein's camp with corn. This news caused great rejoicing in our company.

"On the 1st, little Elizabeth, the daughter of Anton and Juliana, at the Iahallawasoutewi Sipung, departed for her better home, three miles to the eastward of Schinggiklammisik. The brethren from Langundouetenunk with several others, entertained us at the time for sleeping, with beautiful nocturnal music, singing one verse after the other, in the

night-quarters by the Mahoanunk, named (Staubermuckenstadt—Sand-fly town). Here six deer were shot.

On the 22nd Brother Ettwein with his company departed down the first creek [near Punxsutawney], which had to be forded indeed, four times again. Camped all night in the swamp where there were many crabs and the beautiful medical roots called Woapek, by a creek which flows into the Ohio. Here we shot five deer and one fowl.

"On the 23rd the measles continued and likewise the fever.

"On the 24th was our first night-quarters outside of the Great Swamp which the Indians call the Pungsuteney [Punxsutawney]. Our camp was by a little spring where we refreshed ourselves with huckleberries. All were happy. We white people were thankful to God and acknowledged His goodness in preserving us from discontent among the Indians and had brought us safely thus far on our way.

"The 25th we met again by the Mahoanunk (a salt-lick) (Mahoning) where there was a salt-lick. Here we caught many fine, but for the most part to us unknown, fish to eat. We also shot two deer. We camped over night and kept our Sunday.

"Today the 26th, at 8 a. m., there came into our camp brothers and sisters from Thschitschig to our mutual great joy. We welcomed them with the kiss of love and peace which seemed like balm to their hearts. Afterwards Brother Roth preached from the words of our Lord: 'Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give thee rest,' which some said brought great blessing to them.

"The 27th we were obliged to march up a very high hill —Kahtanien—and very little—yes for many miles—no water. Oh, how thirsty and tired we grew on this wild trail. The colony suffered terribly. The spirit was willing but the flesh was weak. The shin-bones bruised with bumping against the stones, one must almost weep to behold them; the

knees so weak, as though they had been shot through, trembled like a leaf; we had lost courage if we did not recall that our Life had suffered so much more for us. Four deer, three large and one small, were brought in. Turtles, the like of which we had never seen, and fish (Buffalo-fish) were brought to us, not to forget one particular kind of fish (soft-shell turtle) (one had a bill who knows how long as it was not measured—with eyes like a dove, with a small head and the body large (a gar?), so that the appetite of all was satisfied.

"The 28th there were many hills to climb again. Little water and much thirst, and an incredible number of trees blown across the track. When one stumbled over the one tree, his nose struck the other one.

"For two days, in the same direction and directly on our course, the trees were lying torn, twisted and broken by the storm. Our camp for the night, by the Mahoning, was pitched where we had a very scant supply of good water. This was the hottest day we had experienced.

"The 29th, from daybreak on through the afternoon, some of the brethren sang suitable verses and I joined with them. This cheered us so that it brought a blessing to us. We rested and then saddled and made two stations in one day. Hill after hill appeared on the Ohio River [Allegheny]. And to my distress, how steep they are. Because of their slipperiness and many stones, I am forced to hear my little son cry as he now lies among the bushes because the horse with his mother has fallen. This fills my heart with anxiety as to how I can carry the child. No one can carry and stand in his shoes, and none will venture to carry him on the horse although it goes very slowly down the declivity. Such hills I never saw. With my staff in my hand and walking in my stockings I still slip. This evening we had a thunder storm accompanied with rain.

"On the 30th we had a very heavy rain until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. In spite of the storm trees were cut for making bark canoes.

"On the 31st every one was busy making canoes at the mouth of the Cowenshannock Creek, and our dear Brother Ettwein went with other Indian brother Peter to Langundoutenunk.

"The first of August, after early services, we broke camp and crossed the Ohio [Allegheny] making a very successful crossing. One party went down the Ohio in the canoes. The others, in the course of an hour, passed the old Indian village in which only two families now lived, named Kawunschhaneek [Cowanshannock]. The people showed themselves friendly. One of the men regretted exceedingly his evil life and wished to live like the brethren. He hoped to see them soon again and to live as they did. Here we crossed a very steep but not long hill and camped for the night by a spring, seven miles from the village.

"On the second, we started early and that day advanced fifteen miles. Two deer and a wild turkey, which refreshed us greatly, were brought to our camp because we had pitched not far from a Mahoning (a salt-lick). We were visited by a hunter who lived in the vicinity with whom we broke bread and shared our provisions.

"The third we advanced through briers and thorns over hills and through swamps. Here we were met by Brother Heckewelder to our great joy, who brought a supply of food from Langundoutenunk [Friedenstadt]. About seven miles afterward we came to a productive salt spring in the middle of a creek which was about as wide as the Mannakusin [Monocacy] by Bethlehem saw mill. It appeared like a sand bank in which five springs of salt-water flowed from holes in the ground. The stones lying near were encrusted with beautiful white salt which was very sharp. Everyone was surprised to see such a beautiful salt-spring in the sweet

water stream, the stones which lay in it being red. A hunter told us that farther up the creek there was a still finer salt spring where at several places one could boil enough salt as white as snow. We camped by another salt lick away from the stream where a deer was soon shot. [The salt springs to which John Roth refers were those on the Connoquenessing, near Kearns' Crossing, about two miles north of Butler. A salt works was located here for many years.]

"On the fourth each one saw with great joy the town of Langundoutenunk; immediately forgetting the great difficulties and hardships behind.

"On the fifth, at eleven o'clock, joyful and thankful, we arrived at Langundoutenunk and were received by the brethren and sisters with a hearty welcome. The text for the day expressed our feelings appropriately, 'We know not what to do. Our eyes look upon Thee.' "

GLIKKIKAN AND PACKANKE.

Such was the journey of John Roth and his band of Moravians and converts through the wilderness of Butler County in the summer of 1772.

At this point, it will be of interest to note that during his residence at Friedtenstadt [Moravia] as a missionary among the Delawares, he was intimately associated with two outstanding Indian characters who for many years hunted through the forests of both Butler and Lawrence Counties. These were the Delaware chiefs, Glikkikan and Packanke. For many years they had lived in the Kuskuskies region, and their principal town was New Kaskaskunk, which some authorities say stood on or near the site of New Castle and others on or near the site of Edinburg, Lawrence County. In the summer of 1769, Glikkikan made a journey to the Moravian mission located on the east branch of the Allegheny at or near the site of Tionesta, Forest County. His purpose in making this journey was to refute the doctrines of Chris-

tianity, preached by the Moravian missionaries. On his way to the mission in Forest County, he held a successful disputation with the French Jesuits at Venango, on account of which he was very confident he could put the Moravian missionaries to confusion. Zeisberger, the head of the mission, was absent when Glikkikan arrived; but Anthony, a native convert and assistant, made such an impressive speech to Glikkikan, setting forth the doctrines of Christianity, as to astonish the chieftain. Zeisberger arrived shortly afterwards and confirmed Anthony's speech, with the result that Glikkikan, instead of delivering the elaborate speech which he had prepared against Christianity, replied, "I have nothing to say. I believe your word." When he returned to the Kuskuskies village, instead of boasting of a victory over the Moravians, he advised his associate warriors to go and hear the Gospel preached by the Moravians.

Soon afterwards Glikkikan made another visit to the mission on the Allegheny, when he informed the Moravians that he desired to embrace Christianity, and invited them in the name of his chief, Packanke, to come and settle on a tract of land on the Beaver which he offered for the use of the mission. The Moravians accepted this invitation and moved from the Allegheny to the Beaver in April, 1770, settling, as we have already seen, where the town of Moravia, Lawrence County, now stands. Soon thereafter Glikkikan became a devout Christian and so continued until his tragic death.

The conversion of this bravest warrior and most eloquent counsellor of Packanke exasperated this chief, and he reproached Glikkikan and denounced the Moravians. He taunted Glikkikan with deserting him with his council and with having a desire to turn white. To these reproaches Glikkikan replied, "I have joined the Brethren. Where they go I will go; where they lodge I will lodge; their people shall be my people and their God my God." A few days later Packanke was so affected by the preaching of the Mora-

vians that he sobbed aloud. Said Zeisberger, "A haughty warrior captain weeps publicly in the presence of his former associates. It is marvelous!" In the spring of 1773, the mission at Moravia with which Glikkikan had so much to do was removed to the Muskingum.

Glikkikan was one of the band of Christian (Moravian) Delawares, composed of eighty men, twenty women and thirty-four children, inhumanly butchered at Gnadenhuetten, Ohio, on March 8, 1782, by Colonel David Williamson and his band of Scotch-Irish settlers from Washington County, Pennsylvania.

LAST DAYS OF JOHN ROTH.

John Roth labored as a missionary among the Delawares at Moravia, Lawrence County, until May, 1773, when he went to the Moravian mission at Gnadenheutten on the Muskingum. In May, 1774, he returned to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. He was one of the first chaplains of the United States Congress. He died at York, Pennsylvania, while pastor of the Moravian church at that place, on July 22, 1791, where his dust reposed in the Moravian graveyard until 1898, in November of which year his great grandsons, Rev. David Luther Roth, D. D., Rev. Henry Warren Roth, D. D., and Rev. Theophilus B. Roth, D. D., removed the old missionary's remains to the Lutheran Cemetery at Prospect, Butler County, Pennsylvania. The following memorandum was placed with the missionary's bones in the receptacle prepared to receive them on the date of re-interment, November 5, 1898:

MEMORANDUM.

"This memorandum is placed here to identify the remains of John Roth, who was born at Saarmund, Mark Brandenburg, Old Prussia, Feb. 3, 1726, eldest son of John Roth and Anna Marie, his wife. After receiving his education, he learned the trade of locksmith. He united with the Moravian

Church at Neusalz, Prussia, came to America and settled at Bethlehem, Penna., July, 1756. After becoming conversant with the language of the Delawares, in 1759 he became a Missionary among the Indians. Died and was buried at York, Penna., where he was pastor of the Moravian congregation, July 22, 1791.

"The cemetery in which his body was laid was being vacated and returned to secular uses, wherefore it was decided to exhume the remains. Accordingly, on the 27th day of October, 1898, with the consent of all persons interested, I, D. Luther Roth, had the grave opened and finding the bones in a good state of preservation, brought them reverently to this spot.

"And now we, the undersigned, sons of Lewis Roth, the son of Colonel, the Hon. John David Roth, son of Rev. John Roth, missionary aforesaid, after appropriate religious services in the Lutheran Church, deposited this memorial with the sacred dust of our revered ancestor, to remain in this sarcophagus and mark and identify the same until the day of the resurrection. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

This memorandum, written by Rev. David Luther Roth, D. D., was signed by him, Rev. Henry Warren Roth, D. D., Rev. Theophilus B. Roth, D. D., J. M. Roth, and L. M. Roth, all great grandsons of the missionary who led the Moravians and their Delaware Indian converts from Wyalsusing, on the Susquehanna, to Friedenstadt, or Moravia, on the Beaver, three years before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War.

CHAPTER VII

COLONEL BRODHEAD'S EXPEDITION AGAINST THE SENECAS.

INDIAN PEACE AND WARLIKE ATTITUDES—ENGLISH REWARDS FOR SETTLERS' SCALPS—INDIAN ATROCITIES—GENERAL SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION—COLONEL BRODHEAD LEAVES PITTSBURG—TRIP UP THE ALLEGHENY—ENGAGEMENT WITH THE INDIANS—INDIAN VILLAGE—RETURN TO FORT PITT—NAMING SLIPPERY ROCK CREEK.

A history of Butler County would be incomplete, also, if it failed to make mention of the expedition of Colonel Brodhead against the Senecas in the summer of 1779. The Senecas were the most powerful and warlike tribe of the great Confederation of the Six Nations. Their habitat was in the Genessee Valley in New York and on the upper Allegheny in Pennsylvania.

The student of history will recall that while the Six Nations were brought into friendship with the Colony of Pennsylvania through the instrumentality of Conrad Weiser and Shikellamy, the vice-gerent of the Six Nations, over the Delawares and Shawnees of the Susquehanna Valley, at a treaty held with the Six Nations at Philadelphia in 1732; and while the Great Confederation remained friendly to the English Colonies during the Colonial Wars, with the exception of a defection of the Senecas during Pontiac's War, yet, during the American Revolution an overwhelming majority of the Confederation went over to the British.

In May, 1776, Sir Guy Johnson and Col. John Butler held a Great Council with the chiefs of the Six Nations at Fort Niagara, New York, at which the majority of the Senecas voted to accept the war hatchet against the Americans.

At about the same time the League of the Iroquois or Six Nations voted to take no part in the conflict, as a league, but to allow each tribe to decide for itself. A large part of the Tuscaroras and nearly all the Oneidas, owing to the influence of Rev. Samuel Kirkland, remained neutral; but the other four tribes of the historic Confederation went over to the British, and brought desolation and death upon the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania.

The rewards and bounties which the British gave their Indian allies for the scalps of Americans, had much to do with their going over to the English cause. Governor Hamilton at Detroit, who had charge of the operations of the British against the western frontiers during the early part of the American Revolution, had been ordered, on October 6, 1776, to enlist the various western tribes and have them ready for a campaign against the frontier the next spring. Hamilton gave the Indians fifty dollars for each American scalp taken by them. In less than a year he organized and equipped more than a dozen expeditions of Indians and renegades which drenched the soil of Western Pennsylvania with the blood of the pioneers. The Americans held Hamilton in abhorence and called him the "hair buyer general." He continued his dreadful work until he was captured by Col. George Rodgers Clark at Vincennes, Indiana, February 25, 1779, who sent him to Richmond as a prisoner of war, where he was confined in irons.

The British agents in New York were no better than Hamilton. They sent the Senecas and various other tribes of the Six Nations in alliance with them against the frontiers of New York and both Eastern and Western Pennsylvania. They gave their Indian allies ten dollars each for the two hundred and twenty-seven scalps of principally old men, women and children killed at the Wyoming Massacre, in Luzerne County, on July 3, 1778.

In weighing the conduct of an individual, of a group of in-

dividuals, or of a nation, we should take into consideration their mental endowment, moral standards, social aptitude, and the kind of temptations they meet, or that may have been thrust upon them. And so, when we read the accounts of the terrible atrocities committed upon the settlers of Pennsylvania by the Six Nations and other Indians in alliance with the British during the American Revolution, we should not lose sight of the fact that the British stirred up the Indians against the Americans during this great conflict, well knowing that Indian warfare meant suffering and death to the innocent and the helpless. The aged father whose form was bent by a life of toil and hardship on the Pennsylvania frontier; the aged mother whose hair was silvered by childbirth pain and a life full of care and rich in service; the widow lingering by the grave of her buried love; the matron devoted and ministering to her children; the young man of talent, promise and joyous parental hope; the boy just opening into adolescence; the maiden in the loveliness of grace, beauty and virtue; the child, angel-eyed and silken haired, prattling at its parent's knee; the tender and helpless babe on its mother's breast—the merciless Indians dashed out the brains of all these during the Revolutionary War, tore off their reeking scalps, carried them to British agents and received the British scalp bounty for their dreadful work.

The Indians had no background of centuries of Christian civilization—no knowledge of the God of Revelation. Who then stands with the greater condemnation before the judgment seat of Almighty God? Is it the untutored Red Man with passions wild as the storms of his native mountains, or is it the anointed children of education and civilization who were the instigators of these deeds of blood and death?

Terrible was the retribution which General John J. Sullivan visited upon the Six Nations in the summer and autumn of 1779, on account of the atrocities and massacres which

they had committed in Pennsylvania and New York as allies of the British against the Americans struggling for liberty. Sullivan's army consisted of five thousand men. It rendezvoused at Easton on May 26th, and its line of march passed through Wyoming, Tunkhannock, Wyalusing, Sheshecunynk, Tioga and Chemung. At New Town, on the present site of Elmira, New York, the Iroquois, fifteen hundred strong, under Joe Brant and Captain John McDonald, and the British and Tories under Col. John Butler and the two Johnsons, made a determined stand on August 29th, but were overwhelmingly defeated. Sullivan then marched through the heart of the territory of the Six Nations, burning their houses, destroying their corn, killing their cattle, and felling their orchards which had been growing for generations.

At the time of Sullivan's expedition, Col. Daniel Brodhead was in command at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh), and he begged General Washington for permission to lead an expedition into the Seneca country to punish the Senecas for the raids they had made into Pennsylvania under Cornplanter and Guyasuta, and to co-operate with the expedition of General Sullivan. About the middle of July, Brodhead received permission from General Washington to undertake a movement of co-operation up the Allegheny Valley.

Col. Brodhead was surrounded by many difficulties, but he acted promptly and was prepared to depart from Fort Pitt within a month after he received the letter from General Washington. Workmen from Philadelphia had built sixty boats for him, some of which were in the form of large skiffs, and others were hollowed out of large poplar logs. Extra provisions had been collected, and more than two hundred pack horses, while a large drove of cattle had been brought over the mountains to supply meat for the soldiers. But before receiving Washington's letter, in anticipation that his request would be granted, Brodhead, in June, had directed Lieutenant Colonel Bayard to build a stockade at

Kittanning, which was named Fort Armstrong, after Colonel, later General John Armstrong of Carlisle, who had led the expedition which destroyed the Indian town of Kittanning on September 8, 1756. The newly erected Fort Armstrong served as a way-station on the march to the Seneca country.

Brodhead's expedition left Pittsburgh August 11, 1779, numbering six hundred and five men. A part of the force consisted of militiamen, volunteers and scouts from the surrounding country, to whom the Colonel had promised a share of the plunder. At that time the Delaware nation was at peace with the United States, and a small band of this tribe accompanied Brodhead and acted with the scouting parties under Captain Samuel Brady and Lieutenant John Hardin. Small garrisons of regular soldiers were left at Fort McIntosh (Beaver), Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh), Fort Crawford (Parnassus) and Fort Armstrong (Kittanning).

The banks of the Allegheny were clothed in the full verdure of midsummer, and with the winding and limpid river between them, presented a scene of sylvan grandeur and beauty.

Majestic stood the river hills,
Clothed in living green,
While Allegheny gently rolled
Its winding way between.

The flour, whiskey, and provisions were taken in boats up the Allegheny as far as the mouth of the Big Mahoning, while the main body of the troops marched along the eastern bank past forts Crawford and Armstrong. A strong guard in the rear had charge of the cattle. Necessarily Brodhead's progress was slow. When his army reached the mouth of the Mahoning, rain storms set in which continued for four days, and the tents were insufficient to shelter the troops,

who therefore suffered great discomfort and many were afflicted with rheumatism.

At the mouth of the Mahoning, the expedition left the Allegheny and followed the Indian trail which ran northward through the wilderness of Clarion County to the mouth of Tionesta Creek, just below the town of Tionesta. The use of this Indian trail stretched Brodhead's forces out into a long thin line, making it necessary for him to keep his scouts well out in front and on the flank. At the mouth of the Tionesta, there was a town of the Muncy, or Wolf Clan, of Delawares called Quoshquoshink or Goshgoshunk, meaning place of hogs, possibly so called from the fact that the villagers were notorious for their immorality and debauchery. Here the gentle Moravian missionaries had a mission among the Delawares before the Revolutionary War, as stated in Chapter VI. Brodhead found the town deserted, however.

At Quoshquoshink, which Brodhead in his journal calls Cushcushing, his forces crossed the Allegheny River to the right bank and pushed on toward the mouth of Brokenstraw Creek, at which place was located an Indian town called Buckaloons, which Brodhead also found deserted. The Colonel had hoped to strike the Senecas at their village at Conewago, which was located at the mouth of Conewango Creek, the site of the present town of Warren, the county seat of Warren County. Several miles below the mouth of Brokenstraw Creek, Brodhead had his only engagement with the Indians. The location of the engagement was near Thompson, a station on the Western New York and Pennsylvania Railroad. At this place, there is an island in the Allegheny and the river hills are high and close to the stream. It was in one of these passes of the hills that the encounter took place. Lieut. Hardin with fifteen white scouts and eight friendly Delaware Indians was in advance of the main force when the Senecas were discovered. Thirty Seneca warriors were descending the Allegheny in seven canoes. There

has been much conjecture as to who was the leader of the Indian band. Tradition has erroneously asserted that it was Cornplanter. At that time, Cornplanter was in the Genesee country exerting himself to the utmost to withstand the advance of the army of General Sullivan. It is very likely that the band of thirty Seneca warriors was commanded by Guyasuta.

Each party observed the other seemingly at the same instant. The Senecas ran their canoes to the shore and prepared for battle with a boldness which plainly indicated that they did not believe Brodhead's forces to be numerous. Both sides took to the shelter of trees and rocks and began a sharp fire. A few minutes after the engagement commenced, another party of scouts and rangers moving over the river hills struck the Senecas in the flank, pouring in a destructive fire. As soon as he heard the firing in front, Brodhead formed his column so as to protect his pack train, and then hastened forward with reinforcements, arriving just in time to witness the retreat of the Senecas, who had quickly discovered that they were overpowered, and then sought safety in flight. Some of the warriors leaped into the Allegheny and waded and swam to the opposite shore. The shooting of the scouts and rangers was so severe and accurate that the Senecas did not pause on the shore to push off their canoes. Most of them escaped along the bank of the river and some disappeared in the almost impenetrable forest. However, five of their number lay dead on the field, and several others had left trails of blood leading into the woods. The Indians left eight of their guns behind, as well as their seven canoes which contained their blankets, shirts and provisions. Brodhead's forces suffered slightly, only three being wounded, and so slightly that they continued the march the following morning. One of the wounded was the famous Jonathan Zane. The others were Joseph Nicholson, the interpreter,

and the friendly Delaware chief, Nanowland, the friend of Captain Samuel Brady, whom Brady called his "pet Indian."

Brodhead's forces then encamped near the scene of the engagement, and on the following morning, pushed on to the Brokenstraw. At this latter place, the Colonel decided to leave his stores and baggage and to march in light order to Conewago. He constructed a breastwork of fallen trees on a high bluff, commanding an extensive view up and down the Allegheny and garrisoned by forty men who remained in charge, while the rest of the forces pushed on for Conewago. Arriving at Conewago, Brodhead was greatly disappointed at finding the town deserted and its huts in decay. This was as far as Brodhead's scouts and guides were acquainted with the wilderness, but he determined to push on farther and to follow an Indian trail which led over the hills to the northeast.

Leaving Conewago, he marched twenty miles along the Indian trail, when he again came in sight of the Allegheny river, and from a tree top discovered a number of Indian villages surrounded by great fields of corn, beans, squash, and melons, stretching for about eight miles along the fertile flats of the Allegheny, where the Cornplanter reservation was afterwards established. His soldiers descended into these villages, but found the houses deserted, the Indian spies having discovered the approach of Brodhead, and the warriors having left so hastily with the women and children that they left behind many deer skins and articles of value. This settlement on the banks of the Allegheny contained about one hundred and thirty houses constructed of logs, some of the houses being large enough for three or four families. In the uppermost village was a great war post, painted and decorated with dog skins. This village was evidently the dwelling place of the chief.

In his report of the expedition Brodhead wrote to General Washington concerning the destruction of these vil-

lages and corn fields: "The troops remained on the ground three whole days destroying the towns and corn fields. I never saw finer corn, although it was planted much thicker than is common with our farmers. The quantity of corn and vegetables destroyed at the several towns, from the best accounts I can collect from the officers employed to destroy it, must certainly exceed 500 acres, which is the lowest estimate, and the plunder taken is estimated at $3,000. From the great quantity of corn in the ground and the number of new houses built and building, it appears that the whole Seneca and Muncy (Wolf clan of Delawares) nations intended to collect in this settlement."

Brodhead returned to Fort Pitt by a route different from the one he had taken in marching into the Seneca country. From Buckaloons, he marched across the country to Oil Creek, where the soldiers rubbed themselves freely with the oil which they found floating on the water, and received relief from their rheumatism and stiffness. Leaving Oil Creek, the small army marched to the junction of Conneaut Creek and French Creek, where a Muncy Delaware town was found to be deserted, composed of 35 large huts which had been burned. Leaving the mouth of Conneaut Creek, the army descended French Creek to its mouth, Venango (Franklin). From Franklin, Brodhead proceeded to Fort Pitt over the Venango Indian trail, which, as we have seen in a former chapter, ran almost north and south through the heart of Butler County, crossing Slippery Rock and Connoquenessing creeks, and coming down to the Allegheny River along the course of Pine Creek. This route was much more direct than the route followed by Brodhead in his course up the Allegheny River.

Hassler, in his "Old Westmoreland," says that Slippery Rock Creek received its name from an incident that occurred while Brodhead's expedition was crossing this stream. The troops crossed the creek at a place where there were many

large smooth, level rocks in the bed of the stream. On one of these rocks, the horse of John Ward slipped and fell, severely injuring the rider. Then the soldiers are said to have called this "branch of the Beaver" Slippery Rock.

Brodhead reached Fort Pitt on September 14th, without the loss of a single man or horse. The thanks of Congress were voted him, and in an order issued on October 18th General Washington said, "The activity, perseverence and firmness which marked the conduct of Colonel Brodhead, and that of all the officers and men of every description in this expedition, do them great honor, and their services entitle them to the thanks and to this testimonial of the General's acknowledgment."

NAMING OF SLIPPERY ROCK CREEK.

It will be noted that Slippery Rock Creek got its name, as stated above, according to Hassler's "Old Westmoreland," from the fact that the horse of one of Brodhead's soldiers named Ward slipped on one of the smooth rocks of this stream, falling and severely injuring Ward, whereupon the soldiers christened the stream "Slippery Rock." However, attention is called to the fact, as also pointed out in the early history of Slippery Rock Township found in this volume in the chapter on the history of the townships of Butler County, that the Moravian missionary, John Heckewelder, who was in the Slippery Rock region many years before the time of Brodhead's expedition, says that the Delaware Indians called this stream "Weschachachapohka," that is, a slippery rock. Attention is called also in this connection to the fact that on Hector St. John Crevecoeur's "Map of the Old West," published in 1787, Slippery Rock Creek is designated at "Riviere de la Pierre Platte," and opposite to its confluence with the Beaver is located the "Mission Morave," which, it has been seen in a former chapter, was the Moravian Mission to which the Moravian missionary, John Rothe, led the Moravians and

their Indian converts from Wyalusing on the Susquehanna, in the summer of 1772. On this same map Connoquenessing Creek is called "Conasaquining," and near the mouth of one of its tributaries, possibly Breakneck Creek, is located an Indian village which may have been Murderingtown.

CHAPTER VIII

INDIAN TROUBLES, TREATIES, TOWNS, AND TRAILS.

SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST—GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR—GENERAL HARMER'S DEFEAT—ST. CLAIR'S DEFEAT—CAPTURE OF MASSA HARBISON—HER ESCAPE—LIVED IN BUTLER—INDIAN TOWNS—WAYNE'S VICTORY AND FINAL PEACE WITH THE INDIANS—WAYNE'S DEATH AND BURIAL—DISTINGUISHED PERSONAGES PASS OVER THE VENANGO TRAIL.

From the close of the Revolutionary War, in 1783, until 1790, the western frontier of Pennsylvania was free from Indian incursions. During this period, enterprising men turned their attention to the settlement of the vast and fertile region west of the Alleghenies, and Congress, in 1787, formed the Northwest Territory, out of which the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin have been formed.

General Arthur St. Clair was appointed Governor of the Northwest Territory, and in 1789 held a treaty at Fort Harmar at the mouth of the Muskingum with representatives of the Six Nations, Wyandottes, Delawares, Ottowas and other western Indians, by the terms of which they ceded large tracts of land to the United States. However, the great majority of these Indians refused to acknowledge the validity of the treaty and shortly thereafter, instigated by British traders, went on the warpath, sending many of their war parties into the valleys of the Ohio and the Allegheny.

GENERAL HARMAR'S DEFEAT.

General Harmar was then sent with an army against these western tribes, leaving Fort Washington (Cincinnati,

Ohio) on September 3, 1790. His force consisted of about 1,400 militia and regulars. After a march of seventeen days, he came within striking distance of the enemy, and on October 21st, his army went down to inglorious and overwhelming defeat. The Miami chief, Little Turtle, and the Seneca chief, Blue Jacket, commanded the Indian forces.

Following Harmar's defeat many bloody incursions were made by the victorious Indians upon the Western Pennsylvania frontier. One of these was the attack on the fortified home of James Kirkpatrick in South Bend Township, Armstrong County, on April 28, 1791. Mr. Kirkpatrick's family had just completed morning worship when George Miller, who was at the Kirkpatrick home at the time, went to the door and found three savages with their rifles cocked and tomahawks ready for attack. They rushed forward to enter the house, but Miller succeeded in closing the door before them. The Indians then fired through the door and wounded Mr. Miller in the wrist and killed Kirkpatrick's child lying in its cradle. Mr. Kirkpatrick then went to the loft, made an incision in the wall, and began to fire upon the Indians, killing one of them on the spot. In the meantime Mrs. Kirkpatrick remained below busily employed in making the bullets while her husband and his companion were defending the house. This incident should have a place in the history of Butler County, for the reason that many of Mr. Kirkpatrick's descendants reside in Butler and Butler County.

GENERAL ST. CLAIR'S DEFEAT.

The Indians from Ohio continued their raids into Western Pennsylvania. President Washington chose General Arthur St. Clair to lead a second army against them. "Beware of a surprise," said Washington as St. Clair left Philedalphia to take charge of the army.

With 1800 men St. Clair marched from Fort Washington in October 1791, and proceeded against the Miami villages.

As he advanced into the Indian country his forces became weakened by desertions and mutiny. On November 4th, his forces were ambushed on a branch of the Wabash and defeated with great slaughter. Nearly half of the army lay dead or wounded on the field, while the remainder fled precipitately through the forest. Among the slain was General Richard Butler, second in command, for whom Butler County is named, and a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere in this volume.

This was one of the most crushing and disastrous defeats in the Indian annals of America. The country was shocked, humiliated and disheartened, and the Indians were much emboldened. Washington was extremely agitated on hearing of St. Clair's misfortune and gave way to passionate invectives, but recovering himself said: "General St. Clair shall have justice. I will receive him without displeasure; I will hear him without prejudice; he shall have full justice." His investigation into St. Clair's conduct resulted in the General's honorable acquittal.

St. Clair had fought courageously against the Indian hordes led by Blue Jacket, Little Turtle and Simon Girty, the renegade, but he never rose again in public estimation. Upon his removal as governor of the Northwest Territory, in 1802, he retired to his mansion which, in the days of his affluence, he had built about two miles northwest of Ligonier in the Ligonier Valley. Financial reverses soon came upon him and his beautiful home and all his other property were sold. He then removed to a log house on the summit of the Chestnut Ridge, where his son had purchased a small farm for him. Here the old soldier spent the remainder of his days in poverty, eking out a miserable existence by keeping tavern and selling supplies to teamsters. He made frequent appeals to the Legislature of Pennsylvania and to Congress for aid in his declining years. His claim against the government was based upon the fact that he personally stood good for the

supplying of much provisions and equipment for the army which he led against the Ohio Indians, on the promise of the Secretary of the Treasury to reimburse him.

In 1813 Pennsylvania gave him an annuity of $400, and shortly before his death Congress voted him the sum of $2,000 in settlement of his claims against the government, and a pension of $60 per month, dated back one year. Not a dollar of the settlement gave any relief to the aged man, as it was all seized by his creditors.

On August 30, 1818, while driving down the Chestnut Ridge with a pony hitched to an old wagon, he fell from the jolting vehicle upon the rough road, where Susan Steinbarger found him lying unconscious as she was going out to gather berries. The pony was standing nearby. The General was then taken to his humble home, but never regained consciousness, dying the next day at the great age of 84 years. He is buried in the old Presbyterian cemetery at Greensburg, where the Masons have erected a monument at his grave containing the statement that it is "erected to supply the place of a nobler one due from his country."

THE CAPTURE OF MASSA HARBISON.

The capture of Massa Harbison was the most memorable of any on the western frontier during the Indian uprising of which we are writing, and it is fitting that an account of her sufferings at the hands of the Indians should appear in the history of Butler County, for the reason that most of those sufferings occurred within the bounds of Butler County and the place from which she made her escape was near Kearns Crossing, about two miles north of the City of Butler. Furthermore, she has many descendants in Butler County.

This noted woman of the frontier was born in Amwell Township, Somerset County, New Jersey, March 18, 1770, the daughter of Edward White, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. As a child she witnessed the battles of Long Is-

land, Trenton and Monmouth. In 1773 her father settled in Brownsville, Fayette County, where she married John Harbison in 1787.

Her husband was a soldier in St. Clair's army. Being wounded at the defeat of St. Clair, he was given lighter duty as a scout, serving along the Allegheny frontier. On March 18th, 1792, Indians attacked the home of Thomas Dick below the mouth of Deer Creek, Allegheny County, and captured the entire family. On the 22nd of March of the same year, seven Indians attacked the house of Abraham Roose, about two miles above the mouth of Bull Creek in the same county, and massacred his entire family. The news of these massacres alarmed Mrs. Harbison, and with a small child in her arms and another tied on the horse behind her, she traveled seven miles from her home to James Paul's at Pine Run, at which place about seventy women and children were collected and from there taken to a place on the east side of the Allegheny River, called Reed's block house, or Reed's station, about two miles below the mouth of the Kiskiminetas.

Here Mrs. Harbison was captured within gunshot of the blockhouse on May 22nd, 1792, by a band of Munsees and other Indians, the account of which is thus related in Smith's authoritative "History of Armstrong County":

"John Harbison was a soldier in St. Clair's army. Having been wounded, he was, after his recovery, employed as a spy to watch the movements of the savages. In the spring of 1792, his family resided in a house near Reed's station. While he was absent on duty, his house, about 200 yards distant from the block house, was entered by Indians on the morning of May 22nd, and his wife and children were captured. Before proceeding with the account of their capture, the reader's attention is directed to what William Findley wrote to A. J. Dallas, Secretary of the Commonwealth, June 1: 'I was but a few days at home until the Indians broke into the settlement by Reed's Station. It was garrisoned by rangers

under Cooper. They had never scouted any. They had been drinking and were surprised, in want of ammunition, and the officer was absent from the station. However, the Indians fired only a few rounds upon the blockhouse, with which they killed one man and wounded another, and went away without any exertions being made by the rangers. They then killed and took Harbison's family in sight of the station. Harbison was one of the spies, and was reported as having relaxed a little in his duty. Indeed, the duties of the spies in this county is (are) too hard, and they are not assisted by the troops as was designed at laying the plan. The alarm was quickly spread; indeed, they themselves (the Indians) promoted the news of their coming by burning some of the first houses they came to. This occasioned the country to fly before them with the greatest rapidity, and being about forty in number took the country before them, keeping nearly the course of the Kiskiminetas, going in small parties from five to seven, as far as has been observed.'

"Two spies, Davis and Sutton, having lodged at Harbison's house, left the next morning, Sunday, May 22nd, when the horn at the blockhouse was blown, leaving the door open. Several Indians soon afterward entered, and drew Mrs. Massey (corrupted from Mera) Harbison and her two eldest children by their feet from their beds, the third or youngest one, about a year old, being in bed with her. While these dusky burglars were rummaging the house and scrambling to secure whatever each one could of her clothing and other articles, she went outdoors and halooed to the men in the blockhouse. One Indian then ran up and stopped her mouth; another rushed toward her with his raised tomahawk, which a third one seized, calling her his squaw and claiming her as his own. Fifteen Indians then advanced toward and fired upon both the blockhouse and the storehouse, killing one and wounding another of the soldiers, one of whom, by the name of Wolf, was returning from the spring and the other either

coming or looking out of the storehouse. When Mrs. Harbison told the Indians who remained with her that there were forty men in the blockhouse, each having two guns; those who were firing were brought back. Then they began to drive her and the children away. Because one of her boys, three years old, was unwilling to leave and was crying, they seized him by his feet, dashed his brains out against the threshold of the door, and then stabbed and scalped him. Her heart rent with agony, almost bereft of sight and all her other senses, still keeping her infant in her arms, she gave a terrific scream, and for that one of her savage captors dealt a heavy blow on her head and face, which restored her to consciousness.

"She and her two surviving children were then taken to the top of a hill, where they all stopped, and while the Indians were tying up their booty, she counted them, their number being thirty-two, among whom were two white men painted like Indians. Those were probably the 'treacherous persons among us' mentioned in another part of Findley's letter to Secretary Dallas. Several of those Indians could speak English. Mrs. Harbison knew three or four of them very well; two were Senecas and two were Munsees, whose guns her husband had repaired almost two years before. Two Indians were detailed to guard her, and the rest then went toward Puckety. When she, her children and their guards had advanced about 200 yards, the latter caught two of her uncle John Currie's horses, and then placing her and the youngest child on one and one of the guards and the remaining child on the other, proceeded toward the Kiskiminetas to a point opposite the upper end of Todd's Island, where in descending the steep river hill, the Indian's horse fell and rolled more than once. The boy fell over the horse's back, receiving a slight injury, and was taken up by one of the Indians. On reaching the shore the horses could not be made to swim, so the Indians took the captives across to the head

of that island in bark canoes. [The Island in the Allegheny, opposite Freeport, Armstrong County.]

"After landing, the elder boy, five years old, complaining of the injury he had received from his fall and still lamenting the death of his brother, one of the guards tomahawked and then scalped him, the other guard having first ordered the mother to move on ahead of them, actuated, perhaps, by a slight assertion of humanity, to save her the pain of witnessing the murder of another of her children. When she beheld the second massacre of her offspring, she fell senseless to the ground with her infant in her arms beneath her with its little hands about her head. She knew not how long she remained in that insensible condition. The first thing she remembered on recovering her consciousness, was raising her head from the ground and being overcome by an extreme, uncontrollable drowsiness, and beholding as she looked around, the bloody scalp of her boy in the hand of one of these savages. She then involuntarily sank again to the earth upon her infant. The first thing which she remembered after that, was the severe castigation that her cruel guards were inflicting upon her, after which they aided her in rising and supported her when on her feet. Why they did not massacre her she attributed to the interposition of Divine Providence in her behalf. There must have still been a little streak of humanity lingering in their ferocious breasts, for they concealed the scalp of her boy from her sight. Having restored her dormant senses by leading her knee-deep into the river, all proceeded to a shoal near the head of the island, between it and the mainland or 'Indian side of the country,' where her guards forced her before them into and through the water breast deep, she holding her child above the surface, and by their assistanee she with her child safely reached the opposite shore.

"They all moved thence as fast as they could across the forks to the Big Buffalo, which, being a very rapid stream,

her guards were obliged to aid her in crossing. Thence they took a straight course 'to the Connoquenessing Creek, the very place where Butler now stands.' (The narrator probably wrote or the compositor printed 'to' for 'toward.') Thence they advanced along the Indian trail, heretofore mentioned, to the Little Buffalo, which they crossed at the very place where B. Sarver's mill stood when her narrative was written, and there ascended the hill. Having become weary of life, she fully determined to make these savages kill her, to end her fatigue and the prospective miseries and cruelties which she conceived awaited her. They were then moving in single file, one guard before and the other behind her. She stopped, withdrew from her shoulder a large powderhorn which, besides her child, they compelled her to carry, and threw it to the ground, closing her eyes momentarily expecting to feel their deadly tomahawks. But contrary to her expectations, they replaced it on her shoulder. She threw it off a second time, expecting death. But they, indignant and frightful, again replaced it. She threw it down a third time as far as she could over the rocks. While the one that had been engaged in that little contest was recovering it, the other one who had claimed her as his squaw and who had witnessed the affair, approached and said: 'Well done; you did right and are a good squaw, and he is a lazy son of a b—h; he may carry it himself.' That would-be husband of hers had evidently a penchant for at least some of the polite language which he had heard some of the white men use. The guards having changed their positions, the latter taking the rear probably to prevent the other from injuring her, they proceeded until they reached, shortly before dark, without refreshment during the day, the Salt Lick on the Connoquenessing, nearly two miles above the present site of Butler, where there was an Indian camp made of stakes driven into the ground sloping, covered with chestnut bark, long enough for fifty men, appeared to have been occupied for

some time, was very much beaten, and from which large beaten paths extended in different directions.

"Mrs. Harbison was taken that night from that camp into a large dark bottom, about 300 rods up a run, where they cut away the brush in a thicket, placed a blanket on the ground and permitted her to sit down with her child, which it was difficult for her to manage, as they had pinioned her arms so that she had but slight freedom of their use. There, without refreshment, thus pinioned, with those two savages who had that day massacred in her presence two of her boys, one of those guards on each side of her, she passed the first night of her captivity.

"The next morning one of the guards left to watch the trail they had traveled, and ascertain whether any of the white people were in pursuit. During his absence the other, being the one who claimed her as his squaw, and who had that day killed her second boy, remained with her and took from his bosom the scalp which he had so humanely concealed from her sight on the island, and stretched it upon a hoop. She then meditated revenge, attempting to take the tomahawk which hung by his side, and deal a fatal blow, but was, alas! detected. Her dusky wooer turned, cursed her, and called her a Yankee, thus intimating that he understood her intention, and to prevent a repetition of her attempt, faced her. The feigned reason that she gave for handling his tomahawk was, that her child wanted to play with its handle. The guard that had been out, returned from his lookout about noon, and reported that he had not discovered any pursuers, and remained on guard while the other went out for the same purpose. The one then guarding her, after questioning her respecting the whites, the strength of their armies, and boasting of the achievements of the Indians in St. Clair's defeat, examined the plunder which he had brought from her house, among which he found her pocketbook, containing ten dollars in silver and a half-guinea in gold. All the food

that she received from her guards on that Sunday and Monday was a piece of dried venison, about the size of an egg, each day, for herself and her child, but by reason of the blows which they had inflicted upon her jaws she could not eat any of it, and broke it up and gave it to her child. The guard who had been on the lookout in the afternoon returned about dark. Having been removed to another station in the valley of that run, that evening, she was again pinioned, guarded, and kept without either fire or refreshment, the second night of her captivity, just as she had been during the first one. She, however, fell asleep occasionally and dreamed several times of her arrival at Pittsburgh.

"Her ears were regaled the next morning by the singing of a flock of mocking-birds and robins that hovered over her irksome camp. To her imagination they seemed to sing, 'Get up and go off!' One of the guards having left at daybreak to watch the trail, the remaining one appeared to be sleeping, on observing which, she began to snore and feigned to be asleep. When she was satisfied that he had really fallen asleep, she concluded it was her time to escape. She would then have slain or disabled him, but for the crying of her child when out of her arms, which would of course awaken him and jeopardize her own life. She, therefore, was content to take a short gown, handkerchief, and child's frock from the pillow case containing the articles which the Indians had brought from her house, and escape, about half an hour after sunrise. Guided by those birds, and wisely taking a direction from instead of toward her home, in order to mislead her captors she passed over the hill, reached the Connoquenessing, about two miles from the point at which she and they had crossed it, and descended it through thorns and briers, and over rocks and precipices, with bare feet and legs. Having discovered by the sun and the course of the stream that she was advancing too far in her course from her home, she changed it, ascended the hill, sat down till sunset, de-

termined her direction for the morrow by the evening star, gathered leaves for her bed, without food, her feet painful from the thorns that were in them, reclined and slept.

"About daybreak the next morning, she was awakened by that flock of birds which seemed to her to be attending and guiding her through the wilderness. When light enough to find her way, she started on her fourth day's trial of hunger and fatigue, advancing, according to her knowledge of courses and distances, toward the Allegheny River. Nothing unusual occurred during the day. It having commenced raining moderately about sunset, she prepared to make her bed of leaves, but was prevented by the crying of her child when she set him down. Listening she distinctly heard the footsteps of a man following her. Such was the condition of the soil that her footprints might be discerned. Fearing that she was thus exposed to a second captivity, she looked for a place of concealment and providentially discovered a large fallen tree, into whose thick foliage she crept with her child in her arms, where, aided by the darkness, she avoided detection by the Indian, whose footsteps she had heard. He having heard the child's cry, came to the spot whence the sound proceeded, halted, put down his gun, and was then so near to her that she distinctly heard the wiping-stick strike against his gun. Fortunately the child, pressed to her bosom, became warm and lay quiet during the continuance of their imminent peril. That Indian in the meantime, amidst that unbroken stillness, stood for nearly two hours with listening ears to again catch the sound of the child's cry; and so profound was that stillness that the beating of her own heart was all she heard, and which seemed to her to be so loud that she feared her dusky pursuer would hear it. Finally, answering the sound of a bell and a cry like a night-owl's, signals which his companions had given, and giving a horrid, soul-harrowing yell, he departed.

"Deeming it imprudent to remain there until morning,

lest her tracks might be discovered in daylight, she endeavored, but found it difficult, by reason of her exhaustion, to remove; but compelled by a stern necessity and her love of life, she threw her coat around the child with one end between her teeth, thus carrying the child with her teeth and one arm; with the other, she groped her way among the trees a mile or two, and there sat in the damp, cold air till morning.

"At daylight the next morning, wet, hungry, exhausted, wretched, she advanced across the headwaters of Pine Creek, not knowing what they were, and became alarmed by two freshly indented moccasin tracks of men traveling in the same direction that she was. As they were ahead of her, she concluded that she could see them as soon as they could see her. So she proceeded about three miles to a hunter's camp at the confluence of another branch of the creek, at which those who preceded her had kindled a fire, breakfasted, and leaving the fire burning, had departed. She afterward learned that they were spies, viz: James Anderson and John Thompson. Having become still more alarmed, she left that path, ascended a hill, struck another path, and while meditating there what to do, saw three deer advancing toward her at full speed. They turned to look and she, too, looked intently at their pursuers, and saw the flash and heard the instantaneous report of a gun. Seeing some dogs start after the deer, she crouched behind a large log for shelter, but fortunately not close to it; for, as she placed her hand on the ground to raise herself up, that she might see the hunters, she saw a large mass of rattlesnakes, her face being very near the top one, which lay coiled ready to strike its deadly fangs into her. With a supreme effort she left that dangerous spot, bearing to the left, reached the headwaters of Squaw Run, which through rain, she followed the rest of the day, her limbs so cold and shivering that she could not help giving an occasional involuntary groan. Though her jaws had sufficiently recovered from the

pain caused by the blows inflicted upon her by the Indians, she suffered from hunger, procuring grapevines whenever she could and chewing them for what little sustenance they afforded. Having arrived at eveningtide within a mile of the Allegheny River, though she did not know it, at the root of a tree, holding her child in her lap and her head against the tree to shelter him from that night's drenching rain, she lodged that fifth night since her capture.

"She was unable for a considerable time the next morning to raise herself from the ground. Having, with a hard struggle, gained her feet, with nature so nearly exhausted and her spirits so completely depressed as they were, her progress was very slow and discouraging. After proceeding a short distance, she struck a path over which cattle had passed, following which for about a mile, she reached an uninhabited cabin on the river bottom. Not knowing where she was, and overcome with despair, she went to its threshold, having resolved to enter it and then lie down and die. But the thought of the suffering to be endured in that event, nerved her to another desperate effort to live. Hearing the sound of a cowbell, which awakened a gleam of hope in her extreme despondency, she followed that sound until she reached a point opposite the fort at Six-Mile Island, where, with feelings which can be more readily imagined than expressed, she beheld three men on the left bank of the river. They appeared to be unwilling to come for her when she called to them, and requested her to inform them who she was. When she told them that she was the one who had been taken prisoner up the Allegheny on the morning of the 22nd —in the narrative, it is Tuesday morning—and had escaped, they requested her to walk up the bank of the river for awhile, that they might see whether or not the Indians were making a decoy of her. When she told them her feet were so sore that she could not walk, James Closier came over for her in a canoe, while the other two stood on the river bank with

cocked rifles, ready to fire in case she proved to be a decoy. When Closier approached the shore and saw her haggard and dejected appearance, he exclaimed: 'Who in the name of God, are you?' So great was the change wrought by her six days' sufferings that he, one of her nearest neighbors, did not recognize either her face or voice.

"When she arrived on the other side of the river, she was unable to move or to help herself in any way. The people at the fort ran to see her. Some of them took her child and others took her from the canoe to Mr. Carter's house. Then, all danger being passed, she enjoyed for the first time since her capture, the relief which comes from a copious flow of tears. Coming too suddenly to the fire and the smell of victuals, she fainted. Those hospitable people might have killed her with their exuberant kindness, had not Major McCulley, who then commanded the line along the Allegheny River, fortunately arrived. When he saw her situation and the bountiful provision those good people were making for her, he immediately ordered her out of the house, away from the heat of the fire and the smell of the victuals which were being cooked, and prohibited her from taking anything but the whey of buttermilk, in very small quantities, which he himself administered. By that judicious treatment, she was gradually restored to health and strength of mind and body. Sarah Carter and Mary Ann Crozier—whether single or married is not stated—then began to extract the thorns from her feet and legs, to the number of 150, as counted by Felix Negley, who watched the operation, and who afterward resided at the mouth of Bull Creek (Tarentum). Many more were extracted the next evening. Some of the thorns went through and came out on the top of her feet. The skin and flesh were excruciatingly mangled, and hung in shreds to her feet and legs. So much exposure of her naked body to rain by night and heat of the sun by day, and carrying her child so long in her arms without relief, caused so much of her

skin to come off that nearly her whole body was raw, and for two weeks her feet were not sufficiently healed to enable her to put them to the ground to walk.

"The news of her escape spread rapidly in various directions, reaching Pittsburgh the same evening of her arrival at the fort at Six-Mile Island. Two spies proceeded that evening to Coe's—now Tarentum—and the next morning to Reed's station, bearing the intelligence to her husband. A young man employed by the magistrates at Pittsburgh came for her to go thither for the purpose of making before one of them her affidavit of the facts connected with her captivity and escape, as was customary in early times, for publication. Being unable either to walk or ride on horseback, she was carried by some of the men into a canoe. After arriving at Pittsburgh she was borne in their arms to the office of John Wilkins, a justice of the peace and a son of the late Judge Wilkins of the United States Court, before whom she made her affidavit, May 28, 1792. The facts which she thus stated being circulated, caused a lively sensation in and for twenty miles around Pittsburgh. Her husband arrived there that evening, and the next morning she was conveyed to Coe's Station. That evening she gave to those about her an account of the murder of her boy on Todd's Island, whither a scout went the next morning, found and buried the corpse, which had lain there unburied nine days.

"From her above-mentioned affidavit and her subsequent and more elaborate narrative, prepared from her statement by John Winter, the writer has condensed the foregoing facts, credited by the early settlers who were her neighbors, and which were made during those six terrible days of her life.

"She resided during several subsequent years at Salt Lick, a mile and a half north of Butler, on the Connoquenessing, at or near the site of the Indian camp mentioned in her affidavit and narrative. The last years of her life were

passed in a cabin on the lot on the northeastern corner of Fourth Street and Mulberry Alley, Freeport, opposite the Methodist Episcopal Church, being the same lot now occupied by William Murphy, where she died on Saturday, December 9th, 1837."

Concerning her husband, John Harbison, Smith's "History of Armstrong County" relates the following incident:

"On a certain occasion Craig [Captain John Craig, commander of the blockhouse at Freeport], ordered a scouting party to make a tour of observation as far up the country as the mouth of Red Bank. They went, and on their return reported that they had not discovered any Indians. One of them, however, while on his death-bed, many years afterward, sent for Craig and confessed to him that, while on that tour, he and his comrades had captured an Indian, and after obtaining all the information possible from him, and not wishing to have the trouble of taking him as a prisoner to the blockhouse, they concluded to keep his capture a secret, and to dispatch him by tying him to a tree and each one shooting him, so that, all being equally guilty, there would be no danger of anyone disclosing their dread secret. Others of that scouting party, having been questioned about that affair, acknowledged to finding the Indian, but averred that John Harbison, who had just cause for a deadly hate toward all Indians, tomahawked him while he was conversing with another one of the party who understood the Indian language, and that they all agreed to keep that deed secret on Harbison's account."

Massa, however, in her narrative says that the killing of this Indian occurred on Puckety Creek, Westmoreland County.

The capture of Massa Harbison was the most memorable of any on the Allegheny frontier; yet no tablet has been erected on the site of the home from which she and her children were dragged by the ruthless savages, and on whose

threshold her little son was killed. Her dust with that of many others of the pioneers, was removed to the new cemetery at Freeport some years ago, where a marble monument has been erected at her grave, bearing the following inscription:

Massa, Wife of John Harbison,
1770—1837
Captured By Indians May 22,
and Escaped May 27, 1792.

INDIAN TOWNS IN BUTLER COUNTY.

The Indian town or camp near Kearns Crossing, from which place Massa Harbison made her escape, was occupied by both Senecas and Delawares of the Munsee or Wolf clan. It was on the trail leading from the Allegheny River westward through Armstrong, Butler and Lawrence counties to the state of Ohio. The Moravian missionary, John Roth, passed through this place when he led the colony of Moravians and Indian converts from Wyalusing on the Susquehanna to Moravia on the Beaver in 1772. The town was not deserted by the Indians until after the period of white settlement. Occasionally families of Senecas from the northern part of the state sojourned there temporarily after the first settlements in the county.

At Eidenau, near Harmony, was the Indian town of Sakonk, a name similar in sound to the larger town of Sauconk at the mouth of the Beaver. Nothing definite is known of the town at Eidenau. Its history is obscured in the mist of the far dim years. It was likely occupied by Delawares and possibly by the mongrel Iroquois known as the Mingoes.

Near the mouth of Wolf Creek in Slippery Rock Township was another Indian town. Its inhabitants were Delawares with a sprinkling of Mingoes and possibly some Senecas. It was within the Kuskuskies region, and it may be that some of the conferences held by Christian Frederick Post

with the Western Delawares and their allies in the autumn of 1758 took place in this town. A few Indian families continued to reside here for some time after the period of white occupation of Butler County. David Studebaker and Abraham Snyder, two of the first settlers of Butler County, spent the winter of 1790-1791 at this Indian town.

Murderingtown was mentioned in Chapter IV.

Near Buhl's Mill, in Forward Township, was another Indian village. It was possibly the village toward which the Indian who fired on Washington was endeavoring to lure Washington and Gist.

Near the mouth of Breakneck creek was another Indian village. Another was on the Jacob Simmers farm in Buffalo Township; another in the northeastern section of the county near the present town of Bruin; another in Franklin Township about one mile south of prospect on the old White farm; another on the present site of Harrisville in Mercer Township; another, sometimes called Kaskaskunk, west of Holyoke Church in Center Township near the Franklin Township line; another near Mechanicsburg in Worth Township. Some of these villages were possibly no more than camps occupied by the Indians when hunting.

It is thus seen that Butler County had no large Indian towns such as Kittanning, Logstown, and the principal towns of the Kuskuskies region, but it was crossed, as we have seen, by two important Indian trails, the Venango Trail and the trail leading from the Allegheny River to the state of Ohio.

WAYNE'S VICTORY AND FINAL PEACE WITH THE INDIANS.

The uprising of the Western Indians and the raids upon the Western Pennsylvania frontier continuing, as we have seen; the country, burning under the disgrace of Harmar's and St. Clair's defeats, called loudly for a third expedition. President Washington chose General Anthony Wayne, old

"Mad Anthony," the hero of Stony Point, to lead the expedition.

Wayne was a strict disciplinarian and determined to avoid the failures which brought overwhelming and inglorious defeat upon his predecessors. He arrived in Pittsburgh in June, 1792, having been furnished with instructions from Washington in which it was stated "that another defeat would be irredeemably ruinous to the reputation of the government." His force was to consist of five thousand men, carefully drilled, and to be called the "Legion of the United States."

In December, 1792, his Legion was taken to the beautiful plain overlooking the Ohio River about twenty miles below Pittsburgh, where sham battles were fought and daily drills held. The place of this camp is known as Legionville to this day. While here Wayne was visited by the old Indian chiefs, Guyasuta and Cornplanter, then friends of the United States.

Breaking camp on April 13, 1793, Wayne led his forces to Cincinnati, where they were reinforced by regulars and mounted militiamen from Kentucky. It was so late in the season before all his forces were collected and supplies procured, that the offensive movement was delayed until the next spring. During the winter Wayne remained at a fort which he had built on a western fork of the Little Miami, swept the country between this place and the Miami villages, and took possession of the ground upon which St. Clair was defeated, erecting a fort which he called Fort Recovery. His force now consisted of 3600 troops.

In the meantime, in the spring of 1793, commissioners representing the United States met the western tribes in council and proposed that, in consideration of the lands ceded by the treaty at Fort Harmar, the United States should pay the Indians "a large sum of money, or goods, besides a full yearly supply of such articles as they needed." The chiefs replied that money was of no value to them. Said they: "You

talk to us about concessions. It appears strange that you should expect any from us, who have only been defending our just rights against your invasions. We want peace. Restore to us our country, and we shall be enemies no longer."

In the summer of 1794, Wayne was joined by General Charles Scott with sixteen hundred mounted volunteers from Kentucky. He then moved forward, skirmishing with bands of lurking Indians as he advanced. Arriving at the site of the present village of Defiance, Ohio, Wayne erected Fort Defiance, and made proposals of peace to the Indians. These were rejected, contrary to the advice of Little Turtle and in accordance with the advice of Blue Jacket. Said Little Turtle: "We have beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him, and during all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him." Indeed, so stealthy had been Wayne's advance that the Indians nicknamed him "the Blacksnake."

On the morning of August 20th, Wayne advanced and had proceeded about five miles when his advance guard was fired upon heavily by Indians in concealment, and fell back. He then formed his men in two lines where a tornado had blown down a number of trees in the woods—a circumstance which gave the engagement the name of the "Battle of the Fallen Timbers." The fallen trees made cavalry operations difficult, and afforded a shelter for the two thousand Indians and Canadians who were posted among them in three lines. Wayne's militia charged impetuously with the bayonet, leaping over the logs and delivering a well directed fire, while General Scott with his mounted volunteers turned the flank of the enemy by a circuitous movement, and Colonel Campbell, with his legionary cavalry, turned the enemy's left flank.

The Indians were driven for more than two miles through the forest and decisively beaten. Nine of their chiefs lay dead on the field.

The Indians were driven under the guns of the British fort in the neighborhood, and so strong was the resentment of Wayne's men against the English that it was with difficulty they could be restrained from storming the fort. Indeed, many of the Kentucky troops advanced within gun shot of the fort and hurled a volley of curses against the garrison. Captain Campbell, the British commander, sent a message to Wayne, complaining of this insult and demanding by what authority Wayne's troops trespassed upon the precincts of the British garrison. Mad Anthony replied in terms little less polite than those of the Kentucky troops, informing Captain Campbell that his only chance of safety was silence and civility. Then Wayne's troops destroyed the Indian cornfields, orchards, trading houses and stores. In addition to breaking forever the power of the western tribes, one of the results of the Battle of the Fallen Timbers was the surrender to the United States of Niagara, Detroit, Mackinac, Miami, and other posts hitherto held by the British, from which bases they had assisted and encouraged the Indians in their hostility against the Americans.

Finally, on August 3, 1795, the conquered tribes signed the Treaty of Greenville, Darke County, Ohio, by the terms of which they ceded to the United States 25,000 square miles of territory north of the Ohio River, about two-thirds of the present state of Ohio. That part of Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny River and hitherto known as "the Indian country" henceforth was free from Indian raids. Settlers rapidly took up their abode in the fertile region, felling the forest, cultivating the virgin soil, and laying the foundation of the material prosperity which there abounds today. Meanwhile the Indian continued his march toward the untrodden West before the great tide of white emigration that was pressing

him away from the lands he and his forefathers considered their own as the gift of the Great Spirit, Who had stocked the forest with game and the streams with fish for His Red Children.

In this connection we call attention to the fact that in the fall of 1796 old "Mad Anthony" left Detroit in a small vessel, intending to return to his home in Chester County, Pennsylvania, as soon as possible. During his passage down Lake Erie he became ill, and arriving at Presque Isle (Erie) was unable to proceed farther. No remedies were available either on the ship or at the fort at Presque Isle, and he got rapidly worse. Dr. J. C. Wallace, who had served with him as surgeon in the campaign against the Western Indians, was sent for, being at Fort Fayette, within the present limits of Pittsburgh, and the most convenient medical man obtainable. Dr. Wallace set out for Erie at once, but when he arrived at Franklin he learned of the death of the General, which occurred on December 15, 1796.

Two days after his death his remains were placed in a plain board casket, with his uniform and boots on, and buried at the foot of the flag-staff of the fort, with the stars and stripes which he had served and loved so well flying overhead. Upon the top of the coffin were inscribed his name, the date of his birth and date of his death. His body rested at Erie until the spring of 1809, when his son, Col. Isaac Wayne, came to Erie on horseback to have the remains taken home and re-buried in the family lot at Radnor, Chester County. In making this journey Col. Isaac Wayne proceeded from Pittsburgh to Franklin over the Venango Indian trail, thus passing through the heart of Butler County. On his arrival at Erie he engaged Dr. Wallace to manage the entire matter of disinterring and preparing the remains of old "Mad Anthony" for transportation to their final resting place in Chester County. On opening the grave, Dr. Wallace was astonished to find the body of the general in a most remarkable

state of preservation, excepting one foot and leg. Most of the clothing and one boot had almost disappeared. Dr. Wallace then cast about for means to meet this unexpected situation. He endeavored to secure the bones—which were all that had been expected to be found and removed—but realizing that the remains, as found, were too bulky for the means of transportation available, the doctor separated the body into convenient sections and then boiled the flesh from the bones in a large lye kettle. The flesh was then placed in the original grave under the flagstaff of the fort, and Col. Wayne carried the bones on horseback to Chester County. Colonel Wayne afterwards said, "I have always regretted it. Had I known the state the remains were in before separated, I think I should certainly have had them again deposited there and let them rest and had a monument erected to his memory."

While on his way back to Chester County with the bones of his father, Colonel Wayne stayed overnight at the tavern of Matthew White, which stood along the old Pittsburgh and Franklin pike at Whitestown, a short distance south of Prospect.

It may be interesting to note also in this connection that Little Turtle, the great chief of the Miamis, who planned the battle against St. Clair and who unsuccessfully urged the western tribes to make peace with General Wayne, stayed overnight at Mr. White's, in 1802 or 1803, while journeying over the old Venango Indian trail at that time used as a highway by the settlers who were coming in to take up their abode in the wilderness of Butler County.

OTHER DISTINGUISHED PERSONAGES PASS OVER THE VENANGO TRAIL.

Distinguished generals, statesmen and Indian warriors have passed along the famous Venango trail within the bounds of Butler County, which, as has been seen, was the highway followed by many of the early settlers coming to

Butler County. In addition to Washington, Christopher Gist, Van Braam, Tanacharison, the Half King, White Thunder, Little Turtle and Canachquasy (or Captain New Castle), the great peace apostle among the Indians, who in the autumn of 1747, led a band of ten Mingoe warriors, along the Venango trail, from Kuskuskies to Philadelphia, other distinguished personages of both the white and the red race have passed over this trail. Among these were the great Seneca chieftain, Cornplanter, Tecumseh, Blue Jacket, Black Hawk, King Shingas and Queen Allaquippa.

In Chapter Twelve we shall see that General William Irvine made the Venango trail his highway when he explored the Donation Lands in 1785. At this point we call the reader's attention to a bit of history concerning a notable man who passed along the Pittsburgh-Franklin pike, which followed the general course of the Venango trail and in many places was identical with it. This was Joseph Bonaparte, once King of Naples and afterwards King of Spain, brother of the great Napoleon. Some time shortly prior to the year 1820, with a retinue of attendants and servants making a company of thirty or more, he passed over this historic highway, stopping overnight and part of a day at Whitestown.

In 1815, after the overthrow of Napoleon at Waterloo, his brother Joseph came to the United States and lived at Bordentown, New Jersey, under the name of Count de Survilliers. On the occasion of his journey through Butler County, his company purchased at the White Tavern, near Prospect, such provisions as they needed, such as ham, butter, chicken, eggs, milk, etc. They had their beds in covered wagons and slept there. Early settlers of Butler County who saw him on the occasion of his trip described him as a man of medium size and stern visage. The late Andrew W. McCollough, wishing to crystallize into history the tradition of Joseph Bonaparte having passed over this highway, wrote to Charles J. Bonaparte, of Baltimore, at that time Secretary of the

Navy, and a grand-nephew of Napoleon and Joseph Bonaparte, asking him if he knew what business could have brought his grand-uncle into this western region on this occasion. Charles J. Bonaparte replied to Mr. McCullough's letter, stating that "Joseph Bonaparte owned large tracts of land that he had purchased in Western New York, and that his route at this time from Philadelphia to his landed estates lay over the pike to Pittsburgh, thence to Erie, and thence to Western New York."

To revert once more to the early history of the Venango trail, we call attention to the fact that in 1752 Madam Montour, one of the most picturesque characters in the Indian history of Pennsylvania, then old and blind, passed along this trail from Logstown to Venango on horseback, her son, Andrew, who was also one of the most renowned characters in the early history of Pennsylvania, leading the horse. A creek, a river, a town, a county, and a mountain range—all in Pennsylvania—are named for this noted woman or members of her family.

CHAPTER IX

SCOUTS AND PIONEER SETTLERS.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY—PETER HENRY—DAVID STUDEBAKER AND ABRAHAM SNYDER, THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS IN BUTLER COUNTY—JAMES GLOVER—PETER McKINNEY—PATRICK HARVEY—DAVID ARMSTRONG—SIMON GIRTY AND HIS WIFE, ANN—WILLIAM AND JAMES CRITCHLOW—CLARK RATHBUN—JAMES AMBERSON—WILLIAM AND JOHN ELLIOTT AND JOHN DENNISON—JAMES HALL, ABRAHAM FRYER, JAMES HARBISON AND WILLIAM HULTZ—WILLIAM FERGUSON AND JOHN GIBSON—SAMUEL FINDLEY, SR.—JOHN McLEOD—JOHN WELSH—JOHN BEIGHLE—EARLY TOWNSHIP SETTLERS—RESCUE OF ISAAC ZANE.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADY.

From 1773 to 1790 practically the only white men to come within the limits of Butler County were such frontier scouts as Captain Samuel Brady, John Harbison and James Amberson. Captain Brady was frequently within the bounds of Butler County during the latter years of the Revolutionary War. His scouting covered a vast extent of territory from the Susquehanna on the east to Sandusky on the west, and from the Seneca habitat on the north to the West Virginia line on the south. He was chief scout at Fort Pitt from the autumn of 1778 to the end of the Revolutionary War. His brother, James Brady, was killed by Bald Eagle, a chief of the Wolf clan of Delawares, on August 8, 1878, near Williamsport, Lycoming County. Samuel Brady's rage over the murder of his beloved brother stirred the depths of his soul, and he made a solemn vow that he would never be at peace with the Indians of any tribe. On April 11, 1779, his father, Captain John Brady, was ambushed and killed by hostile In-

dians while conveying supplies from Fort Wallace to Fort Muncy in Lycoming County. At that time Captain Samuel Brady was located at Fort Pitt, and when he received the news of the murder of his father, he is said to have raised his hand on high and renewed the vow taken upon the death of his brother, saying: "Aided by Him Who formed yonder sun and heavens, I will avenge the murder of my father; nor while I live, will I ever be at peace with the Indians of any tribe."

Samuel Brady did not have long to wait for an opportunity to avenge the death of his brother. In June, 1779, a band of the Wolf Clan of Delawares, and probably some Senecas, came down the Allegheny River and made a raid in Westmoreland County, killing a soldier between Fort Hand (near Apollo) and Fort Crawford (Parnassus), attacking the settlement at James Perry's Mill on Big Sewickley Creek, killing a woman and four children and carrying off two children, the latter possibly being the children of Frederick Heinrich (Henry), near Greensburg.

The news of this raid reaching Fort Pitt, two parties were sent out against these Indians, one marching into the Sewickley settlement and attempting to follow the trail, and the other, consisting of twenty men under Captain Samuel Brady, ascending the Allegheny River. Brady's forces were painted and dressed like Indians. He had with him his "pet Indian," a Delaware, the unfortunate Nanowland, who was killed at Killbuck Island near Fort Pitt in the spring of 1782 by some Scotch-Irish settlers living on Chartiers Creek.

Brady's reason for ascending the Allegheny was that he was satisfied that the Indians came from the north and would return that direction to get possession of their canoes which they had no doubt hidden along the river bank when they left the stream. He came upon the canoes of these Indians drawn up within the mouth of one of the creeks entering the Allegheny from the east. There is a lack of agreement among

historians as to the identity of this creek. Some say that it was the Big Mahoning; but Colonel Brodhead, then commandant of Fort Pitt, in his report to General Washington, written June 24, 1779, says that the scene was "about fifteen miles above Kittanning," which agrees with the location of Red Bank Creek not far from the beautiful bend on the Allegheny which bears the name of Brady.

The Indians were encamped in the woods north of the creek and were preparing supper when Brady discovered them. They had hobbled the horses which they had stolen and turned them loose to graze on the meadow near the creek. On account of the swollen condition of the creek Brady's men were compelled to ascend it two miles before they were able to cross. Waiting until after nightfall, Brady and his men descended the northern side of the creek to a point near the camp and then lay concealed in the tall grass. Laying aside their arms, Brady and Nanowland crept on their stomachs to within a few yards of the Indian camp in order to count the number of Indians and learn the position of the captives taken. As Brady and his faithful Delaware were lying in the grass, one of the warriors arose from his position near the fire, stepped forth to a few feet from where Brady lay, stood there for a while and then returned to his companions and lay down to sleep. Then Brady and Nanowland crept back to their companions and prepared to attack the Indians at daybreak.

As the first streaks of dawn floated over the verdant hills of the Allegheny, one of the Indians awoke and aroused his companions. The whole band then stood about the fire, when suddenly a sheet of flame blazed forth from the rifles of Brady and his men, and the chief of the seven Indians fell dead, while the others fled into the surrounding forest, two of them severely wounded. It was Brady's own rifle that brought down the chief, who was no other than Bald Eagle. With a shout of triumph Brady leaped upon the fallen chief-

tain and scalped him. Thus on the banks of the beautiful Allegheny, far from the harvest field near the banks of the Susquehanna where Bald Eagle killed young James Brady during the preceding summer, Captain Samuel Brady avenged the death of his youngest and favorite brother.

The children captured by Bald Eagle's band were recovered unharmed and returned to Fort Pitt. The death of Bald Eagle had a good effect in that the Indians made no more raids into the Westmoreland settlements during that summer. Three weeks later Captain Brady returned to the neighborhood of the attack on Bald Eagle's band. Observing a flock of crows hovering above the thicket, he searched and found the partially devoured body of one of the Indians wounded by his band.

One of the well known stories concerning Samuel Brady is that of his famous leap. Historians are not in accord as to the exact location of this exploit. Some have placed it on Slippery Rock Creek in Butler County, but there seems to be very little doubt that it took place in Portage County, Ohio. On this occasion, he was hotly pursued by Indians, and coming to a stream with a high bank, summoning all his powers, leaped across the same, although the distance was more than twenty-five feet. His Indian pursuers stopped on the bank.

After the Revolutionary War Brady left Fort Pitt and went to West Liberty, West Virginia, where he ended his days.

PETER HENRY.

Peter Henry came from Westmoreland County in 1797, and settled in that part of Summit Township which was formerly included in Clearfield Township, following the Indian trail from the mouth of Buffalo Creek to the Indian camp near Kearns Crossing, where, as has been seen, Massa Harbison made her escape from the Indians. The following incident in his early life is based upon the narrative of his

descendant, Joseph Henry. The rescue of the Henry children by Captain Samuel Brady is, no doubt, the same incident in the life of Brady related earlier in this chapter. The narrative of Joseph Henry differs in no essential detail from the aforesaid incident in Brady's life described earlier in this chapter. Joseph Henry's narrative is as follows:

When Peter Henry was fourteen years of age, living in Westmoreland County six miles from Greensburg, one day his father, Frederick Henry, was away at a mill, and the Indians entered his home in his absence and attacked its inmates. Mrs. Henry and her two youngest children were killed. Peter and two other children younger than he, were captured and led into the woods. After the savages had proceeded a short distance, the youngest child commenced to cry, and she was killed by a blow from a tomahawk. The Indians, seven in number, had with them six horses and considerable plunder, which they had stolen from the settlers. When the news of the massacre became known in the settlement, Samuel Brady's company, a band of scouts commissioned by the Government to prevent Indian outrages, hastily collected together and pursued the Indians. The path made by the horses of the Indians was easily followed. The Indians crossed the Allegheny River near Freeport and followed this stream toward its headwaters. On the evening of the third day they were overtaken at a bend in the river, which has since been known as Brady's Bend. The Indians were found to be encamped and the horses tethered and feeding near by. During the day the Indians had killed a deer and a bear, and they were drying and preparing the meat by a small fire. Brady and his men waited until all the Indians save one were asleep, before beginning their attack.

Peter Henry and his sister lay covered by an old quilt with a hole in it, and through the hole the boy watched the Indians and occasionally heard the sounds made by the pursuers as they reconnoitered about the camp, but thought the

noise was made by the horses. The Indian on guard was drying meat by the fire. Suddenly, while Peter was attentively watching him, he saw a flash and heard the sharp report of a rifle. The Indian jumped up, gave a loud whoop and fell over dying. Instantly the blankets flew off the sleeping forms of the savages, and every Indian was on his feet, taken completely by surprise. Every Indian but one was shot and wounded, and all rushed down the bank into the river. Whether they drowned or whether they died of their wounds was not known by Peter Henry, but he states that only one Indian escaped to tell the tale, as was learned from the statement of a young man named Hoover, who was for seven years in captivity among the Indians. Hoover was present, according to Joseph Henry's narrative, when the surviving Indian returned home and narrated the fate of his companions. Afterwards, Hoover returned to his home in Westmoreland County and related the circumstances. After the children were rescued, the horses and other booty of the Indians were taken by Brady's men, who, proceeding down the river, found a canoe, put the children and a part of the provisions into it, and thus took the children to Fort Pitt, from which place they were taken to their father in Westmoreland County.

DAVID STUDEBAKER AND ABRAHAM SNYDER, THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS IN BUTLER COUNTY.

Owing to the many conflicting stories told as to who were the first white men to settle within the bounds of Butler County, and owing to the absence of definite records, it is difficult to state with exactness who was the first permanent settler in this county. But so far as is known, the first white men who came into the county for the purpose of becoming permanent settlers were David Studebaker and Abraham Snyder. They came from Westmoreland County in the fall of 1790, crossing the Allegheny River at Logan's Ferry. En-

tering the bounds of Butler County, they camped for the night on the site of the City of Butler, and then proceeded to the village of the Delaware and Seneca Indians near the mouth of Wolf Creek, where, as has been pointed out in a former chapter, they spent the winter of 1790 and 1791 among those Indians. The original party that left Westmoreland County was composed of twelve persons, who started out for the purpose of exploring the extreme western part of the county, for Westmoreland County then extended as far west as the Ohio line. When they arrived at Logan's Ferry, they were told many stories about the Indian depredations against the whites in the territory west of the Allegheny, then known as the Indian country, and all the party except Studebaker and Snyder returned home.

Studebaker and Snyder, in company with the Indians with whom they spent the winter, spent much of their time exploring the present county of Butler. They returned to their homes near Greensburg, and in 1792, David Studebaker again came to Butler County, bringing with him his youngest sister as housekeeper. They took possession of a little cabin in Worth Township built by hunters the previous year, and became permanent settlers. After a time the sister of Studebaker, being unable to endure the loneliness of the forest, begged her brother to take her home. David complied with his sister's request, and brought back an older sister to take her place.

David Studebaker was the son of Joseph Studebaker, also of Westmoreland County, who early in boyhood was taken captive, along with his younger sister, by the Indians and held by them for nine years, being liberated by Col. Bouquet when the latter made his expedition to the Muskingum in Ohio in the autumn of 1764 for the purpose of recovering the prisoners taken by the Delawares and Shawnees in the Indian uprising known as Pontiac's War. On this occasion Col. Bouquet liberated not only the prisoners taken in Pontiac's

War, but also prisoners taken during the French and Indian War, among these latter being the Studebaker children. After being liberated by Col. Bouquet, Joseph Studebaker returned to Westmoreland County and became a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Shortly after his son David took up his permanent residence in Butler County, Joseph, the father, followed him and made his home with the son in Worth Township, where he died in 1815.

While most of the early settlers of Butler County were Scotch-Irish and Scotch, yet it seems to be fairly well established that the first permanent settlers were David Studebaker and Abraham Snyder, Germans.

JAMES GLOVER.

James Glover was a soldier of the Revolution. He was born in Essex County, New York, about 1754, came to Butler County in 1792, and in the fall of that year erected a cabin at the "deer lick" in what is known as Adams Township. He occupied this cabin until 1796, when he entered four hundred acres of land, became a permanent settler, and remained in the county until his death in 1844. James Glover was a blacksmith and after the Revolution worked at his trade for some time in Pittsburgh. He subsequently purchased a farm located in what is now the heart of the North Side, Pittsburgh, and in 1815 or 1816, he leased this farm for $75.00 per year, retaining the ownership after he came to Butler County.

PETER McKINNEY.

Peter McKinney was a noted hunter and trapper. He had been a soldier in the Pennsylvania Line during the Revolutionary War. He came into what is now Forward Township, Butler County, in 1792, his only neighbors being Indians. It is said that in his youth he came with his parents from Ireland and that he was left an orphan before he had

reached maturity. He was a drummer and fifer in the War of the Revolution, and afterwards saw service in the campaigns against the Indians during the uprising of 1790 to 1794. During the War of 1812, he was a drummer in Capt. Abraham Brinker's company, raised in Butler County. Mr. McKinney was married in 1791 to Mary Shorts, the place of the marriage being near the scene of General Braddock's defeat by the French and Indians on July 9, 1755, the site of the present town of Braddock, Allegheny County. Peter McKinney's daughter, Elizabeth, is said to have been the first white child born in Butler County, the date of her birth being March 23, 1792. His wife died in 1839, and he in 1844. Petersville, or Connoquenessing, in Connoquenessing Township, was named for this noted pioneer.

PATRICK HARVEY.

Patrick Harvey located in what is now Clinton Township, Butler County, in 1793, being guided to the location of his settlement by John Harbison, husband of Massa Harbison. He and Harbison marked the bounds of Harvey's settlement by blazing the trees of the forest. The following year Harvey went to Sugar Creek Township, Armstrong County, and selected the farm on which his cousin, John Patton, afterwards settled. However, in the spring of 1794 Harvey returned to his Butler County farm, and in May, 1795, he brought his family to their new home, where a year later his third child, Martha, was born. His wife died in 1831, and his own death took place in 1849.

DAVID ARMSTRONG.

David Armstrong came to Worth Township, Butler County, from Westmoreland County in 1794, bringing with him his son George and his daughter Rebecca. They made their temporary home in an Indian wigwam until fall, when the father and daughter returned to Westmoreland County, and

the following year the entire family came to Butler County and settled on the land held during the winter by the son.

During the same year in which David Armstrong came to what is now Butler County (1794) a hunter named Daniels came to Butler County and built a cabin and cultivated a small garden on lands in Marion Township, afterwards owned by Robert Vanderlin. The Seneca and Delaware Indians, who still lingered on hunting grounds in the northern part of the county, assuming a threatening attitude, Daniels returned to the settlements east of the Allegheny River, and this is the last known of him.

THOMAS GIRTY AND HIS WIFE, ANN.

Thomas Girty and his wife Ann, with their son Thomas, were among the first settlers of Connoquenessing Township. The elder Girty took up a tract of 400 acres of land about one mile south of Whitestown and west of the Pittsburgh-Franklin pike. Thomas Girty was a brother of the notorious George, James and Simon Girty, and his death is supposed to have occurred some time prior to 1803. The following account of Thomas Girty and his wife Ann is taken from the late Andrew W. McCollough's charming volume "The History of Mt. Nebo Presbyterian Church."

"This family was malodorous because of the perfidy of one of its members, Simon Girty, who traitorously allied himself with the British and Indians against his countrymen; and, because of the atrocities which he instigated, and perpetrated, against the white settlers, he was known as 'The White Savage.' The family consisted of Tom Girty and his wife and son Tom, who lived in a cabin on the west side of the McLure, now the Coates farm. There have been conflicting traditions concerning the tragedy that I am about to relate, and I am glad that I am able to lay before you an authentic history of that disgraceful event. Thirty years ago, in 1875, Rev. Dr. D. Luther Roth interviewed the 'Sage of

the Connoquenessing,' David Shannon, concerning the killing of Ann Girty, taking notes of Mr. Shannon's account, which he published in a series of articles, at the time, entitled 'Reminiscences.' I quote the account, as given by Dr. Roth, breaking in abruptly, as follows:

"Here the old gentleman (David Shannon) stopped, and began to feel in his pockets, from which he presently drew forth a piece of chalk; with it in his hand, he then resumed: 'I'm going to tell you now about the piece of land known as the old Girty tract.' He then stooped down, and drew a diagram of the tract on the floor, at the same time telling how it came to be divided as it was, and how it got its name. At that time—about 1803—there was still a large number of Indians roaming about through the woods, and the two brothers, Simon and Tom Girty, well known characters in border history, were in league with them in many of their depredations. These Indians had a path before the Franklin road was cut, probably the one George Washington followed, which led from Robinson's ferry at Allegheny to the head waters of the Allegheny River, and was called 'Kuskustius Path.' They had a camp on the White farm, half a mile south of Prospect, west of the trail; another in Muddycreek bottom at the foot of Bald Hill; and another by a big spring near Robert Allen's, where Judge Lauffer had a store and tavern afterwards. It was a couple of miles south of this first camp (Andrew S. White farm) that Tom Girty took up a four hundred acre tract, and built himself a cabin just north of where John McLure's house now stands, in Connoquenessing Township. Here, after the death of her husband, Ann Girty lived with her son; but he, like his father, was oftener away than at home. This young Tom Girty died, and is buried in Adams County, Ohio, as Mr. Shannon in traveling through that country afterwards learned. But the old lady lived on here, all alone in her cabin, holding possession of the land. Other settlers of course wanted it, but she

would not leave. Finally, one David Kerr, squatted on a part of the tract, and tried to get the old woman away. She held to her claim and there was war between the two. This was nothing new to her, doubtless, as she was generally believed to be cognizant of her renegade husband's movements against the whites before he died, and made the bullets with which he shot his own countrymen. Kerr often tried, and by various methods, to induce her to leave, but she wouldn't go. So he at last resolved to use force. One night, therefore, he went and told her that she must go. She was raking her fire with a clapboard, with which, when he told her this, she struck him in the face. He fired at her with a pistol, loaded with shot, and she fell. It was afterwards ascertained that he had shot her in the breast and that she was mortally wounded. The affair was compromised, and Kerr was never brought to justice, probably owing partly to the bad character of the old woman, and more to the suspicion with which she was regarded by the settlers. She died in about six weeks after, and was buried in a glade just west of the Franklin road, on the McLure farm. There we have seen the grave, the only monument left of this tragedy of border life, with trees now growing upon it, and enclosed with a fence of chestnut rails. There was preaching at that time at old Mount Nebo, though there was no church there then, but under the old white oak trees there was preaching; and there, Mr. Shannon says, he can well remember how all the talk was about the death of old Ann Girty. He was himself at the burial. Kerr did not get the land, however, but Israel Gibson, who was married to one of the Girtys, came and settled on it. After this it was taken up, and a mortgage given to the settlers, John and Henry Beighley, Martin and McLure. One of these parties brought a negro to live on his part, and hold possession. This negro was known as "Black Nat," and many persons still living well remember him.'

"I might add to Dr. Roth's account that the reason that

Ann Girty was buried in the woods was because the settlers and neighbors around Mount Nebo would not let her body be buried in the old graveyard.

"Mr. Israel Gibson, referred to in Dr. Roth's article, was an honored citizen of this community, and a member of this church. He was married to a sister of Simon and Tom Girty. She died in the fall of 1801, and her interment was the third in the old Mount Nebo graveyard; the two preceding ones being Barbara White, a child of Matthew White, which was the first interment, February 12, 1801, and Moses Richardson, who was killed by a tree which his brother accidentally felled upon him as they were at work in a clearing. His was the first adult interment, and was in the summer of 1801.

"Robert McLure's poem of considerable poetic merit, on 'The Lone Grave,' was suggested by the isolated resting place of this half-sister [sister-in-law] of Simon Girty. Notwithstanding the stigma attaching to the name of Girty through the perfidy of the old Indian spy, the Girty family within the bounds of Mount Nebo was respectable, being good neighbors. This was the testimony of the old settlers."

WILLIAM AND JAMES CRITCHLOW.

Both William and James Critchlow were sons of David Critchlow, who came from Ireland to America and settled first in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, about the middle of the eighteenth century. The Critchlow brothers were soldiers of the Revolutionary War. They came from Westmoreland County in 1795 and settled in what is now Forward Township, Butler County. Both of these Critchlow brothers were in the Battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777. In this battle William, as a sharpshooter, killed General Frazier, one of the British commanders. We deem it appropriate to quote the graphic account which the late Andrew McCollough gives in his "History of Mount Nebo Presbyterian Church"

of this event in the life of William Critchlow, which is as follows:

"In the battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777, which was one of the decisive battles of the Revolutionary War, Colonel Daniel Morgan's riflemen took a conspicuous part. The British were ably commanded by Generals Burgoyne and Frazier. General Gates commanded the American forces. One of the division commanders under him in that engagement was Benedict Arnold. As the battle was in progress, General Gates discovered, by the aid of a field-glass, that a certain officer on the British side was directing the movements of the army from a point that commanded a view of the American line of battle. Calling Colonel Morgan to him, he pointed out the British officer who was busily engaged in dispatching orderlies hither and thither to different parts of the field, and said to him: 'That General is maneuvering his forces with strategic ability; he must be gotten out of the way, somehow; will you undertake to dislodge him?' Morgan replied: 'Yes, sir, I'll see that your wishes are carried out'; and, galloping back to his riflemen, he selected a squad of a half dozen of his best marksmen, among them William Critchlow, James Critchlow and Thomas Scott, and sent them to an abandoned house located at an angle to the right of the American line, and between it and the British line of battle. The 'sharpshooters' were soon at work in an effort to put the British officer out of the engagement; but the distance was too great for the carrying power of their rifles, and they found that they were but wasting their ammunition. Around the building, and between it and the knoll on which the British General and his aides were stationed, was a stretch of land, cleared off and burnt over, on which there was a rank growth of fireweed. William Critchlow said to his brother James and the other comrades: 'I am going to slip out and crawl through the tall weeds to a point one hundred paces nearer to yonder "rise" and see if I cannot reach them from

that point.' Suiting the action to the word, he started on his perilous undertaking, and, walking half-bent, counting his steps as he went, he stopped a hundred yards from the building, and, rising, and taking quick aim, he fired, and started on a run back to the building. As he ran the British musket balls cut the poke-weed all around him but he reached the place of safety unscathed. When his trusty rifle cracked, his companions in the building noticed a commotion amongst the red-coated soldiers, around their gallant commander on the low eminence. The officer was seen to reel in the saddle, and fall backward into the arms of his aides. The ranks of the British wavered, and were thrown into disorder by the loss of their commander. Morgan's riflemen, taking advantage of the confusion of the enemy, charged upon them, and, by the aid of Arnold's division supporting them, the British were dislodged, and Gates won the day, taking several thousand prisoners. It was learned the following day that the officer who fell before the unerring aim of William Critchlow's rifle was General Frazier, next in command to General Burgoyne. That incident of the horrors of war made one of the founders of Mount Nebo the Hero of Saratoga. He lies in an old churchyard overgrown with briers, on a hill south of the Big Creek, on a part of the old Critchlow farm, now owned by Levi Slater.

"Nathan Slater, who spent his boyhood and early manhood on the farm adjoining that of James Critchlow in Forward Township, vouches for the correctness of the story, saying that he heard James Critchlow tell this story of his brother William 'many, many times.' "

CLARK RATHBUN.

Clark Rathbun, a native of New England, moved to Western Pennsylvania and conducted a grist mill on the Allegheny River above Elizabethtown. Shortly prior to 1797 he purchased a tract of land in the southwestern part of Penn

Township, Butler County, erected a cabin thereon and brought his son Thomas and his daughter Ruth, the latter a girl of 13 years. Leaving these two children to keep possession of the place, he returned to Allegheny County to conduct a grist mill which he had erected a short time before, called Robbin's Mill. Shortly after the elder Rathbun left his Butler County home, his son Thomas became weary of life in the wilderness and desired to return to his father and attend school. He talked the matter over with his sister Ruth, and she consented. Accordingly Thomas returned to his father and Ruth kept house alone for three months in the Butler County wilderness, her only companion being a large faithful dog. The nearest neighbors lived two miles from her cabin. The house was secure against wild beasts, and she had no fear of robbers. Wolves howled about the cabin at night, and all her surroundings were of the wildest and most primitive character, yet with great fortitude she remained at her post, showing a magnanimous courage and self-sacrifice that challenge our admiration and esteem. The following season, the Rathbun family took up their abode with Ruth in the wilderness and lived there a few years, after which nearly all of the family went to Ohio. Ruth married Robert Brown, who was also one of the first settlers of Penn Township. They were the parents of thirteen children, all of whom grew up to maturity and became residents of the county. She ended her days in 1850, and her husband died three years later.

JAMES AMBERSON.

Among the famous Indian scouts who roamed the woods of northwestern Pennsylvania during the Indian uprising of 1790 to 1794 was James Amberson. Amberson afterwards settled in Forward Township, possibly about 1795, in the Connoquenessing Valley, and was one of the pioneers of that district. Like so many other Indian scouts who were

simply Indian hunters and killers at all times, whether in peace or in war and without regard to age or sex, Amberson seemed to have a hatred for the whole Indian race, not distinguishing between good Indians and bad Indians. Old settlers of the neighborhood in which Amberson settled have related the story, and it seems to be well authenticated, that some years after the Indians had left the bounds of Butler County, upon the signing of the treaty of Greenville, Darke County, Ohio, by the Western Tribes, on August 3, 1795, Amberson and a companion were out one day in the woods near the old Venango Trail, which, as we have seen in a former chapter, passed through a portion of Forward Township. While Amberson and his companion were hunting in the woods, they saw a large Indian approaching along the trail, alone. Amberson proposed to his companion that they kill the Indian, but his companion objected. After some parley about the matter, Amberson got his way and sent a bullet crashing through the Indian's brain. He hid the body of the Indian in a hollow log not far from the trail. The act was nothing less than wanton and atrocious murder, but, as we have stated, many of the Indian scouts and frontiersmen did not regard the killing of an Indian in any more serious light than the killing of a noxious animal. Amberson was never brought to account for this murder.

WILLIAM AND JOHN ELLIOTT, AND JOHN DENNISON.

In 1793 William Elliott, John Elliott and John Dennison, three land hunters from that part of Allegheny County which is now the site of Wilkinsburg, came to Butler County and took up 1400 acres of land in Middlesex Township. William Elliott, in order to secure more than the allotted 400 acres, selected the tracts of land, amounting to 1400 acres, and located the other members of his party on them to hold them for him.

JAMES HALL, ABRAHAM FRYER, JAMES HARBISON, AND WILLIAM HULTZ.

James Hall, Abraham Fryer, James Harbison and William Hultz were hunters from east of the Allegheny Mountains. They came into Butler County on January 10, 1793, by way of Logan's Ferry, and camped in the forest of what is now Middlesex Township. The next day they marked their camping places by engraving their names on the trees, and retired to their homes. A year later they returned to Middlesex Township and settled on land around the site of their former camp. During their absence George Hays, Thomas Martin and James Fulton came into the township of Middlesex, and thus became the first permanent settlers there.

WILLIAM FERGUSON AND JOHN GIBSON.

In 1796, as William Ferguson and John Gibson were on their way to Butler County to select settlements, they saw a canoe full of Indians on the Allegheny River near Brady's Bend. Ferguson was an Indian hater, due to the fact that some of his relatives had been killed during the Indian uprising of 1790 to 1794. He availed himself of this opportunity to take revenge, fired upon the party and killed one of the Indians. He then fled toward Butler County and made his escape. The following year Hugh Gibson and John Alexander settled permanently on land within the limits of the county which had been selected the previous year, and soon after their arrival two giant Indians presented themselves at Gibson's cabin door. Hugh Gibson, a boy about fifteen, was alone in the cabin at the time and was very much frightened, but the Indians merely asked for something to eat, and when their hunger was satisfied with some cucumbers and cake which young Gibson gave them, they went on their way.

We have stated elsewhere that long after the period of

white settlement, a few Indians remained on choice hunting grounds within the limits of the county, and for many years after the first settlements were made, Senecas from Cornplanter's reservation in Warren County, and Delawares from Ohio, passed through the county over the Venango Trail and the trail running from the Allegheny to the state of Ohio westward through the central part of the county. As late as 1818, the Senecas from Cornplanter's reservation, often called Cornplanters, visited Butler County for their annual hunt during the winter season. As the animals would fall before the rifles of the Indians, these wild hunters would dress them carefully, and then hang the carcass high up in the branches of a tree beyond the reach of wolves and in places where bears would not get them. Very often these straggling hunters would make their headquarters at the Indian camp near Kearns Crossing, from which Massa Harbison made her escape.

After the murder of the Wigton family by the Indian, Samuel Mohawk, on June 30, 1843, the Indians of Cornplanter's reservation avoided Butler County.

SAMUEL FINDLEY, SR.

Among the early settlers of Middlesex Township was Samuel Findley, Senior, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, who, in 1798, came to this township from Westmoreland County with his sons, Robert, David and Samuel, Jr. Soon after settling in Middlesex Township the elder Findley, with his sons above named, removed to Clay Township, where he ended his days in 1816, and is buried on his farm east of West Sunbury, now owned by Jeremiah McKinney.

Samuel Findley, Sr., was a very prominent man in the early days of Butler County. He was Associate Judge of the county from the first term of court in November, 1803, until his death, having been appointed to this position by Governor McKean, and commissioned July 4, 1803.

Associate Judge Samuel Findley was a brother of the distinguished Hon. William Findley, of Westmoreland County, who was the first congressman from that county, being elected, as an Anti-Federalist, or Jeffersonian Democrat, in the fall of 1790, and retiring from his public career as a congressman on March 4, 1817. He served continuously as congressman from Westmoreland, except for three terms, a total of ten terms. In several contests for the congressional office, he was opposed by Hon. Hugh H. Brackenridge, later a Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. Hon. William Findley was an intimate friend of George Washington, and had much to do in settling the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. The meeting of the Committee of Safety at Parkinson's Ferry (Monongahela City) on the 2nd of October, 1794, appointed Mr. Findley and David Redick, of Washington County, commissioners to wait upon President Washington and assure him that submission and order could be restored among the insurrectionists without the aid of military force. An army of 12,950 men, under command of General Henry Lee of Virginia, proceeded into the territory of the hotbed of the insurrection. At the same time, the victorious army of General Anthony Wayne was returning from the crushing defeat it had administered upon the Delawares, Shawnees and western tribes at the Battle of the Fallen Timbers on August 20th of that year. The insurrectionists, thus seeing themselves between two powerful armies, thought it wise to submit to the government of the United States.

Mr. Findley and Mr. Redick met President Washington at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of October and held several interviews with him. They made known to President Washington the change that had taken place, advising him that the great body of people, who had no concern in the disorders, remained quietly at home and attended to their business, and had become convinced that the violence used would ruin the country; that they had formed themselves

into associations to suppress disorder and to promote submission to the laws. President Washington in reply stated that, as the army was already on its way to the disaffected region, the orders would not be countermanded. He assured Mr. Findley and Mr. Redick that no violence would be used, and all that was desired was to have the inhabitants come back to their allegiance to the United States. The army of General Lee advanced as far as Monongahela City, and restored order and quiet in the disaffected region. Washington accompanied the army only as far as Carlisle.

Both Hon. William Findley and Hon. Hugh H. Brackenridge wrote a history of the Whiskey Insurrection, Mr. Findley's book being entitled, "A History of the Western Insurrection," and Mr. Brackenridge's book being entitled, "Incidents of the Western Insurrection." Both Mr. Findley and Mr. Brackenridge, in their respective volumes, defended the part they had taken in the transaction. Though long out of print, these books are standard authority of this historic insurrection.

Associate Judge Samuel Findley was the great-grandfather of William C. Findley, Esq., of the Butler bar, who has in his possession a letter written by his great-grandfather's brother, Hon. William Findley, of Westmoreland, from Washington, D. C., in January, 1817, to William C. Findley's great-uncle, Robert Findley, of Clay Township, Butler County, a nephew of Hon. William Findley, in which the distinguished congressman inquires as to the particulars of the death of his brother, Associate Judge Samuel Findley, and says that his long period of public service will end March 4, 1817, and that he is glad of it, as he is advanced in years and wishes to have some time for preparing for that Great Beyond which looms before him, and for adjusting his earthly affairs. Hon. William Findley died at his home near Beatty, Westmoreland County, in 1821, aged 78 years.

JOHN McLEOD.

The following sketch of John McLeod, who settled in Forward Township, Butler County, about 1796, is quoted from Andrew W. McCollough's "History of Mount Nebo Presbyterian Church":

"John McLeod, aide-de-camp to General Anthony Wayne, served throughout the Revolution, and was with his old commander at the Battle of Fallen Timbers, August 20, 1794, when he defeated the combined forces of the Indian tribes of the Northwest, the largest army of Indians ever massed on this continent. That engagement has been styled by some historians as the last battle of the Revolution. Mr. McLeod participated in the attack upon Stony Point, the night of July 15 and 16, 1779. The fort was located on an almost inaccessible height, and was defended by six hundred men and a strong battery of artillery. At midnight Mad Anthony led his troops, with unloaded muskets, flints out, and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, carried the fort by storm, taking five hundred and forty-three prisoners. In the attack, General Wayne received a wound in the head, from a British musket ball, and, in the heat of the conflict, drenched with his own blood, and supposing that he was mortally wounded, called his staff-officer, John McLeod, and asked to be carried into the fort to die. The tender, brave-hearted Scotchman bore the great commander in his arms into the fort, and nursed him back to life and to strength again. The storming of Stony Point is considered the most brilliant exploit of the Revolutionary War. John McLeod, one of the founders of Mount Nebo, is buried at White Oak Spring, by the side of Daniel Graham, who served with him during the Revolution. He was unmarried, and his grave is unmarked today. A granite shaft should perpetuate the memory of the Revolutionary hero. No Spartan soldier was more worthy than he of a crown of unfading laurel."

JOHN WELSH.

The following sketch of John Welsh, who settled either in Connoquenessing or Forward Township, Butler County, about 1796, is also quoted from Andrew W. McCollough's "History of Mount Nebo Presbyterian Church."

"After the Battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777, when the rolls were called, and the name of John Welsh was reached, a comrade, answering for him as was customary, replied, 'Mortally wounded, shot through the body.' But the attending surgeon, in the field hospital, after drawing a white silk handkerchief through the track of the musket ball, just the same practice, by the way, which obtains in surgery today, pronounced the wound not necessarily fatal; and the young soldier recovered. God had need of him elsewhere; the place of his sepulchre was not to be upon the banks of the Brandywine, but beneath the shadow of the vine that He had ordained to be planted in a wilderness to the westward, and John Welsh was decreed to be one of the planters. Man is immortal in the life that now is, until he has accomplished the purpose of God; so John Welsh was rescued from the jaws of death, to fulfill an important part of his earthly mission twenty-eight years afterward, as one of the founders of Mount Nebo Church. He aided in its organization, shared in its struggles, partook of its blessings, and at last, his mission ended, his work accomplished, he crossed his hands over his heart and fell asleep within its peaceful fold."

JOHN BEIGHLE (BEIGHLY) AND NICHOLAS MUHLEISEN.

As has been seen, most of the early settlers of Butler County were Scotch, Irish and Scotch-Irish. However, in addition to David Studebaker and Abraham Snyder, there were a few other German settlers in the county before 1800. Among these was John Beighle (Beighly), who was born in Maryland of German parentage, came to Lancaster Town-

ship with his brother, and commenced work upon the land which was to be his farm, in 1796. In 1798 he moved his family here from Westmoreland County.

Nicholas Mühleisen (Milliron in English) came about the same time as Mr. Beighle and made his permanent settlement in Lancaster Township, in 1797. The Beighles and Mühleisens made frequent trips back and forth to Westmoreland County on foot while they were getting their families settled in Butler County, and afterwards to obtain supplies. John Beighle died in 1846 at the great age of eighty-two years.

A house erected by John Beighle in 1798, to which he added a chimney inside in 1799, an innovation in those primitive times, stood until recent years. In this house was taught one of the first schools of Butler County. Here also was the first place of worship by the German Lutherans within the bounds of Butler County.

John Beighle erected a barn in 1805, one of the most pretentious in the county at that early day. In 1806 he put a floor in it made of puncheons. While the workers were at work laying the floor, the great solar eclipse of that year occurred, and candles had to be brought to enable the men to continue at their work.

Nicholas Mühleisen first settled in Westmoreland County, coming from eastern Pennsylvania. He was a weaver and cooper, and was quite adept at all kinds of "tinkering." He reared a large family of sixteen children. He is said to have been a jovial man with a taste for practical joking. Once when his neighbor, John Beighle, was going to Westmoreland County with a sled load of produce, Mühleisen hid a grind-stone in the straw. When Mr. Beighle arrived at his destination and found that he had been hauling a grind-stone all the way to Westmoreland County, he was not in the humor to see the point of the joke.

The Beighles and Mühleisens and a neighbor named

Campbell frequently engaged in bear hunts in the spring of the year. Their method was to tree the bear, which usually took refuge in a hollow tree, and then make an "Indian ladder" by felling a tree against the tree in which the bear was, climb it and pound on the hollow trunk with a hatchet until the bear came forth. One spring they killed eleven bears and cubs. They traded the skins for a cross-cut saw, which was owned in partnership by the hunters and passed from one hand to another until it was worn out.

As stated above, the Beighley brothers came from Westmoreland County. They were John, Henry, George, Jacob and Peter. They took up tracts of land lying near each other and being in both Connoquenessing and Lancaster Townships. They were the sons of Conrad Beighley, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. The father died in Westmoreland County. The sons, John, Henry, and Peter were also soldiers of the Revolutionary War, while George was a soldier of the War of 1812. Rev. J. C. G. Schweitzerbarth, the founder of Lutheranism in Butler County, found all the Beighley brothers very staunch supporters, and for a number of years, held services in John Beighley's barn which was built, as has been seen, in 1805. In fact, services were held here most of the time until the erection of St. John's Church, often called the Stone Church and Beighley's Church, in 1829. John Beighley's house, erected in 1798, and the chimney added in 1799, stood until recent years. Henry, who died in 1836, had a daughter, Lydia, who became the mother of the distinguished Lutheran clergyman, Rev. Henry Roth, D. D., David Luther Roth, D. D., and Theophilus B. Roth, D. D.

OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

The following is a list of some of the very early settlers of Butler County, arranged by townships:

ADAMS TOWNSHIP.

James Glover and James Irvine, 1796. Shortly thereafter Adam Johnston, Robert McCandless, William Criswell, Timothy Ward, Moses Meeker, Joshua Stoolfier, and William Rosebrough, settled in this township.

ALLEGHENY TOWNSHIP.

John Lowrie settled in Allegheny Township in 1796. John Crawford settled there in 1797. At about the same time, or a little later, John Redick, James Anderson, Levi Gibson, and John Rosenberry, settled in this township.

BRADY TOWNSHIP.

In 1797, Luke Covert, James Campbell, Bartol Loffer, Daniel McDavitt, and James I. Hoge, settled in Brady Township. They were followed, in 1798, by John McClymonds and Edward Douglass.

BUFFALO TOWNSHIP.

In 1796, George Bell, and Robert Elliott, made permanent settlements in Buffalo Township. In 1795 or 1796, Benjamin Sarver made a permanent settlement in this township and began immediately the erection of a grist mill. During the time he was building the mill, he walked from Tarentum to Sarversville, about 9 miles, carrying with him the provisions necessary to support him during the week. At about the same time that Mr. Sarver settled in this township, the following also settled here: Joseph Simmers, Robert Carson, Thomas Fleming, and John Harbison, the husband of Massa Harbison.

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

In 1797, James McKee, great-grandfather of the late Captain James A. McKee, made a settlement in Butler Township

upon what was known as the Ross Tract, procuring 100 acres by his compliance with the Settlement Law of 1792, and afterwards purchasing 100 acres more. He lived on his farm until his death, in 1832. For the first few years he had no companions except his Bible and his rifle. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was one of the early sheriffs of Butler County. He came to Butler from the Ligonier Valley in Westmoreland County, but was originally from Wagger's Gap, in Sherman's Valley. Thomas McKee, father of James, came to Butler Township a year or two later than his son, and took up land adjoining his son's.

In 1796 or 1797, John Pierce, William Kearns, and his sister, Jane Kearns, Abraham Fryor, and John Morrow settled in this township. Still later, about 1800, John Buckhart settled in the southeastern corner of this township. He came from Allegheny County, where, prior to 1796, when the Indians were still troublesome west of the Allegheny, he had been captured and compelled to run the gauntlet near Girty's Run. On this occasion he received a tomahawk wound in the forehead, the scar of which he carried to his grave.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

In 1796 Center Township had more settlers than any other township in the county. They came largely from Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Juniata Counties. Among the earliest were: William and David McJunkin; John, Robert, George, James, and two Williams, McCandless; Anthony, James and Moses Thompson; and also Matthew, James, and John Thompson of another family of Thompsons.

CHERRY TOWNSHIP.

In 1797, Benedict Grossman, Robert Black and Robert McCallen, settled in Cherry Township. In 1798, Andrew Stewart and Michael Stevenson settled here, while in 1800 came Samuel, David, James, John and Caleb Russell.

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

In 1797, James Russell settled in Clay Township. In 1798 he was followed by John Adams, Christian McMichael, James McJunkin; Associate Judge Samuel Findley, Sr., and William Wasson and his brother Hugh. In 1799, Joseph, John, James, William, and Samuel Glenn settled in this township.

CLEARFIELD TOWNSHIP.

In 1798, Patrick McBride, a native of Ireland, settled on a 400-acre tract in Clearfield Township, about half a mile east of Coylesville. Wild-cats were very plentiful in the region at the time and McBride often related to his children how common an affair it was for him, while sitting in his cabin door in the evening, smoking his pipe, to see bears and wolves prowling through the forest.

John Coyle and his wife, Elizabeth, settled in this township in 1800, following Arthur O'Donnell, a native of the same place in Ireland from which Patrick McBride came (Donegal). O'Donnell settled near the center of the township in 1798. In 1803 James Denny settled in the southern part of this township.

Clearfield Township is in that part of Butler County formerly known as "the glades." In the early days it was a fine hunting ground. John Sipe, grandfather of W. I. Sipe of Butler, settled in this township in 1838, coming from North Buffalo Township, Armstrong County. His object in coming into the wilderness of Clearfield Township was not only to secure a home, but to gratify his natural propensity for hunting, for deer were still plentiful in the glades and forests of that region. During the first winter of his residence in Clearfield Township he shot seventeen deer and conveyed them a great distance to sell.

CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

In 1793, Patrick Harvey, as has been seen, selected land in Clinton Township, cleared a small portion in 1794, and brought his family in 1795. George Stinchcomb and George Plants settled here in 1796. They were followed in 1797 by Thomas Watson, a soldier of the Revolution.

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

In 1796, Edward Graham and George Meals settled in Concord Township. In 1797 they were followed by Samuel Meals, father of George, and other members of the family, as well as Robert Campbell, James Cumberland, and William and Andrew Christy. They were followed by Hugh Conway, in 1798, and David Harper in 1800.

CONNOQUENESSING TOWNSHIP.

In 1796, John Ekin settled in Connoquenessing Township. During the same year a number of Scotch settlers came into the township, the McLeods, McDonalds, and five or six families of Grahams.

CRANBERRY TOWNSHIP.

In 1796, Benjamin Johnson, Samuel Duncan, and Alex. Ramsey settled in Cranberry Township. They were followed, in 1797, by Matthew Graham and Benjamin Garvin.

DONEGAL TOWNSHIP.

So far as the author is able to learn, the first settler of Donegal Township was James Hemphill, who came to this township in 1795. He was a man who delighted in hunting and in frontier exploits. It is related of him that he would load his gun with slugs, secret himself in a tree top near a deer lick, and shoot into a drove of deer as they were gathered about the lick, often killing several at one shot.

In 1796, Philip, Rudolph, and Daniel Barnhart, brothers, came to this township, and at about the same time their cousins, Jacob, Andrew, and Peter Barnhart, also brothers. Some of the Barnharts also took up land in Fairview Township. It seems that they did not bring their families on the first trip to the Butler County forest, but erected cabins, and brought their families later from Westmoreland County. It is related of Rudolph Barnhart that he came near meeting with an untimely death, as follows: He had shot a fine buck which he was carrying home on his back, with its hind legs tied together over his neck. In climbing over the rail fence around his clearing, he slipped, falling to one side of the fence and the buck to the other. It was only by almost superhuman exertion that he escaped strangulation.

In 1796, Charles Duffy, a native of Ireland, came to Donegal Township from Westmoreland County. Mr. Duffy was the ancestor of the well known Duffy family of Butler, and was the father of a large family.

In the same year, 1796, John Gillespie, also a native of Ireland, settled in this township. One of his sons, Neil Gillespie, was a soldier of the War of 1812. John Gillespie was one of the first distillers in this township, and one of the fields where his still-house was located is still known as "the still-house field." In those early days still-houses were as plentiful as grist mills, and were considered equally as indispensable.

In 1796, also, Moses Hanlen settled in this township. He was a man of fair education and assumed considerable importance among the early settlers as justice of the peace, and was noted for the justice of his decisions in adjusting the differences and healing the animosities that arose among the early settlers. It is related of Margaret Hanlen that, as she was returning from services at St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church in Sugar Creek Township, Armstrong County (the oldest Roman Catholic Church in Pennsylvania west of the

Allegheny River), with her small babe, she dismounted from her horse only to find herself almost immediately surrounded by a pack of wolves. Hastily remounting she threw her babe across the saddle, and urging her frightened horse forward, narrowly escaped.

Another early settler of this township was Archibald Black, a native of Ireland, who took up a tract of land here of 200 acres in 1798. It is related of his son John that he had a narrow escape from being devoured by wolves. Returning home one night, when a boy, with his father's cows, he was treed by wolves and tied himself to a limb with his suspenders, to keep from falling into their jaws. As he did not come home with the cows, search was made for him through the wilderness by his parents and neighbors. They scoured the woods in all directions, blowing horns for the purpose of indicating their presence to the lost boy. When discovered, the wolves had made considerable progress in gnawing down the tree to get at their victim, but were driven away by John's rescuers.

In 1798, Daniel Slator and Peter McKeever settled in this township.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Samuel Wallace settled in Fairview Township in 1795, and Joseph Smith in 1796. About the same time came John Craig, William Wilson, Paul McDermott, and six families of Barnharts.

FORWARD TOWNSHIP.

In 1792, Peter McKinney, as has been seen, settled in Forward Township. A little later came Barnett Gilleland, Joseph Ash, John McCollum, and Adam Brown.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

In 1796 or 1797, Stephen Crawford, Jesse Nash, Eliakim Anderson, William Dodds, Charles Sullivan and John Thompson settled in Franklin Township.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

James Magee settled in Jackson Township in 1797. William and Michael Martin, Thomas Wilson, and Detmar Basse, founder of Zelienople, settled here in 1802. George Rapp, founder of Harmony, came to this township in 1804, and founded Harmony the next year.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Patrick Graham settled in Jefferson Township in 1796. About the same time came Andrew Strawig, Benjamin Thomas and William Wright.

LANCASTER TOWNSHIP.

About 1796, John Morrison and Samuel Stewart settled in Lancaster Township. Henry Beighle, above named, had also holdings in this township in 1796, as has been seen.

MARION TOWNSHIP.

About 1799 or 1800, Samuel McMurray, John Black, Robert Atwell, Robert Waddle, and Robert Seaton settled in Marion Township.

MERCER TOWNSHIP.

In 1797, or 1798, Robert Reed, John Welsh, Ebenezer Beatty, and Ebenezer Brown settled in Mercer Township.

MIDDLESEX TOWNSHIP.

George Hays settled in Middlesex Township in 1793. James Harbison, James Hall and William Hultz were "squatters" in this township in the same year. In 1796 came Matthew Wigfield, and at about the same time James Parks, Joseph Flick, James Fulton, Samuel Rippey, and Joseph and Thomas Logan.

MUDDYCREEK TOWNSHIP.

Robert Stewart settled in Muddycreek Township in 1796. In 1798, Thomas Brandon and James Humphrey settled in this township.

OAKLAND TOWNSHIP.

John Neyman settled in Oakland Township in 1797, and at about the same time came Francis Whitmeyer and Cornell O'Donnell.

PARKER TOWNSHIP.

In 1796, John Parker, John Martin, and George and Philip Daubenspeck settled in Parker Township. About the same time came Archibald Kelley, and in 1797 Hugh Gibson settled in this township.

PENN TOWNSHIP.

Clark Rathbun, as has been seen, settled in Penn Township in 1796, Robert Brown in 1797, and John Rankin in 1805. About the same time, or probably as early as 1804, John Maharry, Thomas Logan and Thomas Bartley settled in this township.

SLIPPERY ROCK TOWNSHIP.

Zebulon Cooper and his uncle, Nathaniel Cooper, settled on Wolf Creek in Slippery Rock Township in 1796, coming from Washington County. Zebulon returned to Washington County shortly afterwards, where he married, and then brought his wife with him to his Butler County plantation, in 1798. Zebulon Cooper had another uncle, Stephen Cooper, who came soon after Zebulon and Nathaniel, and located at the "Big Spring" in what is now the borough of Slippery Rock. He was the first settler on the land now included in that borough. On the plantation of Zebulon Cooper was lo-

cated a large grove of sugar maples, no doubt the same grove referred to by Christian Frederick Post when he says in his journal of his expedition to the Western Indians, in 1758, that he intended to meet the chiefs of the Kuskuskies region at their "sugar cabins." It is altogether probable that some of the conferences which Post held with King Beaver, Shingas, and the other Delaware chiefs, took place in this grove. When the Coopers came to this region, they found the sugar maples bearing the marks of Indian operations. During the Slippery Rock Centennial, in the summer of 1925, Mrs. Carroll Miller, of Pittsburgh, who purchased this grove from George W. Cooper of Slippery Rock, descendant of Zebulon Cooper, caused a monument to be erected and dedicated in this grove, memorializing its historic importance.

In 1798, Adam Funk and James Shields settled in this township. Philip Snyder came from Lancaster County about 1800 or 1801, and settled in this township. About the same time came Henry Woolford and Samuel Cross. All of these early settlers found abundant evidences of a large Indian population. Many arrowheads and other relics have been found even until recent years. In 1840, a copper kettle was found on the farm of David Cross, which had been buried in the earth, and was no doubt one of the kettles carried to the Indians by the traders or the French.

Slippery Rock Township was a great hunting region in the early days, and the bears, wolves, and panthers did not desert their haunts until many years after the advent of the settlers. One evening Peggy Walker was returning home just at dusk from the house of a neighbor named Armstrong, situated near Wolf Creek. She was riding horseback, and when about one mile from home, she was startled by the terrifying scream of a panther, which sprang from the bushes close by the path. Her horse was frightened and ran. The panther followed, often coming close upon the horse and rider, and occasionally making a leap at them. The horse

was the swifter, however, and the panther was at length left behind. The girl reached her home in safety, though almost overcome with fright.

It is also related that one of the early settlers of this township was set upon by wolves near Wolf Creek at night, just as he was about to cross the stream. The wolves were on the opposite bank from him. He found himself in a situation in which it was equally perilous to advance or to retreat. He therefore walked back and forth all night upon the foot-log which spanned the stream, and with a stout club in his hand, kept the wolves at bay. At dawn the wolves retreated into the forest, and he went on his way unnoticed.

SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

About 1797, James McCurdy, James Mitchell, William Scott and his sons Robert, David and George, settled in Summit Township. McCurdy had explored parts of this township as early as 1796. The early settlers of this township found deer so plentiful that in many instances they shot them from their cabin doors.

VENANGO TOWNSHIP.

About 1796, Samuel Sloan, Thomas Jolly, Peter J. Coulter and Robert Cunningham settled in Venango Township. At about the same time Hugh Murrin, a soldier of the Revolution, and Michael Kelly settled in this township. Hugh Murrin was an ancestor of William Z. Murrin and John Murrin of the Butler bar.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

In the spring of 1798, John Shira settled in Washington Township, and during that year came Jacob Hilliard, John Christy, and William Wilson. In 1799, John Christy, uncle of William, settled in this township.

WINFIELD TOWNSHIP.

In 1796 Jeremiah Smith settled in Winfield Township. He was followed by Andrew Cruikshank in 1798. About the same time came Thomas Harter, William Hazlett, Jacob Harshman, and Robert Galbreath. Robert Galbreath, who was the great-grandfather of Hon. James M. Galbreath, of Butler, came from Cumberland County.

WORTH TOWNSHIP.

As has been seen, David Studebaker settled in Worth Township in 1792, and David Armstrong in 1794. Between that time and 1797 the following settlers took up their abode in this township: Benjamin Jack; James, John and William McNees, brothers; Thomas Humphrey, Charles Martin, Charles Coulter, William Elliott, David Armstrong, Jacob and John Pisor, Henry Steintorf, William McConnell and Jonathan Kelly.

Another very early pioneer of Worth Township was William Elliott, a surveyor, who came from what is now Wilkinsburg, Allegheny County, in the year 1793, to take up land. In order to secure a large amount of land, Mr. Elliott laid off tracts of 400 acres, and located persons upon them to hold possession for him, giving them in course of time a certain number of acres for their services in this respect. Before the county was organized, William Elliott became the owner of 1,400 acres of land in Worth Township. He held the office of justice of the peace in 1798, when Butler County was still part of Allegheny County. Mr. Elliott assisted David Dougal in laying off Butler Borough.

As has been seen in a former chapter, Worth Township was part of the Kuskuskies region famous in the Indian history of Pennsylvania.

The Delawares and a sprinkling of Senecas inhabited this township before the coming of the white man, and for some

time thereafter. They not only gratified their proclivities for hunting and fishing, but cultivated large fields of corn in this region, and when the first settlers came they were amazed to find a field of twenty acres of land cleared and the corn rows plainly discernible. This field borders on Slippery Rock Creek and forms a part of the holdings of Mr. Elliott, a descendant of William Elliott. It is still called "the Indian field."

THE RESCUE OF ISAAC ZANE.

Although Isaac Zane was not a settler of Butler County, yet many authorities claim that his famous escape from Indian captivity took place where the Butler County court house, in the City of Butler, now stands. We close this chapter with the following account of Zane's captivity and rescue taken from the late Captain James A. McKee's "History of Butler County."

"The first white man to set foot within the present limits of Butler borough appears to have been Isaac Zane, who was a prominent character on the frontier of western Pennsylvania and Ohio in the days previous to the Revolution. Zane was born in Virginia in 1753, and when nine years of age was taken prisoner by the Wyandot Indians and carried to Detroit. He grew up with the Indians and when a young man was employed by the government. About the time of the Revolution, Zane and a party of frontiersmen were sent on a mission to some of the forts in New York State. They came to old Fort Venango in Pennsylvania, where they made a flat boat and descended the Allegheny river to Pittsburgh, passing old Fort Duquesne and Logstown on the Ohio River and reaching the mouth of the Muskingum River at Marietta without any serious adventure. Here they decided to proceed up the Muskingum River to Detroit and thence to Erie. They were warned, however, that such a course would be dangerous on account of the Indians being on the war path.

Disregarding the warning, they set out, but had not proceeded more than a day or so on their journey when the party was captured by a band of Delawares, and Zane was selected as the prisoner to be taken back east to the Indian rendezvous near Kittanning, Pennsylvania. In their route to Kittanning they passed the present town of Coshocton, Ohio, struck the old Indian trail at the mouth of the Connoquenessing Creek on the Beaver River, and thence followed the creek past "Murdering Town," near Amberson's bridge, and arrived at the present site of Butler in the evening, where they camped on the hill on the site of the court house.

It appears that Zane was well known among the Indians of Ohio, and when the fact of his capture was ascertained, an Indian girl, presumably one of the Wyandot tribe, undertook to accomplish his rescue. She followed the Delaware war party across the trackless forests of eastern Ohio from the Muskingum River to Butler, a distance of almost two hundred miles, and overtook the party at the camp here in the evening. She held a parley with the chief of the war party and persuaded him to release Zane and allow her lover to return to Ohio. After his return to Ohio, Zane married the Indian girl, and it is said that many families in the vicinity of Zanesville and Marietta point with pride to the fact that they are descendants of this noted couple. After the Revolution Zane settled on a large tract of land near Zanesville, Ohio, where he died in 1816. Howe's "Historical Collection of Ohio" states that Zane's wife was a half-breed French girl from Canada, but does not mention the romantic rescue above related. The story of the rescue was published in recent years in the newspapers of Marietta, Ohio, and its authenticity was unquestioned at that time."

CHAPTER X

EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

PENN'S PURCHASE—THE PURCHASE OF TULPYHOCKEN LANDS—PURCHASE FROM THE IROQUOIS—THE FRAUDULENT WALKING PURCHASE—THE PURCHASE OF 1749—THE ALBANY PURCHASE—THE FORT STANWICK PURCHASES—THE FORT McINTOSH PURCHASE.

Before discussing the formation of Butler County, it will be appropriate to devote a chapter to the extinguishment of the Indian title, not only of that part of Pennsylvania within the bounds of Butler County but other parts of the state, for a more intelligent understanding of our land titles.

WILLIAM PENN'S PURCHASES.

William Penn did not set foot on the soil of his province until the 29th day of October, 1682, but, after maturing his plans for the new colony during the summer of 1681, he appointed his cousin, William Markham, to be his deputy governor. Markham left England in the spring of 1682, and arrived at New York about the middle of June of that year. He then proceeded to Upland, or Chester, Pennsylvania.

Before William Penn was born, or, to be more exact, in the spring of 1638, the Swedes settled on the Delaware, and founded a colony which they named "New Sweden." Unlike the Puritans of New England and the Cavaliers of the South, these descendants of the Vikings recognized a title to the Indian in the land, and they, accordingly, set a good example for all other colonists of the New World in purchasing lands from the Delaware Indians. They treated the Indians with kindness, and throughout New Sweden's entire history, from its founding in 1638 to its overthrow by the Dutch

in 1655, the colony had no trouble with the Indians. Indeed, the just and kindly treatment of the Delawares by the Swedish colonists had much to do in causing the friendly reception which these children of the forest gave William Penn at a later day when, with open heart and open hand, they welcomed him to the shores of this Western World.

William Penn decided to follow the advice of the Bishop of London and the example of the Swedes, and purchase from the Indians inhabiting his province whatever lands within the bounds of the same might from time to time become occupied by his colonists. The first deed of record was a purchase of lands in Bucks County, made by Deputy Governor Markham for William Penn, dated July 15, 1682. Then, on June 23, 1683, William Penn himself, at a meeting with the great Tamanend and a number of other chiefs of the Delawares, at Shakamaxon, within the limits of Philadelphia, purchased four different tracts of land from the Indians, all being within a radius of thirty miles from Philadelphia. Still later, on July 5, 1697, Tamanend, his brother, Weheeland, and Tamanend's sons, granted to William Penn, who was then in England, all the lands between Penapeck and Neshaminy creeks, extending in length from the Delaware River "so far as a horse can travel in two summer days." The exact bounds of William Penn's purchase cannot be determined with exactness, but generally speaking, the lands lay within a radius of thirty miles from Philadelphia.

THE PURCHASE OF TULPYHOCKEN LANDS.

At a conference with the Colonial Authorities at Philadelphia on June 4th and 5th, 1728, Sassoonan, then the leading chief of the Delawares, with his central seat at Sunbury, complained that the Palatines (immigrants from Germany) were settling on the lands in the valley of the Tulpyhocken, in Berks and Lebanon counties, which as he claimed, had not been purchased from the Indians. These particular Pala-

tines had first settled in the Schoharie Valley in New York, where they had endured much suffering. When Governor William Keith, of Pennsylvania, attended the Albany Conference in September, 1727, the hardships of these Palatines were related to him, whereupon his interest and sympathy were aroused, and he offered them a home in Pennsylvania. Then in the autumn of 1727 about fifty families of these Germans, under the leadership of the father of the famous Conrad Weiser, the Indian interpreter of the colony of Pennsylvania, cut a road from the Schoharie Valley through the wilderness to the headwaters of the Susquehanna. They then descended this river to the mouth of the Swatara Creek, in Dauphin County. Ascending this stream and crossing the divide between the Susquehanna and Schuylkill, they entered the fertile and charming valley of the Tulpyhocken. They had scarcely erected their rude cabins and commenced to plant their patches of corn in the clearings in the wilderness when the Indians of the neighborhood informed them that this land had never been purchased by the Pennsylvania government. The Indians were much surprised that these settlers should be permitted to take up their abode on unpurchased land. "Surely," said they, "if Brother Onas [the Indian name for William Penn] were living, such things would never happen."

At this conference Sassoonan said that he could not have believed that these lands were settled upon, if he had not gone there and seen the settlements with his own eyes. Governor Gordon suggested to Sassoonan that possibly the lands in dispute were included in some of the other purchases made by William Penn, but Sassoonan and his brother chiefs replied that no lands had ever been sold to the colony northwest of the Blue Ridge, then called the Lehigh Hills. This conference did not succeed in settling the matter of these settlements in the Tulpyhocken Valley. The matter dragged along until 1732, when Sassoonan and a number of his

brother chiefs conveyed to John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, propertaries of the province, all those lands "situate, lying and being on the River Schuylkill and the branches thereof, between the mountains called Lechaig (Lehigh) to the south, and the hills or mountains called Keekachtanemin, on the north, and between the branches of the Delaware River on the east, and the waters falling into the Susquehanna River on the west,"—a grant which embraced the valley of the Tulpyhocken.

PURCHASE FROM THE IROQUOIS AT THE TREATY OF 1736.

At the treaty held with the Iroquois, or Six Nations, at Philadelphia in the autumn of 1736, the Colony of Pennsylvania purchased from this powerful northern confederation of Indians a tract of land embracing the counties of York, Adams and Cumberland, that part of Franklin, Dauphin and Lebanon southeast of the Blue, or Kittatiny, Mountains, and that part of Berks, Lehigh and Northampton not already possessed. William Penn had purchased these same lands from Governor Thomas Dongan, of New York, on January 13, 1696, Dongan having gotten his deed for the same lands from the Iroquois in 1683. However, the Iroquois claimed that they had simply deeded the lands to Dongan in trust and did not release any control over or rights in the same. Then, at this treaty of 1736, the colony of Pennsylvania, being impressed by Conrad Weiser with the power and influence of the Six Nations, thought it wise to get title from them direct for this region.

THE FRAUDULENT WALKING PURCHASE OF 1737.

William Penn left his province for the last time in the autumn of 1701, returning to England. He died on July 13, 1718, at Roscombe, near Twyford, in Buckinghamshire, England, at the age of seventy-four; and when his great

heart was cold and still in death, the Red Man of the Pennsylvania forests lost his truest friend.

Well would it have been for the Colony of Pennsylvania if Penn's successors had emulated his example in dealing with the Indians—if his successors had been imbued with his kindly spirit, and had treated the natives with justice. His successors who inherited the province, were more bent on personal gain than a desire to be just to the Indian.

In 1734, Thomas Penn, son of the founder of the colony, claimed to have found a copy of a certain deed from the Delaware chiefs, Mayhkeerickkishsho, Taughhoughsey and Sayhoppy, to his father, dated August 30, 1686, calling for a dimension "as far as a man can go in a day and a half" and thence to the Delaware River and down the courses of the same. The original of this deed, Thomas Penn claimed, had been lost for many years. The alleged description set forth in the original deed was as follows:

"All those lands lying and being in the province of Pennsylvania, beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce tree, by the river Delaware, and from thence running along the ledge or the foot of the mountains west northwest (west southwest) to a corner white oak marked with the letter P. standing by the Indian path that leadeth to an Indian town called Playwiskey, and from thence extending westward to Neshaminy Creek, from which said line the said tract or tracts thereby granted doth extend itself back into the woods, as far as a man can go in one day and a half, and bounded on the westerly side with the creek called Neshaminy, or the most westerly branch thereof, and from thence by a line to the utmost extent of said creek one day and a half's journey to the aforesaid river Delaware, and thence down the several courses of the said river to the first mentioned spruce tree."

The dimension set forth in the foregoing alleged deed was never "walked" in the lifetime of William Penn. Thomas

Penn and the other Colonial Authorities were anxious that the lands described in the alleged deed should be measured without further delay. Some of the Delawares did not wish the line measured, but, on August 25, 1737, the more influential chiefs of the Munsee Clan of Delawares, among whom were "King Nutimus" and Manawhkhickon, entered into a treaty with Thomas Penn by the terms of which they agreed that the land should be measured by a "walk" according to the provisions of the deed. This agreement of August 25th was virtually a deed of release of the lands claimed to have been granted by the deed of August 30, 1686. We shall now see how well Thomas Penn and his associates were prepared for the "walk," and how it was accomplished.

The 19th day of September, 1737, was the day appointed for the "walk." It was agreed that the starting point should be a chestnut tree standing a little above the present site of Wrightstown, Bucks County. Timothy Smith, the sheriff of Bucks County, and Benjamin Eastburn, the surveyor-general, supervised the so-called walk. The persons employed by the colonial authorities to perform the walk, after the proprietaries had advertised for the most expert walkers in the province, were athletes famous for their abilities as fast walkers; and, as an inducement for their making this walk a supreme test of their abilities, a reward of five pounds in money and 500 acres of land was offered the one who could go the longest distance in the allotted time. Their names were Edward Marshall, a native of Bucks County, a noted chain carrier, hunter and backwoodsman; James Yates, a native of the same county, a tall and agile man, with much speed of foot; and Solomon Jennings, also a man of remarkable physique. These men had been hunted out by the proprietaries' agents as the fastest backwoodsmen in the province, and as a preliminary measure, they had been taken over the ground before, spending some nine days, during

which their route was marked off by blazing the trees and clearing away the brush.

At sunrise on the day appointed, these three athletes, accompanied by a number of Indians and some white persons, some of whom carried refreshments for them, started from the chestnut tree above Wrightstown; and, at first, they walked moderately, but before long they set such a pace that the Indians frequently called upon them to walk and not run. The remonstrance of the Indians producing no effect, most of them left in anger and disgust, asserting that they were basely cheated. By previous arrangement, a number of white people were collected about twenty miles from the starting point, to see the "walkers" pass. Yates was much in the lead, and was accompanied by several persons on horseback; next came Jennings, but out of sight; and lastly, Marshall, proceeding in an apparently careless manner, eating a biscuit and swinging a hatchet from hand to hand, evidently to balance the motion of his body. The above mentioned body of whites bet strongly in favor of Yates. Jennings and two of the Indians who accompanied him were exhausted before the end of the first day, and were unable to keep up with the other two. Jennings never thereafter recovered his health. However, Yates and Marshall kept on, and at sunset had arrived at the north side of the Blue Mountains.

At sunrise the next day, Yates and Marshall started again, but when crossing a stream at the foot of the mountain, Yates fell into the water, and Marshall turned back and supported him until some of the attendants came up, and then continued on his way alone. Yates was stricken with blindness and lived only three days. At noon Marshall threw himself full length upon the ground and grasped a sapling which stood on a spur of the Second or Broad Mountain, near Mauch Chunk, Carbon County, which was then declared to mark the distance than a man could travel on

foot in a day and a half—estimated to be about sixty-five miles from the starting point. Thus, one man out of three covered this distance, and lived.

Furthermore, the alleged deed or agreement of August 30, 1686, was silent as to the direction that the line should follow from the end of the "walk" to the Delaware River, but equity and common sense would say the shortest distance. But Thomas Penn had his greedy and covetous eyes on the rich Minisink lands in Monroe County, and so he ran the line to the northeast, so that it did not reach the Delaware until a point near Milford in that county. The bounds of the purchase thus were made to embrace a territory many times larger than William Penn and the old chiefs of the Delawares had contemplated.

When settlers began to move upon the lands covered by the "walking purchase," which they did soon after the "walk" was made, King Nutimus and several of the other Delaware chiefs who had signed the treaty or deed of release of 1737, were not willing to quit the lands or to permit the new settlers to remain in quiet possession. Indeed, they remonstrated freely, asserted that they had been defrauded, and declared their intention to remain in possession, even if they should have to use force of arms. In the spring of 1741, a message was sent by the Colonial Authorities to the Six Nations, requesting them to come down and force the Delawares of the Munsee Clan to remove from the bounds of the Walking Purchase. The Six Nations complied, and sent their deputies to Philadelphia, where this and other matters were taken up in the treaty of July, 1742. At this treaty Governor Thomas, of Pennsylvania, called the attention of Canassatego, the great Iroquois statesmen and speaker of the Iroquois delegation, to the fact that a number of the Delawares residing on the Minisink Lands above the mouth of the Lehigh River had refused to surrender peaceable possession of the territory secured to the colony by the Walk-

ing Purchase. However, the governor did not tell Canassatego that, when John and Thomas Penn were persuading the Delawares to confirm the deeds covered by the Walking Purchase, they had promised the Indians that the said papers "would not cause the removal of any Indians then living on the Minisink Lands." These Delawares had requested that they be permitted to remain on their settlements, though within the bounds of the Walking Purchase, without being molested, and their request was granted. Later, on August 24, 1737, just the day before the Delaware chiefs signed the deed or treaty confirming the alleged deed of August 30, 1686, the assurances given the Delawares by John and Thomas Penn were repeated and confirmed at a meeting of the Provincial Council at Philadelphia. Canassatego, unaware of the assurances given the Delawares, ordered them to remove from the bounds of the Walking Purchase. He spoke to them in a very stern and peremptory manner, with the air of a conqueror and one having authority, and both the manner of the delivery of his speech and the manner in which it was received by the trembling Delawares, would indicate that the Six Nations must have been right in their contention that they gained the ascendancy over the Delawares, not by artifice, as the Delawares told Heckewelder, but by force of arms. "When this terrible sentence was ended," says Watson, "it is said that the unfeeling political philosopher (Canassatego) walked forward and taking strong hold of the long hair of King Nutimus of the Delawares, led him to the door and forcibly sent him out of the room, and stood there while all the trembling inferiors followed him. He then walked back to his place, like another Cato, and calmly proceeded to another subject as if nothing had happened. The poor fellows [Nutimus and his company], in great and silent grief, went directly home, collected their families and goods, and, burning their cabins to sig-

nify they would never return, marched reluctantly to their new homes."

Shortly after the treaty of 1742, the Delawares of the Munsee Clan left the bounds of the Walking Purchase and the beautiful river bearing their name, and began their march toward the setting sun. Some of them settled on the site of Wilkes-Barre; others went to the region around Sunbury, and others took up their abode on the Juniata. Later all went to the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny, with their wrongs rankling in their bosoms. Some of them came to the Kuskuskies region, which, as we have seen, embraced a part at least of northwestern Butler County. They came into this western region at a time when the French were vigorously asserting their claim to the same country. The French sympathized with them. It is no wonder, then, that the Delawares fell into the arms of the French upon the opening of the French and Indian War, and, with their allies, the Shawnees, brought upon defenceless Pennsylvania the bloodiest Indian invasion in American history. The Walking Purchase was one of the chief causes, if not the chief cause, of the alienation of the Delawares. It has been called the "disgrace of the colonies."

THE PURCHASE OF 1749.

On July 1, 1749, a number of Seneca, Onondaga, Tutelo, Nanticoke and Conoy chiefs came to Philadelphia to interview Governor Hamilton with reference to the settlements which the white people, especially the Scotch-Irish, were making "on the other side of the Blue Mountains"—in the valley of the Juniata. The delegation of chiefs shortly thereafter left Philadelphia, but returned about the middle of August, accompanied by a large delegation of other chiefs of the Iroquois. Altogether the delegation numbered 280, and was led by Canassatego, the Iroquois statesman and orator.

Canassatego, in the conferences that followed, was advised by Governor Hamilton of Pennsylvania that he had made earnest efforts to prevent the whites from settling on unpurchased land, meaning the Juniata Valley. Canassatego offered to remedy the situation, saying that the Iroquois were willing to sell a large tract of land east of the Susquehanna and north of the former purchases. He explained to the Governor that the government could withdraw the whites from the Juniata region and send them into this territory east of the Susquehanna. A few days later, on August 22, Canassatego and the other chiefs of the Iroquois, deeded to the proprietaries a vast tract of land between the Susquehanna and the Delaware, including all or parts of the present counties of Dauphin, Northumberland, Lebanon, Schuylkill, Columbia, Carbon, Luzerne, Monroe, Pike and Wayne. The Delaware chief, Nutimus, and the Shawnee chief, Paxinosa, also joined in the deed. This is known in Pennsylvania history as the purchase of 1749.

THE ALBANY PURCHASE OF 1754.

In order to combine the efforts of the colonies in their resistance to the encroachments of the French, a conference was ordered by the British Ministry, at Albany, New York, which was held in June and July, 1754, to which the Six Nations were invited. At this conference, the chiefs of the Six Nations, on July 6th, conveyed to the Colony of Pennsylvania "all the land extending on the west side of the Susquehanna River from the Blue Mountains to a mile above the mouth of Penn's Creek; thence northwest by west to the western boundary of the province; thence along the western boundary to the southern boundary; thence along the southern boundary to the Blue Mountains, and thence along the Blue Mountains to the place of beginning."

This purchase also was a powerful factor in alienating not only the Delawares but the Shawnees. The Delawares

of the Munsee Clan and the Shawnees in the valleys of the Susquehanna, Juniata, Allegheny, and Ohio, all of which were within the bounds of this purchase, thus found, as they expressed it, "their lands sold from under their feet," which the Six Nations had guaranteed to them, so they claimed, on their migration to these valleys. After Braddock was defeated, on July 9, 1755, the entire body of the dissatisfied Indians on the Albany Purchase took bitter vengeance on Pennsylvania. After three years of bloodshed, outrage and murder, Conrad Weiser persuaded the proprietaries of Pennsylvania to deed back to the Indians that part of the Albany Purchase which lay west of the Allegheny Mountains. This was done at the Great Council at Easton with the Delaware chief, Teedyuscung, on October 24, 1758.

THE FORT STANWIX PURCHASE OF NOVEMBER, 1768.

In October and November, 1768, a Great Conference was held with the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York.) The principal matter taken up with these Indians by the commissioners from Pennsylvania was the matter of the settlements made by the whites in the valleys of the Youghiogheny and Monongahela, on lands not purchased from the Indians since the deeding back of the Albany Purchase of 1754. On November 5th, the chiefs of the Six Nations granted to the proprietaries of Pennsylvania all the land within the bounds of the province extending from the New York line on the Susquehanna River, past Towanda and Tyadahgon Creeks, up the West Branch of the Susquehanna, over the Kittanning, and thence down the south side of the Allegheny and Ohio to the mouth of the Tennessee River. By this purchase, for a consideration of ten thousand pounds, the proprietaries acquired the present counties of Green, Washington, Fayette, Somerset, Westmoreland, Susquehanna, Sullivan and Wyoming, and parts of Beaver, Allegheny, Armstrong, Indiana, Clearfield, Center, Clinton, Lycoming,

Bradford, Lackawanna, Wayne, Luzerne, Columbia, Montour, Union, Pike and Snyder. This was the last purchase made by the Penns.

THE FORT STANWIX PURCHASE OF OCTOBER, 1784.

In October, 1784, a Great Treaty was held at Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York), between the Six Nations and the "Thirteen Fires," as the Indians called the United States. The great Seneca chief, Cornplanter, who during the American Revolution was the bitter enemy of the United States but upon the conclusion of peace became the firm friend of the United States, attended this treaty and used all the energies of his brilliant intellect in favor of a better understanding between the Six Nations and the United States. At this treaty the Six Nations, on October 23, ceded to Pennsylvania that part of the state northwest of the boundary of the purchase of 1768, the description in the deed being set forth as follows:

"Beginning on the south side of the river Ohio, where the western boundary of the State of Pennsylvania crosses the said river, near Shingo's old town, at the mouth of Beaver Creek, and thence by a due north line to the end of the forty-second and the beginning of the forty-third degrees of north latitude; thence by a due east line separating the forty-second and the forty-third degree of north latitude, to the east side of the east branch of the Susquehanna River; thence by the bounds of the late purchase made at Fort Stanwix, the fifth day of November, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight, as follows: Down the said east branch of Susquehanna, on the east side thereof, till it comes opposite to the mouth of a creek called by the Indians Awandac, and across the river, and up the said creek on the south side thereof, all along the range of hills called Burnet's Hills by the English, and by the Indians ——— on the north side of them, to the head of a creek which runs into

the west branch of Susquehanna, which creek is by the Indians called Tyadaghton, but by the Pennsylvanians Pine Creek, and down the said creek on the south side thereof to the said west branch of Susquehanna; thence crossing the said river, and running up the south side thereof, the several courses thereof to the forks of the same river, which lies nearest to a place on the river Ohio called Kittanning, and from the fork by a straight line to Kittanning aforesaid; and thence down the said river Ohio by the several courses thereof to where said State of Pennsylvania crosses the same river, at the place of beginning."

This deed included all of the counties of Lawrence, Mercer, Crawford, Butler, Venango, Forest, Warren, Clarion, Jefferson, Elk, McKean, Cameron, Potter, and a part of Beaver, Allegheny, Armstrong, Erie, Indiana, Clearfield, Clinton, Tioga and Bradford. What is known as "the triangle" of the northern part of Erie County was not within the charter bounds of the Province of Pennsylvania. This tract, consisting of 202,187 acres was ceded to Pennsylvania by the United States in 1792.

THE FORT MCINTOSH PURCHASE OF 1785.

The Fort Stanwix deed of October 23, 1784, extinguished the Iroquois, or Six Nations', title to that part of Western Pennsylvania in which Butler County is located; but it became necessary to appease the Wyandots, Delawares and other western tribes who likewise claimed title to the same lands. Therefore, the same commissioners who were at the treaty at Fort Stanwix, were sent to Fort McIntosh, the site of the present town of Beaver, Beaver County, where, on January 21, 1785, Pennsylvania received a deed from these Indians for the same land. The Fort Stanwix deed and the Fort McIntosh deed are identical as to boundaries, but the consideration in the former was $5,000 and in the latter $2,000 dollars.

"Thus," says Meginness, "in a period of about 102 years was the whole right of the Indians to the soil of Pennsylvania extinguished."

General Richard Butler, for whom Butler County was named, was one of the commissioners at the Fort Stanwix purchase. We shall devote a chapter presently to his biography.

CHAPTER XI

BUTLER COUNTY LAND TITLES.

THE DEPRECIATION LANDS—THE DONATION LANDS—DONATION LANDS DISTRIBUTED—THE "STRUCK DISTRICT"—THE SETTLEMENT LAW OF 1792—ROBERT MORRIS.

The title of the Penn family to all the original territory within the confines of their grant from the English crown, was confiscated by the State of Pennsylvania in consequence of the events following the Declaration of Independence, by the so-called "Divesting Act" of November 27, 1779. This Act, however, saved all titles which the Penns had granted prior to July 4, 1776, as well as all private estates and lands of the Penns, including surveyed manors, or tenths, and certain quit rents.

THE DEPRECIATION LANDS.

Before the title to the region northwest of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers and Conewango Creek had been secured by the deeds given by the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix on October 23, 1784, and by the Wyandots, Delawares and other western tribes at Fort McIntosh on January 21, 1785, an account of which purchases were given in Chapter X, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania was taking steps for disposing of these lands. During the latter years of the Revolutionary War, the value of the Bills of Credit issued by Pennsylvania, as well as those issued by the United States Congress, gradually depreciated until they fell to a mere

nominal value. As a consequence, great losses were suffered by the holders of Pennsylvania State Certificates.

The officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line, and the state troops especially, suffered greatly on account of the depreciation of these certificates, as they had received them in payment for their military services. Disputes constantly arose as to the deductions to be made from the face value of the certificates. Therefore, to remedy this situation, the Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania, on April 3, 1781, passed an Act fixing a scale of depreciation, varying from 1½% to 75% for each month between the years 1777 and 1781, according to which scale the accounts of the soldiers could be settled. Unable otherwise to pay its troops, the state gave the officers and soldiers certificates conforming with the prescribed scale, which were made receivable in payment for lands sold by the state. These were called "Depreciation Certificates," and the lands purchased by the holders thereof, or by those to whom the holders had assigned their certificates, were called the "Depreciation Lands."

In order to provide for the redemption of these depreciation certificates, an Act was passed by the Legislature on March 12, 1783, which described the boundaries of the Depreciation Lands.

The boundary of the Depreciation Lands began at a point where the western line of the state crosses the Ohio River; thence up the Ohio River to Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh); thence up the Allegheny River to the mouth of the Mahoning; thence by a west line to the western boundary of the state; thence south by said boundary to the place of beginning, "reserving to the use of the state 3,000 acres in an oblong not less than one mile in depth, from the Allegheny and Ohio rivers and up and down said rivers from Fort Pitt as far as may be necessary to include the same; and a further quantity of 3,000 acres on the Ohio River on both sides of Beaver Creek [the Beaver River], including Fort McIntosh."

The Surveyor General of the state was instructed to cause these Depreciation Lands to be laid out in lots of not less than 200 nor more than 350 acres each, numbering the said lots numerically on a draft or plat of the territory afore said, and "shall as soon as the same or 100 lots therefore are surveyed, together with the Secretary of the Land Office and Receiver General, proceed to sell the same lots under such regulations as shall be appointed by the Supreme Executive Council. The full consideration bid at such sales shall be paid into the Receiver General's office either in gold or silver, or in the certificates aforesaid, upon full payment of which consideration and the expense of surveying, together with all fees of the different offices, patents shall be issued in the usual form to the several buyers or vendors, and the different sums in specie that may be paid into the Receiver General's office shall be by him paid over to the Treasurer of this state for the purpose of redeeming such certificates as may remain unsatisfied at the end of such sales."

The northern boundary of the Depreciation Lands passed east and west almost centrally through Butler County, through the center of Donegal, Oakland, Center, Franklin, and Muddycreek townships, passing close to the village of North Oakland, Holyoke Church, and just south of the village of Portersville. In other words, the line was about four miles north of the city of Butler. The southern half of the townships above named and all of the townships in the southern part of Butler County, as well as the city of Butler, were included in these Depreciation Lands.

The districts of the Depreciation Lands were named for the surveyors who laid them out, and were numbered from east to west, beginning at the Allegheny River. The first district in Butler County is known as Elder's District. It extended about four miles west of the eastern boundary of the county. The territory comprised the eastern sections of Buffalo, Winfield, Clearfield and Donegal townships, to the

northern boundary of the Depreciation Lands. The second district was known as James Cunningham's and was the largest district in Butler County. It extended from the western boundary of Elder's District ten miles west to a point about half a mile from the western line of Middlesex, Penn, Butler and Center townships, and in addition to these townships included a part of Oakland, all of Summit, Jefferson and Clinton, and parts of Donegal, Clearfield, Winfield and Buffalo townships. The area of that part of Cunningham's District within the limits of Butler County was approximately 150,000 acres, and the area of that part within the limits of Allegheny County was nearly as much more. West of Cunningham's District was Jones' District, which comprised part of Franklin township, all of Connoquenessing, Forward and Adams townships, including the villages of Mount Chestnut, Prospect, Whitestown, Connoquenessing (of Petersville), and the town of Mars. The fourth district was Nicholson's, and the fifth Alexander's, the dividing line between the two being about four miles east of the western boundary of the county, and dividing the townships of Cranberry, Jackson, Lancaster and Muddycreek. Evans City is in Nicholson's District, and the towns of Harmony and Zelienople and the village of Middle Lancaster are in Alexander's District. Other districts were created in a similar manner extending to the western boundary of the state, as has been indicated. As a rule, the western districts were much smaller than those of Butler County.

THE DONATION LANDS.

By an Act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed March 7, 1780, the faith of the state was pledged to bestow upon the officers and privates of the Federal Army belonging to the state certain donations and quantities of land, according to their several ranks, to be surveyed and divided to them severally at the close of the war. For the purpose

of effectively carrying out the intention and provisions of the Act of March 7, 1780, the Act of March 12, 1783, also provided "that there be and there is hereby declared to be located and laid off a certain tract of country beginning at the mouth of Mahoning Creek; thence up the Allegheny River to Conewango Creek; thence due north to the northern boundary of this state; thence west by said boundary to the northwest corner of the state; thence south by the western boundary of the state to the northwest corner of the Depreciation Lands, and thence by the same lands east to the place of beginning, which said tract of land shall be reserved and set apart for the only and sole use of carrying into execution the said resolve."

The lands within these boundaries were called the Donation Lands, and it is seen that their southern boundary was the northern boundary of the Depreciation Lands. The Act of March 12, 1783, further provided that all officers and privates entitled to land should make their respective claims for the same within two years after peace had been declared, and in the case of failure to make such application in person or by their proper representatives of their estate within one year after their decease, then it would be lawful for any person or persons to apply to the land office, locate and take up such parts or parcels of land upon such terms as the Legislature should direct.

On the 24th of March, 1785, the Legislature passed an Act providing that the Donation Lands should be laid out in lots of four descriptions, one to contain 500 acres each, another 300 acres each, another 250 acres each, and another 200 acres each, with the usual allowances. To be specific, the act provided 500 acres for major-generals, brigadier-generals, colonels, captains and two-thirds of the lieutenant-colonels; 300 acres for regimental surgeons, chaplains, majors and ensigns; 250 acres for one-third of the lieutenant-colonels, sergeants, sergeant-majors and quartermasters;

and 200 acres for lieutenants, corporals, drummers, fifers, drum-majors, fife-majors, and privates.

The deputy surveyors were required to observe various strict provisions as to running the lines, marking and numbering the corners of the lots, and to use absolutely no partiality or favoritism in laying them off. Each district was to be assigned to a deputy surveyor, who would have charge of the work in that district. The deputies were appointed by the Surveyor General on May 5, 1785, and on the same day Commissioners David Rittenhouse, Andrew Porter, and Andrew Ellicott were appointed to continue the survey and location of the western line of the state from the Ohio River to Lake Erie, so that the deputy surveyors could more accurately determine the western limits of the various donation districts. They commenced their work at the Ohio River on August 23, 1785, but ran off only about forty-five miles when they suspended their work until the following spring. On June 25, 1786, Messrs. Alexander Porter and Alexander McClain resumed the survey, and on Friday, September 15, 1786, they came to Lake Erie, a distance of 155 miles and 226 perches from the southwest corner of the state, and thus accurately established the western line of the state as well as the western line of the Donation Lands.

The Donation Lands in Butler County lie in the northern and northwestern portion and are composed of Districts No. 1 and 2. District No. 1 is composed of parts of Franklin, Clay, Brady, Muddycreek and Worth townships, and District No. 2 is composed of parts of Cherry, Clay, Washington, Brady and Slippery Rock townships.

DONATION LANDS DISTRIBUTED BY LOTTERY.

A lottery was provided for the impartial distribution of the Donation Lands. Each applicant, if a major-general, should draw four tickets from the wheel containing the numbers on the 500-acre lots; each brigadier-general three tickets

from the wheel containing the numbers on the 500-acre lots; each colonel two tickets from the wheel containing the numbers on the 500-acre lots; each lieutenant-colonel one ticket from the wheel containing the numbers on the 500-acre lots, and one from the wheel containing the numbers of the 250-acre lots; each surgeon, chaplain or major, two tickets from the wheel containing the numbers of the 300-acre lots; each captain one ticket from the wheel containing the numbers on the 500-acre lots; each lieutenant two tickets from the wheel containing the numbers on the 200-acre lots; each ensign or surgeon's mate, one ticket from the wheel coning the numbers on the 300-acre lots; each sergeant, sergeant-major or quartermaster-sergeant, one ticket from the wheel containing the numbers on the 250-acre lots; and each drummer, drum-major, fifer, fife-major, corporal or private, one ticket from the wheel containing the numbers on the 200-acre lots.

THE "STRUCK DISTRICT."

The Act of March 24, 1785, further provided that an agent should be appointed whose duty it was to explore both the Donation and Depreciation Lands, examine the quality of these lands, and report such there as, in his opinion, were unfit for cultivation. General William Irvine, who had been in command at Fort Pitt for some time during the latter years of the Revolutionary War, was the agent appointed to make this exploration and report. In exploring the lands General Irvine made the Venango Indian Trail his highway into the territory. He explored the Depreciation Lands and Donation Lands in Butler County and reported that a part of the second division of the Donation Lands was generally unfit for cultivation, and in consequence of such report, the lots included in this division were withdrawn from the lottery. From this circumstance the second division of the Donation Lands was known as the "Struck District."

A portion of the "Struck District" is in Butler County and comprises the northeastern quarter, which in less than a century after General Irvine's report became one of the most valuable portions of Butler County owing to the great deposits of oil found there. A large proportion of the lands of Butler County thus reserved from distribution to the soldiers of the American Revolution became, on account of the oil development, second in value to no other lands in the county.

That part of the "Struck District" within the bounds of Butler County comprises Allegheny, Venango, Marion, Mercer, Parker, Fairview and Concord townships, and parts of Donegal, Oakland, Center, Clay, Washington, Cherry and Slippery Rock townships.

The lands of the "Struck District" were disposed of by warrant and patent, the same as other lands of western Pennsylvania, under the "Settlement Act" of 1792. These lands were sold by the state to the settlers from April 3, 1792, to March 28, 1813, for $20 for 100 acres.

THE SETTLEMENT LAW OF 1792.

We have just made reference to the Settlement Act of April 3, 1792. By the provisions of this act, the residue of the Depreciation Lands and Donation Lands, including the greater portion of them not taken up by the claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary War, were offered for sale. The price of the vacant lands within the bounds of the purchase made from the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix on November 5, 1768, the last purchase made by the Penns, excepting such lands as had been previously settled on or improved, was reduced to the sum of fifty shillings for every 100 acres; and the price of vacant lands within the bounds of the purchase at Fort Stanwix on November 4, 1784, and lying east of the Allegheny River and Conewango Creek, was reduced to the sum of five pounds for every 100 acres. All

the lands lying north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, including Butler County, except those appropriated to public or charitable uses, were offered for sale at seven pounds, ten shillings, or, as has previously been stated, $20 for every 100 acres, with an allowance of six per cent. for roads and highways. This Purchase Act or Settlement Law implied actual settlement of the land and improvements, such as now obtains in the Homesteading Laws of the United States.

While, as has been seen, there were no battles and no massacres within the bounds of Butler County during the French and Indian War and Pontiac's War, and no military activities within the bounds of the county during the American Revolution except the passage of Brodhead's expedition through the county and the scouting expeditions of such frontiersmen as Samuel Brady; yet the Indian uprising from 1790 to 1794 made it impossible for the pioneers who located warrants under the old acts or bought lands under the Settlement Law of 1792, to effect a settlement in this county prior to the proclamation of the Treaty of Greenville, which was signed by the western tribes on August 3, 1795. It will be remembered that this was the famous treaty which General Anthony Wayne compelled the Delawares, Shawnees and other Western Indians to enter into, by the terms of which they ceded to the United States 25,000 square miles of territory north of the Ohio. This treaty brought permanent peace between the Indians and Pennsylvania, but as a consequence of the Indian uprising of 1790 to 1794, the homestead or improvement sections of the Settlement Law of April 3, 1792, were nullified. In other words, the Indian raids prevented any settlements being made within the bounds of Butler County except the few mentioned in Chapter IX.

Much controversy arose out of the Settlement Law of 1792 between the actual settlers and the land speculators, or jobbers, as they were called, in Butler County. The jobbers

complained that non-compliance with the provisions of the law requiring settlement to be made within two years after the passage of the act, forfeited the right of ownership. On the other hand, the settlers contended that settlement was impossible prior to 1796 because of the Indian war, and that two years succeeding the establishment of peace with the Indians should be allowed for the making of actual settlements and improvements prescribed by the act. There was great diversity of opinion upon the bench as to the meaning of the act, and the controversy was finally carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, which tribunal, in 1895, through Chief Justice John Marshall, gave a judgment on the main question, the lesser points in the controversy being settled by legislative enactment.

ROBERT MORRIS.

Robert Morris, the Revolutionary patriot and Washington's Secretary of the Treasury, became a large owner of Butler County land, and many of the land owners of today hold title through this celebrated, but unfortunate patriot. Morris was the holder of a large amount of the depreciation script redeemable in western Pennsylvania lands, and, influenced by James Cunningham, one of the surveyors of the Depreciation Lands, and afterwards his agent, located a great number of warrants in the present limits of Butler County. This he was able to do by a process which, although undoubtedly contrary to the spirit of the law of 1792, was not in violation of any of its provisions. The warrants were made out in the year 1794 in the names of sundry citizens of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, most of them Germans, and then assigned to Morris. The latter paid the moneys demanded, and eventually secured patents to most of the tracts of land, but they bore on the maps of the surveyors the names of the Lancaster County men, obligingly lent for the purpose of assisting the speculator. Morris located 311 war-

rants in Cunningham's district, which had been issued to men who served in the Pennsylvania Line of the Continental Army. The area covered by these warrants embraced about 90,000 acres of land in the northern part of the district including the site of the borough of Butler. This wholesale system of land purchase was carried on in other counties until, loaded down with real estate, the patriot lost all, and from 1796 to 1802 was in a debtor's prison. He died May 8, 1806.

CHAPTER XII

ORGANIZATION OF BUTLER COUNTY.

ACT APPROVED MARCH 12, 1800—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT—ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS—A NEW COUNTY PROPOSED—PRESENT DIVISION OF TOWNSHIPS—NEW COUNTIES PROPOSED—TRANSACTIONS OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—FIRST COURT HOUSE—FIRST SESSION OF COURTS—COURT HOUSE—COURT HOUSE OF 1884—COURT HOUSE OF 1908—COUNTY JAILS—FIRST STONE JAIL—COUNTY HOME—EARLY LAND LITITGATION—SHOOTING OF MAXWELL—END OF LAND JOBBERS—McKEE AND VARNUM CASE.

The Act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania erecting the County of Butler was approved March 12, 1800. The boundaries of the county were set forth as follows: "Beginning at a locust tree on the south side of Buffalo Creek; thence along the Allegheny County line twenty-three miles to Alexander's District; thence due north twenty-three miles along that line and Beaver County to a corner near the confluence of Muddy Creek and Slippery Rock Creek; thence north fifteen degrees east fifteen miles along the Mercer County line to a white oak tree in the Third Donation District; thence due east along the Venango County line to the Allegheny River; thence due south along the Armstrong County line to the place of beginning."

The county, as we shall see in Chapter XIII, was named for General Richard Butler, who was killed at St. Clairs' defeat.

The act erecting the county provided for its attachment for administrative purposes to Allegheny County. The

transcript of accounts between Butler and Allegheny counties from May 7, 1800, to December 3, 1803, shows that the sum of $5,528.90½ was collected in the townships of Butler County, all of which was expended by the commissioners of Allegheny County in the manner set forth in the itemized statements contained in records now in the possession of the commissioners of Butler County.

At the close of 1803 the total receipts from Butler County aggregated $5,079.51 and the expenditures on account of Butler County were $5,528.90½, showing an indebtedness to Allegheny County of $449.39½, which the commissioners of Butler County agreed to pay at the time the settlement was made. The settlement of the accounts between the commissioners of Allegheny County and those of Butler County appears to have been attended with some difficulty, as the transactions of the commissioners of Butler show, as late as September, 1812, that the disputes had not all been settled.

LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

The original act provided that the county seat was not to be at a greater distance from the center of the county than four miles. The year following the passage of the act, the governor appointed Samuel Rippey, Henry Evans, and John McBride surveyors, with Beatty Quinn as their axman, commissioners to run the county line. After these commissioners had performed their duties and made the proper report, the legislature appointed John David, William Elliott and Samuel Ewalt commissioners to locate the county seats of Armstrong, Butler and Mercer counties.

A supplementary act was passed April 6, 1802, authorizing the governor to appoint a commission who would locate the seats of justice in Armstrong, Butler and Mercer counties; and the governor acting under this authority, appointed Isaac Weaver, John Hamilton, Thomas Morton, James Brady and P. Carr Lane.

The next step taken toward establishing the county seat was under the act of March 8, 1803, in which John McBride, William Elliott and John David were appointed trustees for the county, and authorized to survey 300 acres on the north side of Connoquenessing Creek, near the site of Cunningham's mill, agreeable to the grant and obligation secured from Samuel Cunningham, John Cunningham and Robert Graham. The trustees were authorized to lay out a lot, or lots of land not exceeding five acres for county buildings, the residue in town lots which were to be sold at public sale. Under this act the grounds for the county buildings were laid off and the first sale of lots was held August 10, 1803.

ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS.

The tax levy in the original township of Connoquenessing, in 1800, was $176.99; in 1801, $204.06; in 1802, $450.53, and, in 1803, $452.92, or a total of $1,234.50 for the four years.

In Middlesex Township, the tax levy for the four years above stated was as follows: $183.58, 284.28, $438.09, $444.53, or a total of $1,350.48.

In Slippery Rock Township, the tax levy for the four years above stated, was $345.98, $214,50, $281.36 and $341.-33, or a total of $1,183.17.

In Buffalo Township, the tax for the four years above stated, was $82.53, $108.80, $135.15, $161.01, or a total of $487.49.

These four townships, towit, Connoquenessing, Middlesex, Slippery Rock and Buffalo, were the original townships of the county.

The inhabitants of the county were not satisfied with the division of the townships, and in February, 1804, a petition was presented to Judge Jesse Moore, then holding court in Butler, praying for a change in the order of townships. The petition stated:

"That Middlesex Township at present extends from the southern boundary to the township of Slippery Rock, a distance of more than twenty-three miles * * * and we pray your honors to erect that part of Middlesex and Buffalo townships south of said northern boundary into separate townships."

This petition was signed by John Quinn, Patrick McGee, Bernard McGee, Hugh McGee, Robert Maxwell, Robert Kennedy, William M. Kennedy, Joseph Sutton, David Sutton, Daniel Sutton, James Guffey, John David, David Kerr, Matthew Wigfield, John Bittiger, Henry Sofire and James Shields. The court held the petition under advisement until the May term of court, 1804, when this endorsement was made: "The Court considers that the necessity of acting on this petition is superseded by an appointment of viewers at the present session to divide the whole county of Butler into separate districts to be erected into townships.—J. Moore."

Another petition for the erection of townships was presented May 15, 1804. This petition represented that the inhabitants of the county at large labored under a great inconvenience for want of a sufficient number of townships in said county, and that they therefore prayed the honorable court to appoint suitable persons to lay out a convenient number of townships, and make report of their proceedings at the next session of court. The signers of this document were Matthew White, Jacob Mechling, James Bovard, John Negley, William Ayres, John Gilmore, Robert Hays, David Dougal, Josiah Crawford, John McCandless, Alexander White, Samuel Kinkaid, Samuel A. Rippy, William Skeer, William B. Young, James Thompson, John McBride, John David, William Elliott, Samuel Cunningham, Henry Evans and William Wasson.

Pursuant to this petition Judge Moore appointed John Cunningham, John David, and Barnett Gilliland a committee to inquire into the propriety of granting the prayer of the

petitioners, and to execute all other acts and duties required by the act of assembly in such case provided.

At the session of court held in August, 1804, the committee named tendered their report, in which they stated that they are of the opinion that it is absolutely necessary that the county should be divided into a convenient number of townships, and submitted Plan No. 1 and Plan No. 2 for the consideration and determination of the court. This report was endorsed by Judge John Parker who was then holding court in Butler, and continued under advisement until the next session. Plan No. 2 referred to in the report showed nine divisions, each seven and three-fourths miles square; one division thirteen miles, ninety-eight perches by five and one-half miles; one division ten miles by five and one-half miles; one division in the northwest corner of the county ten miles by five and one-half miles; and one division in the northwest corner five miles one hundred and fifty-two perches on the north line by five and one-half miles on the east line. The only township name given on the report is "Slippery Rock."

Report No. 1, or the minority report, was drawn to a scale and the townships named as follows: Connoquenessing in the southwest corner, Middlesex next, and Buffalo in the southeast corner. In the second tier Muhler, Butler and Connaught; on the third tier Muddycreek, Heidelberg and Clearfield; in the fourth tier Slippery Rock and Parker; and in the fifth or northern tier, Mercer in the northwest corner and Venango in the northeast corner. The minority report was practically adopted, but amended so far as the names were concerned, and the division of townships approved November 15, 1804, by Judge Parker. The names of the townships as amended were: Cranberry, Middlesex and Buffalo in the first tier; Connoquenessing, Butler and Clearfield in the second tier; Muddycreek, Center and Donegal in the third; Slippery Rock and Parker in the fourth; and Mercer and

Venango in the fifth tier, making in all thirteen townships. Previous to this time the county had been divided into six election districts, and these districts were superseded by the new order of townships.

During the years intervening between 1804 and 1853, six additional townships were created, making in all nineteen. A line extending from the west line of Butler to the Connoquenessing Creek and thence along that stream to the east line, divided the original Butler Township into North and South Butler. Connoquenessing Township was divided by a north and south line, creating East Connoquenessing and West Connoquenessing. Muddycreek was similarly divided, and the east half of the township was given the name of Franklin. A north and south line divided Slippery Rock township, and the eastern half was given the name of Cherry. Allegheny township was created out of the eastern half of Venango, and Washington and Fairview composed the other two townships.

On June 16, 1847, a petition for the erection of a township out of parts of Middlesex, South Butler, Cranberry and East Connoquenessing, to be called Ringold Township, was signed by ninety-three residents of those districts and presented to court. This petition was met by seven counter-petitions from the old townships, supplemented by an account of the large meeting held at Breakneck, now Evans City, to protest against the establishment of such a township. The opposition was led by Samuel Marshall, Andrew Boggs, Joseph Johnson, David Garvin, and Daniel Boggs, residents of the southwest portion of the county.

From the records it appears that in 1849 the school directors of Middlesex and Cranberry townships flatly refused to create a sub-school district for the accommodation of the citizens of those two townships. On the 10th of March the matter was considered at a meeting held at A. M. Brown's store and a petition was prepared to be presented to court

asking for the erection of school districts. The petitioners submitted a plat of the territory and asked the court to order the establishment of a new township and name it "Ringold." The court did not take kindly to this petition, and marked it with his disapproval.

A NEW COUNTY PROPOSED.

The snub inflicted by the court on the southwestern portion of the county burned in the breasts of its citizens for a number of years, and the desire for a change in the division of the townships took another shape in 1849, when a proposition was made to Legislature to create a new county to be named Lawrence out of parts of Beaver, Mercer and Butler counties. The measure received little support from Butler County people, who were pleased with Butler County as it stood, and the movement finally resulted in the creation of Lawrence County out of parts of Beaver and Mercer, the territory of Butler County remaining intact.

In 1853, on the petition of citizens of Buffalo, Middlesex and Cranberry townships, the Legislature passed an act creating ten townships out of the three named. The governor did not sign the act, but referred the question of the grievances of the citizens to the courts of Butler County.

PRESENT DIVISION OF TOWNSHIPS.

In the meantime, there was growing dissatisfaction in the county over the division of school districts and the townships, and a movement was undertaken which resulted in the division of the county into the thirty-three districts that exist today. The new movement was born in a little schoolhouse in which the late Major Cyrus Anderson of Butler then presided as teacher. The miserable condition of the building was called to the attention of the directors who were unable to afford relief until new townships or districts were formed, one of which at least they could govern. A petition was

drawn up and circulated for signers and the work of the reconstruction of the county was begun. On the 18th of June, 1853, a petition bearing forty-five signatures was presented to court asking that the prior petition of the people of Buffalo, Middlesex and Cranberry townships be denied, and that the act of the Legislature erecting ten townships be set aside. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, the court appointing three viewers to devise a plan for the division of the county into townships.

A petition of sundry citizens of the county asking for the division of the county into townships five miles square was presented to court on June 18, 1853. The signers set forth that the petitions from the people of Buffalo, Middlesex and Cranberry townships to the State Legislature asking that ten townships be erected out of the three named, were granted, and that an act was passed in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners; that the governor did not approve of that act, but remanded the whole question to the courts of Butler County, and that now the people of Butler County desire their disapproval of the petitioners' prayer as it would result in the division of the county into forty-three small townships.

The signers of this remonstrance asked the court to order that the whole county be divided into townships, each as nearly five miles square as possible. The court acquiesced in this opinion, and the same day, June 18, 1853, appointed Hugh McKee, Samuel M. Lane and James T. McJunkin commissioners to inquire into the propriety of granting the petition and to make a draft of the townships and of the division lines proposed, as well as of the lines of townships proposed to be altered, and to make a report before the next term of court. On November 19, 1853, the committee filed their report and opinion which were presented to Judge Agnew and associate judges. The report of the committee is an elaborate document in which is set forth the advantages of the

new division of townships, and which also considers the objections urged in connection with the disarrangement of school districts. The committee found it necessary to ascertain the exact dimensions of the county by actual survey, which was done by Hugh McKee.

According to this survey the county averages twenty-four miles and a fraction east and west, and thirty-three miles and a fraction north and south. To carry out the wish of the petitioners to create townships five miles square would, it was said, leave a fractional range of townships on two sides of the county, and a ground for future complaints, but by dividing the distance and approximating the direction of the order of court, five ranges of townships north and south, and seven east and west were secured, making in all thirty-three townships. Thirty-one of the townships are almost five miles square and contain about twenty-four square miles; the other two, owing to the diagonal northwestern boundary line of the county, varying a little from that size. The expense attending the proposed division which was one of the objections urged against it, was estimated by the committee at $600, or an average of about eight cents to each taxable. The report was signed by Hugh McKee and James T. McJunkin, the other member of the committee being absent, but was not immediately acted upon by the court. David Scott was appointed viewer to succeed Mr. Lane, and on March 6, 1854, signed the final report which was presented and considered by the court on March 29th that year. This provided for the establishment of thirty-three townships, all except three being nearly twenty-four square miles in area. The township of Mercer, having four unequal sides, lacked about one-third of a proportionate area, while the townships of Slippery Rock and Worth, owing to the division of the triangle lying to the north and west of them, contained a little more territory than an equal proportion. The triangle contained about six square

miles, and it was apportioned to the two townships named, each of which would lack a fraction of being the regular size without such addition. The order of court approving this division and creating the townships was signed March 29, 1854, and the thirty-three townships are named in order, beginning at the northwestern township of the northern range and running east, as follows: Mercer, Marion, Venango and Allegheny in the first tier; Slippery Rock, Cherry, Washington, Parker in the second; Worth, Brady, Clay, Concord and Fairview in the third; Muddycreek, Franklin, Center, Oakland and Donegal in the fourth; Lancaster, Connoquenessing, Butler, Summit and Clearfield in the fifth; Jackson, Forward, Penn, Jefferson and Winfield in the sixth; Cranberry, Adams, Middlesex, Clinton and Buffalo in the seventh.

Under the new order of townships an election of township officers and justices of the peace was ordered to be held April 28, 1854, under the act of that year.

At the March term of court, 1854, a petition was filed asking for the modification of the line between Slippery Rock and Worth townships. This petition was signed by Stephen Morrison, A. H. Boyle, A. Murphy, Thomas Kelly, Jr., John W. Martin, Thomas Kelly, A. G. Dennison, John Stoughton, William Gallagher, Thomas Boyle, C. Nussell, John Stoughton and John Brant.

On March 6, 1854, a remonstrance against the order of survey signed by forty-six citizens was filed, showing the whole plan to be disadvantageous to a large number of citizens. A long list of reasons are given in this remonstrance, the sixth of which is as follows: "We apprehend that the surveyors in their hurry to finish their work and influenced perhaps by the representations of a few individuals living north of the line, have unintentionally done injury and incommoded the whole township by accommodating a few at the expense of thirty or forty men."

NEW COUNTIES PROPOSED.

The dissatisfaction over new township lines took shape again in a proposition to carve part of a new county out of Butler County territory, which was presented to the Legislature in April, 1854. An Act passed the House of Representatives and was carried through the Senate providing for the erection of a new county out of parts of Westmoreland, Allegheny, Armstrong and Butler. The plotters succeeded in getting the bill through the House and the Senate without the knowledge of the people of Butler County, but they could not win any real support in Butler County, and hence the project fell through.

In February, 1856, the committee of the Legislature on new counties reported a bill for the erection of parts of Allegheny, Butler and Westmoreland into a county to be named Madison. According to this bill the townships of Middlesex, Clinton and Buffalo would have been detached from Butler County.

In January, 1861, a bill was introduced in the Legislature annexing the Anderson farm in West Deer Township, Allegheny County, to Butler County. The people of Butler were inclined to ignore additions as well as subtractions and this project met the fate of its predecessors.

The last attempt to filch territory from Butler County occurred in 1871, when the people of East Brady asked for the formation of a new county out of parts of Armstrong, Butler, Clarion and Venango counties. This was at the time the Great Western Iron Works were in operation at Brady's Bend, and the development of the oil fields along the Allegheny River had reached Parker's Landing and the northeastern section of Butler County. "The Northwestern Independent," a paper published by Clark Wilson at Parker, was the official organ of the agitators. In June, 1872, a bill authorizing the change of boundary between Butler and Arm-

strong counties was defeated in the House of Representatives, and shortly after the agitation about a new county ceased. Since that time the question of forming new counties out of Butler and parts of surrounding counties has been agitated several times, but no definite movement has ever been made.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The first meeting of the commissioners of Butler County was held November 9, 1803, in a log house on the site of the Clarence Walker residence on South Diamond Street, which was afterwards used for holding court and such other public purposes as was required until the erection of the county buildings. Two of the commissioners, Matthew White and James Bovard, took the oath of office on that date, but Jacob Mechling, the third commissioner, did not qualify until November 16, on which day the organization was completed and a term of four days begun. The time seems to have been employed in making estimates and adjusting a variety of business relative to the establishing of the office. On November 21, Mr. Mechling reported that districts Nos. 1 and 2 were laid off and the lines surveyed by Thomas Grimes at a cost of $5. Commissioners White and Bovard reported that districts Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 had been laid off by John Cunningham at a cost of $15. These districts were laid out under the act of Assembly of April 4, 1803, providing for the appointment of justices of the peace. On November 28, the commissioners were at Pittsburgh consulting with the commissioners of Allegheny County in regard to transferring the official records to Butler County, but little seems to have been accomplished prior to December 8, 1803, when duplicates of the records were received from Allegheny County showing the receipts and disbursements in the four townships of Butler County. The next item of business in December was the issuing of the first wolf order to John Cooper, the collector of Buffalo Township. At the same time a contract was entered

into with John Negley "for a place to accommodate the courts of justice of the town of Butler."

Toward the close of December, the commissioners again visited the commissioners of Allegheny County for the purpose of obtaining certain books and copies of records, but seem to have failed in their mission. They returned, however, with a copy of "Reed's Digest," which proved very useful to David Dougal, the commissioners' clerk. With so much written law at hand the commissioners were able to transact any public business that came before them, and the first public contract of importance appears to have been the awarding of the contract on January 16, 1804, to Samuel Meals for iron work of the "Public Prison." The tax duplicates of the several townships were issued on April 11, the amounts being:

For Slippery Rock	$364.00
For Middlesex	480.32
For Buffalo	166.32
For Connoquenessing	465.27
Total	$1,475.81

From the beginning of 1804 to October 25th of that year, the county commissioners rented a room for office purposes from William B. Young, to whom they paid $6 rent on that date.

In November, 1804, James Scott took the place of Jacob Mechling as a commissioner, and with Messrs. White and Bovard composed the board. The business of the month seems to have been the drawing of warrants to the judges and clerks of the general election held in October.

By the Act of March 12, 1800, erecting Butler County, it was provided that the place for holding courts of justice in the county should be fixed by the Legislature at any place not distant more than four miles from the center of the county. An Act was passed March 6, 1802, for the purpose

of establishing the places for holding courts in the counties of Armstrong, Butler and Mercer, and under its provisions the governor appointed Isaac Weaver, John Hamilton, Thomas Morton, James Brady and Pressly Carr Lane as commissioners to perform that duty.

The next step in the location of the seat of justice in Butler County was taken in conformity with an act passed March 8, 1803, by which John McBride, William Elliott and John David were appointed trustees of the County of Butler and authorized to survey three hundred acres of land on the north side of the Connoquenessing, near Samuel Cunningham's mill, "agreeably to a description given of the situation and boundary thereof expressed in the grant and obligation of Samuel Cunningham and Robert Graham, made by them to the governor for the use of Butler County."

The trustees were authorized to lay out a convenient lot or lots of land within the 300-acre tract not exceeding five acres, where the public buildings should be erected for the use of the county. The act further provided for the laying out of the residue of the 300 acres of land in town lots and described therein certain conditions which were to govern their sale.

THE FIRST COURT IN BUTLER COUNTY.

Still another act was passed April 2, 1803, under which Butler County was formally organized for judicial purposes. The counties of Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Mercer and Erie were made to form a separate circuit or district, numbered the sixth. One of the sections of this act set forth that the respective commissioners of the counties of Butler and Mercer should provide houses as near the respective centers of their counties as possible, in which they should hold their courts until court houses were provided.

The building provided in Butler was a rude log structure which stood in the middle of a hazel patch upon the south

side of the diamond (the site of the residence and office of the late Clarence Walker, Esq., of the Butler bar). This building served as a temple of justice until the first court house was built in 1807. It was only a log cabin and in it was held the first court in Butler County.

THE FIRST SESSION OF THE BUTLER COUNTY COURTS.

The first case brought in the Butler County Court of Common Pleas was a "summons" case, on the 25th day of November, 1803, Christopher McMichael being plaintiff and James Findley defendant. The verdict was for the defendant in the amount of $250. Messrs. Baldwin and Semple, lawyers of Pittsburgh, were respectively attorneys for plaintiff and defendant.

We quote the following and probably somewhat exaggerated account of this first session of the Butler County courts in November, 1803, from Henry M. Brackenridge's "Recollections of the West." Mr. Brackenridge was a son of the famous Hugh H. Brackenridge, for many years the leader of the Pittsburgh bar, and who had an active part in the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794 and wrote a history of the same. The younger Brackenridge came to Butler in 1803 to assume the duties of clerk to the first Prothonotary of the county, William Ayres. Says Henry M. Brackenridge:

"The first court held in Butler drew the whole population to the town, some on account of business, some to make business, but the greater part from idle curiosity. They were at that time chiefly Irish, who had all of the characteristics of that nation. A log cabin just raised and covered, but without window, sash or doors or daubing, was prepared for the hall of justice. A carpenter's bench with three chairs upon it was the judgment seat. The bar of Pittsburgh attended, and the Presiding Judge, a stiff, formal and pedantic old bachelor, took his seat, supported by the two Associate Judges, who were common farmers, one of whom was blind

of an eye. The hall was barely sufficient to contain the bench, bar, jurors and constables. But few of the spectators could be accommodated on the lower floor, the only one yet laid; many, therefore, clambered up the walls, and placing their hands and feet in the open interstices between the logs, hung there suspended like so many enormous Madagascar bats. Some had taken possession of the joists, and big John McJunkin (who until now had ruled at all the public gatherings) had placed a foot on one joist and a foot on another directly over the heads of their honors, standing with outstretched legs like the Colossus of Rhodes. The Judge's sense of propriety was shocked at this exhibition. The Sheriff, John McCandless, was called upon, and ordered to clear the walls and joists. He went to work with his assistants and soon pulled down by the legs those who were in no very great haste to obey. McJunkin was the last, and began to growl as he prepared to descend. 'What do you say, sir?' said the Judge. 'I say I pay my taxes, and have as good a reete here as iny mon.' 'Sheriff, Sheriff,' said the Judge, 'bring him before the Court!' McJunkin's ire was now up, and as he reached the floor he began to strike his breast, exclaiming, 'My name is John McJunkin, d'e see—here's the brist that never flunched, if so be it was in goode caase. I'll stan iny mon a hitch in Butler County, if so be he'll clear me o' the la!' 'Bring him before the Court,' said the Judge. He was accordingly pinioned, and if not gagged, at least forced to be silent while his case was under consideration. Some of the lawyers volunteered as amici curiae. Some ventured a word of apology for McJunkin. The Judge pronounced sentence of imprisonment for two hours in the jail of the county, and ordered the Sheriff to take him into custody. The Sheriff with much simplicity observed, 'May it plase the Coorte, there is no jail at all, at all, till put him in.' Here the Judge took a learned distinction, upon which he expatiated at some length for the benefit of the bar. He said, 'There were two

kinds of custody; first, safe custody; second, close custody. The first is when the body must be forthcoming to answer a demand or an accusation, and in this case the body may be delivered for the time being out of the hands of the law on bail or mainprize. This is the reason of the common law in relation to escape under capias ad satisfaciendum, and also why a second ca. sa. cannot issue after the defendant has been once arrested and then discharged by the plaintiff. In like manner, a man cannot be twice imprisoned for the same offense, even if he be released before the term of imprisonment has expired. This is clearly a case of close custody—arcta custodia, and the prisoner must be confined, body and limb, without bail or mainprize in some place of close incarceration.' Here he was interrupted by the Sheriff, who seemed to have hit upon a lucky thought: 'May it plase the Coorte, I'm just thinken that maybe I can take him till Bowen's pig pen—the pigs is kilt for the Coorte, and its empty.' 'You have heard the opinion of the Court,' said the Judge, 'proceed, sir; do your duty, Sheriff' "

"And the Sheriff duly proceeded to place his prisoner in 'durance vile,' but this was not the termination of the affair."

Brackenridge continues: "Peace and order had scarcely been restored, when the Sheriff came rushing to the house with a crowd at his heels, crying out, 'Mr. Jidge, Mr. Jidge! May it plase the Coorte!' 'What is the matter, Sheriff?' 'Mr. Jidge, Mr. Jidge! John McJunkin's got off, d'ye mind!' 'What, escaped, Sheriff? Summons the posse comitatus!' 'The pusse, the pusse; what's that, may it plase your honor? Now I'll jist tell you how it happened. He was goin' along quee-etly enough till we got till the hazel patch, an' all at once he pitched off intil the bushes, an' I after him; but a limb of a tree ketched me fut, and I pitched three rad off, but I fell forit, and that's good luck, ye minte.' The Judge could not restrain his gravity; the bar raised a laugh, and there

the matter ended, after which the business proceeded 'queeetly' enough."

The trial or law Judge who presided on the occasion just described was Hon. Jesse Moore, of Pittsburgh, and the Associate Judges were Hon. Samuel Findley, a sketch of whom was given in Chapter IX, and Hon. John Parker.

COURT HOUSE.

From the organization of the county until 1807 the business of the courts was transacted in rented quarters. The sessions of the court were held in a log building that stood on the south side of the Diamond on the site of the residence of the late Clarence Walker and near the Nixon Hotel, and the court records and dockets were kept at various houses in the town. In 1807 a brick court house was built on the site of the present building. It was a plain but substantial building, having east and west gables and a wooden cupola in the center of the roof, in which was hung a bell, which later is said to have done duty upon one of the churches in Prospect. The original building was in the form of a rectangle and stood on the property line, facing the east. North and south wings were added, which were used for the county offices. The court room was on the first floor and was paved with brick. The bar was separated from the audience room by a high wooden partition and a rail that was almost the height of a man's head. The furniture was plain and substantial as befitted the time. The north wing of the building was divided into two offices, the one facing Main Street, being occupied by the county commissioners, and that in the rear by the register and recorder. These offices had an entrance from Main Street and from the North Diamond. The south wing was divided in the same way, the front office being occupied by the Prothonotary, and that in the rear by the Sheriff. In addition to the Main Street and Diamond Street doors, the sheriff's office had a door that opened into the court

room inside of the bar. In the rear of the building was a large yard with a brick wall around it, about eight or nine feet high. This yard was paved with brick and contained the coal house and a number of small outbuildings. The second floor of the main building was divided into four apartments for the use of the grand jury, jury rooms and waiting rooms. This building was used for school purposes in its early history until school buildings could be provided in the borough. It was also frequently used for holding religious services by congregations without a regular house of worship of their own, and for holding Sunday schools which were organized at an early date.

The records of the county commissioners show that on January 6, 1807, the contract for erecting this building was let to Alexander Hill, and that from February 7, 1807, to September 8, 1809, he was paid the sum of $4,793.34, less $325.27 deducted by the referees or arbitrators to whom the differences between himself and the commissioners were submitted. A number of disbursements were made in 1824 for doors in the jail and courthouse, glazing windows and placing extra irons in and around the jail. Just when the north and south wings were built, it is not definitely known, but old residents of the town who can remember something about the first court house say that they were not built until some time after the original building was erected.

This building answered the purposes of the county until 1851, when the question of erecting new public buildings in Butler was presented to the county. As has always been the case when extensive improvements were suggested, the proposition met with some opposition on the part of the taxpayers. The fact that the public buildings of the county were not located near its geographical center had been the cause of complaint on the part of some of the residents in the country districts, and on January 26, 1852, the opponents of the scheme to rebuild the court house met at the Associate

Reformed Church near West Sunbury, and organized by electing John Murrin president, Thomas C. Thompson, Capt. James Stewart, Robert McCandless, John Prior, William Carothers, Alexander Gallagher, vice presidents, and George Boyd, J. W. Christy, S. S. Mahard, Allen Wilson and Patrick McBride, secretaries. A series of resolutions were adopted, the gist of which was that were new buildings to be erected, the center of the county should be selected, and the commissioners should be empowered to purchase a tract of land in such central position, and plot the area not required for public purposes into lots. The friends of this proposition saw in it an easy method of obtaining new buildings without increasing taxation; but they did not consider the vested interests of the people of Butler. This removal of the public building to the center of the county would have located the county seat at or near the present site of Holyoke Church in Center Township, the location originally selected by the committee appointed by the governor of the state in 1800 to locate the county seats of the new counties that had been erected that year, but which was changed to Butler at the suggestion of the Cunninghams.

The question of removing the county seat seems to have been seriously considered throughout the county, and on the 19th of February, 1852, an anti-removal meeting was held at Butler, which was presided over by John White of Franklin Township. At this meeting it was decided to take active and aggressive measures toward preventing the removal of the county seat to another location and to that end township committees were appointed to obtain signatures to a petition which was to be presented to the legislature on the subject.

The petition, bearing numerous signatures, was presented to the legislature, and in May that body passed a bill authorizing the commissioners of Butler County to borrow $20,000, at six per cent for a period of twenty years to be expended in the erection of public buildings. The act also provided that

the lenders of the sum of money mentioned should not be subject to taxation for that sum. This action of the legislature settled the county seat removal project for all time, and insured the erection of a new court house at Butler.

After the passage of this bill by the legislature and its approval by the governor, the board of commissioners secured the services of Architect Barr, and afterwards, in their official capacity, spent twelve days visiting the county seats of Lawrence, Beaver, Allegheny, Washington, Green, Fayette, Blair and Indiana Counties, examining their buildings. As the result of this trip the commissioners decided to build a more imposing and costly edifice than was at first contemplated, and this measure met with more opposition on the part of those who favored the county seat removal scheme. It was argued by the opposition that a much cheaper building would answer the purpose just as well and that a great amount of money would thus be saved to the taxpayers. Nevertheless bids were received for the proposed building, and on July 16, 1852, the contract was awarded to William Bell for $37,000. This amount was increased by extras to $40,000. After its completion the new court house was regarded as one of the largest and best public buildings in western Pennsylvania, and remained the pride of the county for more than a third of a century.

Work on the new building was commenced in 1853, but it was not completed until 1855. During the period of construction of the new court house, court was held in the basement story of the old Presbyterian Church on East Jefferson Street, and the county offices had their quarters in various parts of the town. A writer in the "Butler Eagle," in the latter part of the eighties thus describes the court house of 1853:

"It was built of excellent material, native sandstone and brick, the stone-work being cut in a substantial manner, and of a style of architecture which possessed great dignity and

POST OFFICE, BUTLER, PA.

beauty. The Goddess of Liberty with scales so delicately balanced in her right hand and the sword of Justice in the other so ingeniously carved on the front gable, was suggestive, and the statue of Gen. Richard Butler, who fell at St. Clair's defeat in 1791, and after whom the town and county were named, was admired by all who viewed the structure. So much was this statue prized that when it became necessary to improve the building somewhat, it was carefully lowered and finally placed on the comb of the roof in front of the improved court house of 1877. This improvement was made in the fall of 1877 under the supervision of the then board of commissioners, J. C. Donaldson, Robert Barrons and W. A. Christy. The improvement cost about $10,000. It consisted of a new roof and a change in the shape of the ceiling, replastering, frescoing and a modification of the cupola with the addition of a clock. It was much improved in appearance, but was still not large enough for present uses. Malcolm Graham, then of Butler, had the contract. With the purchase of additional buildings for some of the offices, it would have answered the needs of the county for perhaps fifty years. This idea would have been probably carried out had the building not been destroyed by fire December 11, 1883."

The court house of 1853 stood back from the property line of the street some distance, and was surrounded by an iron picket fence about six feet high. A similar iron fence at one time surrounded the Diamond Park on the east side of Main Street. At the time of the controversy over the removal of the county building to a central location, the population of the county was a little more than thirty thousand and the population of Butler borough according to the census of 1850 was 1148.

The addition of the town clock in the cupola of the court house in 1877 was the beginning of a new era in the customs of the people of Butler. Previous to that time, the ringing of the court house bell at 11 o'clock on Sunday mornings

called the people to divine services held in the various churches. This custom had prevailed for many years and the official bell-ringer for probably a quarter of a century was John McCollough, who was janitor of the court house. The old court house bell had a beautiful tone, and on a clear day could be heard nine or ten miles from the town, and after the establishment of the clock in the cupola it was the custom of the country people for four or five miles out of town to set their time-pieces by the striking of the hour by the "Town Clock." This bell was destroyed in the fire of December 11, 1883. The custom was not revived after the new court house was completed.

THE COURT HOUSE OF 1884.

Immediately after the fire of December 11, 1883, the commissioners set about to get temporary quarters for the court and county offices. The basement of the Methodist Episcopal Church was secured for the holding of court, and it was so used for the balance of the December term of Quarter Sessions, which was in session at the time of the fire. The county offices were established in different parts of the town for the time being, or until the commissioners could provide places for them. After some discussion and examination, the English Lutheran Church building, formerly Witherspoon Institute, was leased for a term of two years, and was occupied by the court and county officers.

At the March term of the Quarter Sessions Court held in 1884, the first legal step was taken toward the erection of a new court house. During the session of the regular term of court, the commissioners presented a paper to the court announcing the destruction of the court house by fire and accompanied with the statement of the financial condition of the county. Judge James Bredin, who was then presiding, submitted the question to the grand jury, of which James D. Anderson, of Penn Township, was foreman. The court am-

plified his remarks on the subject by suggesting to the grand jury the wisdom of erecting a commodious and substantial building. The grand jury in their final presentment to court reported favorably, advising the county commissioners to proceed with the rebuilding of the court house with whatever enlargements might be found necessary for the accommodation of the public business and recommending that they avail themselves of the services of experienced architects. In their presentment, the jury expressed the belief that such a building could be erected at a cost of $85,000.

The recommendation of the grand jury and the suggestion of an $85,000 building caused opposition, and when the question was again submitted to the grand jury at the June term of court, Judge McJunkin, who was then presiding, discouraged the proposition to erect an expensive building and expressed his views on the subject to the grand jury. This grand jury, of which Nathan M. Slater, of Butler, was the foreman, reported in favor of the new building, but placed the probable cost at $50,000. Some question having been raised as to the regularity of the drawing of the jury for the March and June sessions, nothing further was done until the September court, when the question was again referred to the grand jury, of which Henry Buhl, of Forward Township, was the foreman. This grand jury recommended that the new court house be built of stone or brick, or such material as the commissioners of the county, after diligent search and inquiry of good mechanics and master workmen, should think best, and the jury further recommended that the commissioners use all economy possible in the construction of a durable and sufficient building.

In the meantime, James P. Bailey, of Pittsburgh, had been selected as architect and the general plan of the building agreed upon. Three months were occupied in preparing the plans and specifications. Sealed bids were invited by publication for the erection of the building, which were opened

by S. T. Marshall, clerk of the commissioners, on the 13th day of September, 1884, in the court room and in the presence of the judges of the court and a large number of citizens. The bids, of which there were fifteen, ranging from $117,700 to $182,000, were read aloud by Jacob Ziegler, of the "Butler Herald," and were transcribed on the commissioners' minute book by the clerk of courts, W. B. Dodds.

The commissioners left the matter open for discussion for some time after the bids were opened, and they finally awarded the contract to R. B. Taylor, who was the lowest bidder and invited him to enter into a contract. Taylor's bid of $117,700 included all the work except that of frescoing, heating apparatus and the furniture for the bench and bar. Nothing was done by the commissioners until the meeting of the December court, when a bill of equity was filed on the part of those who were opposed to erecting such an expensive building. A preliminary injunction was granted, as prayed for, by Judge McJunkin, and on their petition to court, Taylor, the contractor, and Bailey, the architect, were permitted to become co-defendants to the bill with the commissioners. Upon this, rules to show cause were issued and answers were filed. After hearing, the rules were made absolute. The December grand jury, of which D. R. Kennedy, of Muddycreek Township, was foreman, protested against the erection of the court house on the Bailey plan as being too expensive and extravagant, condemned the stone walls proposed and wanted a fireproof building erected at a cost of $76,000. The old board of commissioners retired at the close of 1884, and the new board, composed of John M. Turner, of Parker Township; J. C. Bredin, of Clay Township; and John C. Kelly, of Adams Township, took their seats on the first Monday of January, 1885. The litigation over the contract for the new court house was resumed by Bailey and Taylor, who took out a writ of error and the case was heard on January 23, 1885, in the Supreme Court, then in session in Philadelphia. After

a hearing this tribunal dissolved the injunction granted by the courts of Butler County, at the cost of the plaintiffs. After some delay the commissioners ratified the contract entered into by the old board with Bailey and Taylor. Owing to the delay caused by the legal controversy over the letting of the contract, work was not begun on the new building until April 6, 1885, and was completed in July of the following year.

COURT HOUSE OF 1908.

When the new court house was completed and occupied in 1885, it was imagined that the county would be amply provided for for at least fifty years. The constant increase in population and the consequent increase in business of the court of the county as the years passed on, created the necessity of enlarging the quarters of the public offices and providing means for the adequate protection of the county dockets and court records. On the 1st of March, 1906, N. S. Grossman, William Seibert and G. F. Easley, county commissioners, employed J. C. Fulton, of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, as architect to prepare plans and specifications for the remodeling and enlarging of the court house. On March 8, 1907, a contract was let to George Schenck, of Butler, and work was commenced in the same month. The repairs included the moving of the side walls out to the street line, the addition of a third story, a new roof, and the fire-proofing of the vaults in all the offices of the first floor, and in the basement. The total cost of the improvements was about $155,000, to provide for the payment of which the commissioners issued bonds to the amount of $125,000 on October 1, 1907, and the second issue of bonds on October 1, 1908, to the amount of $30,000. On May 8, 1907, the documents of the various offices of the court house were removed to the sixth floor of the Butler County National Bank Building, where quarters were provided during the time that the repair work was being done.

The heating plant in the new building was installed by the Armstrong Warming and Ventilating Company, of Pittsburgh. The decorating was done by the William G. Andrews Decorative Company, of Clinton, Iowa; the marble wainscoting and tile floors by the Logan Company of Pittsburgh; the fixtures by the Morreau Gas Fixture Manufacturing Company of Cleveland, Ohio; the counters by the Art Metal Construction Company of Jamestown, New York; the furniture by A. H. Andrews Company of Chicago, Ill.; the slate-roofing by Carl Barnard, of Butler, and the gutters and valleys by J. G. & W. Campbell, of Butler. The building was completed and ready for occupancy the middle of October, 1908.

When the first steps were taken towards the remodeling of the court house in March, 1906, an advisory committee composed of five members of the bar and two local contractors was appointed to assist the commissioners and architect in preparing the plans and specifications. This committee, which rendered valuable and acceptable services, consisted of Hon. James M. Galbreath, Alexander Mitchell, Levi M. Wise, Everett L. Ralston and S. F. Bowser, of the bar, and George Schenck and Ed. Weigand, of the local contractors and builders.

The court house of 1908 is an edifice that the people of Butler County can call the attention of the passing stranger to with some pride. The interior is well finished, the decorations are beautiful, and the mural paintings illustrating historic places and scenes in the county, show an artistic taste in keeping with the age. The building is well heated, well lighted, and absolutely fireproof. Compared to its predecessors, it is a magnificent palace, but yet not out of keeping with the dignity and the important position the county holds in the commonwealth, and it will long stand as a credit to its builders and the public spirit of the citizens of the county.

COUNTY JAILS.

According to Brackenridge's "History of Western Pennsylvania," the first prison in Butler was Bowen's pig-pen, which stood a short distance east of the log house in which the first court of the county was held in 1803. The first jail of which there is any definite record in the county was built by Abraham Brinker and stood on the corner of South Washington Street and the Vogeley Alley. This old building was constructed of logs and brick and was used for many years as a cabinet-maker's repair shop, and was only torn down about the beginning of the present century. From the records of the transactions of the county commissioners in 1804, it would appear that work had been commenced on the county jail, for on January 16th of that year a warrant was drawn to Samuel Meals for "iron work on the public prison." In May of the same year, James Blashford was paid for carpenter work done on the jail, and on the 7th of June the commissioners settled with Abraham Brinker for building the jail "according to agreement." Later in the year, warrants were drawn to William Freeman for plank used in the jail, and to Matthew Thompson for making spikes. In the following year, Benjamin White was paid for thirty logs and 1,000 brick, for the county jail, and in 1806 Paris Bratton was paid for building a picket fence about the jail lot. This old log building appears to have answered the purpose of a public prison until 1817, when a new stone jail was finished.

THE FIRST STONE JAIL.

From the same records in the commissioners' office, it appears that John Negley of Butler began the erection of a stone jail on the site of the present jail in 1812. From various causes the work was delayed and the building was not completed until 1817. This building answered the purposes of the county for almost half a century, and was not replaced

until 1867. In 1821 the commissioners authorized the jail doors to be covered with sheet iron, and in 1830 sheet iron was placed on the west wall of the prison room, and other repairs were made to add to the security of the building. The iron used in these repairs was secured with much difficulty and was hauled from Pittsburgh on wagons.

The old prison was a gloomy enough affair, and while it would not be regarded as a safe place in which to keep criminals of the present day, it answered its purpose very well. During these years, the jail yard was surrounded by a stone wall and the prisoners were allowed to exercise in the yard for an hour or so every day. The old prison was provided with a dungeon, which was located in the basement, and was used only for the safe keeping of desperate criminals. A large iron ring was fastened in the stone floor of this dungeon, to which heavy iron shackles were fastened, and when the prisoner was thus secured he had little chance of escape. It is said that Mohawk was confined in this part of the jail a part of the time while he was kept a prisoner, and after his execution the iron shackles and manacles were kept hanging on the wall and were a source of terror and wonder to the bad boys of the town who heard many weird stories about them.

In May, 1867, the county commissioners awarded a contract to S. G. Purvis & Company of Butler for building a new jail. The stone prison was enlarged to its present dimensions and the sheriff's residence was built on the street line in front of the prison. With some repairs and additional cells constructed of boiler plates, this prison lasted until 1898, when the interior was torn out and the building remodeled.

On the 5th of January, 1898, the county commissioners opened bids for the construction of the jail and sheriff's residence and the contract was awarded to the Van Dorn Iron Company of Cleveland, Ohio, for $19,924. On March 4th

of the same year, the commissioners issued bonds to the amount of $20,000 at three and one-half per cent interest to pay for the expenses of remodeling the jail. The stone work on the prison was sublet to George Schaffner of Butler, and the contract for the carpenter work and finishing was let to George Schenck of Butler. While the building was being repaired, Sheriff W. B. Dodds kept his prisoners in the Mercer County jail. The new prison is provided with two tiers of cells and will accommodate about forty prisoners. On the third floor there is located a separate apartment for women and children and a hospital room for the care of the sick. The entire building is brick, with the best sanitary appliances, and compares favorably with similar prisons in the state.

THE COUNTY HOME.

From the formation of the county until 1898, each township and borough was constituted a separate poor district and provided for the care of the paupers and indigent persons within their respective districts. While this arrangement had its advantages, it proved unsatisfactory in many ways, and in 1898 the county commissioners submitted the question of erecting a county home to a vote of the people at the spring election held on February 15th. While the proposition was vigorously opposed in some localities, it was carried by a good majority in the county and immediate steps were taken toward purchasing a farm and erecting suitable buildings on it.

On December 24, 1898, Commissioners John Mitchell, Harmon Seaton, and D. H. Sutton, employed Owesley and Boucherle, architects of Youngstown, Ohio, to prepare plans and specifications for buildings. In the meantime the question of a suitable site was under discussion and the commissioners were offered the choice of three or four locations: One of these was the Wall farm near Evans City, another was

the Stevenson and Bach farms on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at the present site of East Butler, and the third was the John Doerr farm in Butler Township south of the borough line. The Adams farm at Wick Station on the Bessemer road was also offered. On January 25, 1899, the commissioners considered a resolution to the effect that the John Doerr farm of two hundred acres could be purchased at the price of $70 per acre. The board was hopelessly divided on the resolution and the vote stood Mitchell and Seaton for and Sutton against it. It was argued by the opposers of the Doerr farm location that it was too far away from the railroad and that it would be difficult to procure and maintain a sufficient supply of water. An appeal was taken from the action of the commissioners by D. H. Sutton and others and the matter was brought before Judge John M. Greer for a hearing.

A number of witnesses from surrounding counties were put on the stand by the opposition to show that the Doerr farm was not a suitable location, and after a lengthy hearing the court decided that it did not have jurisdiction in the matter and that the choice of a location lay with a majority of the board of commissioners. On March 20, 1899, the commissioners passed a resolution to the effect that the Doerr farm be purchased and at the same time issued bonds to the amount of $15,000 for the purchase of the farm. Pending the issuing of the bonds, the commissioners secured a temporary loan of $8,000 to apply on the first payment on the farm. On the 5th of April the commissioners employed Owesley and Boucherle as architects to supervise the construction of the building, and on the 28th of June the architects' plans were adopted. Bids were advertised for and opened on July 25, 1899, for the erection of the building. The following bids were received at that time:

William Feigle, of Butler	$61,798
Henry Schenck, of Erie	67,611
Constable Bros., of Erie	65,985

G. Krutt & Co., Findlay, Ohio____ 63,657
Thomas Lightbody, Youngstown, Ohio _____ 57,876
George Schenck, Butler_____ 56,590
Edward Dumnaugh, Evans City_ 64,260
Fred Rausher, Butler_____ 61,726

On the basis of the above bids and certain changes in the plans amounting to $1,132, making a total of $57,722, the contract was awarded to George Schenck, of Butler, for the erection of the buildings. Other contracts awarded were the heating and ventilating to McGinnis, Smith & Co., of Pittsburgh, for $23,511; electric wiring to the Youngstown Electric Light Company, Youngstown, Ohio, $3,286; plumbing to Frank Huff of Butler for $4,372; sewage system to C. F. L. McQuistion, of Butler, for $4,250; water tower and tank to C. F. L. McQuistion, of Butler, for $1,850; combination electric light and gas fixtures to the Butler Light, Heat & Motor Company for $904. On August 22, 1899, the plans for the buildings were presented to the court for approval. Judge Greer took exceptions to the location of the buildings on the northwestern corner of the farm, favoring a location on the Saxonburg Road, and took occasion to say that he was powerless in the matter as the question of location lay entirely with the commissioners. The commissioners were not unanimous on many other matters pertaining to the purchase of the county farm and the erection of the buildings as well as the matter of the location, and on the resolution selecting the present location of the buildings, Commissioner Sutton voted nay. On September 29, 1899, the commissioners issued bonds to the amount of $100,000 at three and one-half per cent for the purpose of paying the expenses of building. The estimated cost of the buildings and improvements upon which the bond issue was based is as follows:

Buildings _____$57,872
Heating and ventilating_____ 23,511

Plumbing	4,372
Sewage	4,200
Storm sewer	1,000
Water tower and tank	2,000
Electric wiring	1,683
Water well	237
Inspector's services	200
Architect's services	4,925

On August 14, 1900, commissioners awarded the contract to Fred Winters for the masonry of a barn and the contract for the superstructure to Cooper Brothers, of Valencia. The buildings were completed in October, 1900, and on the 25th of that month the poor from the north end of the county were received and installed in the new home.

The buildings are constructed of brick with Berea stone trimmings and are equipped with every modern appliance for the comfort and security of the inmates. When the commissioners settled with the contractor on September 11, 1900, extras were allowed to amount to $10,056. At the same time, a bond issue was made to the amount of $1,600 bearing three and one-half per cent interest to pay for the additional expenses and buildings that had not been counted in the regular estimate. The total cost of the farm and buildings to the county was about $132,000.

EARLY LAND LITIGATION.

Litigation concerning title to land was more common within the limits of the Cunningham district than elsewhere in the early history of Butler County. Robert Morris' effects were sold in 1807 at marshal's sale in Philadelphia, and the warrants for the Butler County lands went into the hands of Stephen Lowrey of Maryland and other speculators. Lowrey's purchase consisted of one hundred and seven warrants, which covered many tracts on which the pioneers had many permanent improvements, and the real troubles between the

contending speculators and the holders of the land began. Many of the settlers who had no warrants for the land were summarily dispossessed of their squatter homes by the land jobbers, and others were compelled to make terms as best they could. The feeling against the speculators ran very high, and considering the character of the frontiersmen with whom they had to deal, it is surprising that more trouble did not result from the controversy other than that which was carried on in the courts. As it was, much ill feeling was engendered and, on one occasion at least, blood was shed.

THE SHOOTING OF MAXWELL.

The agrarian trouble on the Duffy farm west of the borough of Butler in 1815 was the direct outcome of the persecutions of the settlers by the land speculators which had been going on relentlessly for a period of almost twenty years. The land in question was part of the Morris estate which had been purchased by Stephen Lowrey, and the latter claimed ownership in 1815. Previous to this time, the farm had been entered by Abraham Maxwell on the ground that no previous settlement had been made on the tract in accordance with the act of 1792; and he was advised by his attorney, William Ayres, Esq., of Butler, that his claim was valid. He accordingly built a cabin on the ground and made quite an extensive clearing. The land was covered, however, by one of Morris' warrants which had been taken out in the name of Christian Stake, and was one of the 107 tracts which came into the hands of Lowrey at the sale of Morris' warrants.

In the spring of 1814, Maxwell leased the property to Samuel Robb, and soon afterward Lowrey brought suit of ejectment against the owner and the lessee, and obtained a judgment in the United States court at Philadelphia. By reason of the defendant's default of appearance, the order of ejectment was placed in the hands of a deputy marshal named Parchment, who made preparations to dispossess Robb. The

latter refused to give peaceable possession, and he was backed in his decision by the farmers in the surrounding country, many of whom had located on land claimed by Lowrey and had suffered or expected to suffer ejectment. The officer did not then attempt to use violence, but one morning in October, 1815, he returned to Butler with an organized posse for the purpose of carrying out the order of the court. The officer and his posses assembled at the old hotel on South Main Street, where the Willard Hotel now stands, and there met a number of farmers from the surrounding country, all of whom were bitterly opposed to land jobbers in general and Lowrey in particular. Both parties were armed with rifles. When the officer and his posse, including the land owner, Lowrey, started out upon the road leading along the creek to Maxwell's cabin, they were closely followed by the farmers, who were determined to oppose the ejectment of Robb. The two parties met again at Robb's cabin, where Robb met them at the door and refused the deputy marshal possession. The members of the officer's party, the armed farmers, and the little squad of men and boys from the village who had followed the contestants to the spot from curiosity to see what the outcome would be, crowded around Parchment and Robb. When they heard the refusal of the latter to yield to the officer's demand, and saw that no immediate effort was to be made to take forcible possession of the premises, they fell back and broke into little groups to talk over the situation. Lowrey and Maxwell were standing close together conversing by the side of a rail fence which ran from the cabin to the public road, when the confused sound of the many voices was suddenly broken by the sharp crack of a rifle. Maxwell cried out, "I'm shot; I'm shot," and fell to the ground. Persons whose attention was not immediately drawn toward Maxwell, saw a man, rifle in hand, bounding through the bushes up the hillside. Excitement and consternation prevailed among the group of men at the cabin. Maxwell was apparently dying, and his friends believed that the murder-

ous shot was fired by one of Lowrey's followers. The farmers excitedly abused Lowrey as the instigator of the crime, and threatened violence, and for a time it looked as though a serious riot would result. The argument of the cooler heads among the crowd finally prevailed, and the land speculator and the officers were allowed to depart in peace. Maxwell's wounds were of a serious nature, and his life hung in the balance for many days; but he finally recovered, and at the end of two months was removed from Robb's cabin to his own home a few miles distant.

The fact that Maxwell was shot led to the belief that one of the land speculator's party was guilty of the crime, but later when all the circumstances were reviewed, it became the opinion of most of the people that the man who fired the shot was one of the farmers who sympathized with Maxwell and that he was endeavoring to kill or at least wound Lowrey. In the confusion, he accidentally shot Maxwell, who was the champion of the squatters. It was never positively known who fired the shot, though it is said that Abraham McCandless, at one time sheriff of Butler County, who died in 1893, was present at the tragedy and with a playmate, Jacob Brinker, saw and recognized the man who fired the shot but whose identity, however, they never revealed.

This occurrence was the means of changing most radically the policy of the land speculators. Up to this time they had almost invariably dispossessed the settlers of their lands by suits of ejectment; but after the shooting of Maxwell almost all of the contested claims for lands were compromised, the farmer being allowed a certain portion of the tract on which he was settled for his improvement, or granted the whole upon payment of a nominal sum of money.

THE END OF THE LAND JOBBERS.

From the close of October, 1815, to July, 1818, the land speculators resorted to compromise and arbitration rather than to law. In July, 1818, Dunning McNair, of Glade Mills,

then called Woodville, gave notice through the papers published in Butler that, as Colonel Stephen Lowrey made sales and received money for lands in the Cunningham district, which were the property of Robert Morris and said McNair, buyers in the future should deal directly with him, as he could not conceive by what authority Mr. Lowrey had the right or power to interfere. This notice was continued unanswered until March 17, 1819, when Stephen Lowrey published a friendly caution in the same paper, in which he invited all persons interested to call upon him in the town of Butler when he would show them in whom the title to the lands was really vested.

Owing to the reversion of the lands to the State under the acts of 1792, 1795 and 1799, the time for applying for donation land was extended to 1810. In the meanwhile, the board of property, misconstruing the act of April, 1802, placed tickets for the bad lands in the wheel from which the soldiers drew.

THE McKEE AND VARNUM CASE.

Under the act of reversion, Andrew McKee bought two hundred acres in the second Donation District, for which a patent was issued February 8, 1804. Enoch Varnum claimed the greater part of the tract as a settler and improver of 1797, and the State Supreme Court decided in his favor some time prior to 1823. The legislature accepted the law but in justice to McKee, who held a patent from the estate, an indemnity was granted to him. Thus the claim of the actual settler was recognized and the error of the board properly corrected. The question of "squatter sovereignty" slept until after the oil fields were opened, when it was revived in several localities, the most notable case occurring in Renfrew in the days of the oil excitement. This case grew out of the ownership of the Purviance land and was the most stirring agrarian trouble since 1815.

CHAPTER XIII

GENERAL RICHARD BUTLER AND BARON STEUBEN.

GENERAL BUTLER A LAWYER—SERVED IN BOQUET'S EXPEDITION—SERVED IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—HIS MILITARY RECORD—EXPEDITION AGAINST INDIANS—KILLED IN BATTLE ON THE MIAMI—HIS WILL—BARON STEUBEN—HIS MILITARY TRAINING—WASHINGTON'S ESTEEM FOR HIM—HIS SERVICE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

General Richard Butler, for whom Butler County is named, was such an outstanding character in Pennsylvania in the days when the foundation of America's present greatness was being laid, that we deem it not inappropriate to devote this chapter to his biography. The following sketch of his life was written by Dr. William H. Egle, former State Librarian of Pennsylvania, and one of the ablest historians that our state has produced.

"Richard Butler, the eldest child of Thomas and Eleanor Butler, emigrants from the north of Ireland, was probably born in what is now York County, Pennsylvania, April 1, 1743, although most biographers state he was born in Ireland. He was educated at the school of Rev. Mr. Allison, Chester County, and studied the profession of law. He served as an ensign in Capt. James Hendrick's company of the First Pennsylvania Battalion, in Col. Henry Boquet's expedition of 1764, and there received his first experience in the military art. At the outset of the Revolutionary struggle, he entered the Pennsylvania Line as major of the Eighth Regiment, commissioned July 20, 1776; was promoted lieutenant-colonel March 12, 1777, ranking from August 28, 1776, and

transferred to lieutenant-colonel of Morgan's rifle command June 9, 1777, whom he afterwards succeeded, and distinguished himself on many occasions. This regiment was made up of picked men detached from the several regiments of the Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia Line. He was considered by Washington and General Wayne one of the ablest partisan officers of the Revolution and most familiar with Indian life and affairs. It is said that he knew several Indian dialects, and had been requested by the commander-in-chief to compile an Indian vocabulary.

"When General Burgoyne advanced against General Gates, Washington sent Butler's Rifles from the banks of the Delaware to protect the flank and rear of Gates from the Indians under Brant; and after participating most efficiently and successfully in the battle of Saratoga, October, 1777, were ordered back to Washington's headquarters. The same regiment distinguished itself at the battle of Monmouth, June, 1778, and when Washington in a dispatch to Congress, animadverted on the conduct of Gen. Charles Lee on that occasion, he also stated that 'Colonel Butler's was the only command which fired a gun.' He was promoted colonel of the Ninth Pennsylvania, and under his command this regiment took a prominent and honorable share in the capture of Stony Point; and St. Clair to Reed, in a letter dated July 25, 1779, says: 'My friend, Colonel Butler, commanded one of the attacks and distinguished himself.'

"After the revolt in the Pennsylvania Line, the Ninth Regiment generally re-enlisted under their old colonel and his captains in the Fifth Pennsylvania, who commanded it during the campaign under General Wayne in the south. Of his career in that department we have extant a characteristic letter to Gen. William Irvine, published in the first volume of 'Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution.' General Henry Lee, in his 'Memoirs of the War in the Southern De-

partment of the United States,' alludes to the incidents referred to in that letter, as follows:

"'While in his camp before Williamsburg the British general learned that we had some boats and stores on the Chickahominy River. Hither he detached Lieutenant-colonel Simcoe, with his corps and the Yagers, to destroy them. This service was promptly performed; but the American general, having discovered from his exploring parties the march of Simcoe, detached on the 26th, Lieutenant-colonel Butler, the Pennsylvania Line, the renowned second and rival of Morgan at Saratoga. The rifle corps, under Majors Call and Willis, and the cavalry, which did not in the whole exceed one hundred and twenty effectives, composed Butler's van. Major MacPherson of Pennsylvania led this corps, and having mounted some infantry behind the remnant of Armand's Dragoons, overtook Simcoe on his return near Spencer's plantation, six or seven miles above Williamsburg. The suddenness of MacPherson's attack threw the Yagers into confusion; but the Queen's Rangers quickly deployed, and advanced to the support of the Yagers.

"'Call and Willis had now got up to MacPherson's support with their riflemen, and the action became fierce. Lieutenant Lollar, at the head of a squadron of Simcoe's Hussars, fell on Armand's remnant and drove it out of line, making Lieutenant Breso and several privates prisoners. Following his blow, Lollar turned upon our riflemen, then pressing upon the Queen's Rangers; and at the same moment, Captain Ogilvie, of the Legion Cavalry, who had been sent that morning from camp with his troops for the collection of forage, accidentally appeared on our left flank. The rifle corps fell back in confusion upon Butler, drawn up in the rear with his Continentals. Satisfied with the repulse of the assailing troops, Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe began to retire; nor was he further pressed by Butler, as Cornwallis had moved with the main body, on hearing the first fire, to shield Simcoe.'

"In October following, in view of Colonel Butler's valuable services prior to and at the capture of Yorktown, he was honorably designated to plant our flag upon the British works after the surrender of Cornwallis; and though Colonel Butler detailed for this purpose his ensign, Maj. Ebenezer Denny, being probably partial to him as coming from his own town, Carlisle, where the families were near neighbors, yet Baron Steuben, unexpectedly and offensively appropriated this honor to himself, and Colonel Butler that night 'sent the arrogant foreigner a message, as everyone expected, and it took all the influence of Rochambeau and Washington to prevent a hostile meeting.' In this business, however, we have the following statement, according to which the baron's conduct was approved: 'When the commissioners were discussing and arranging the terms of surrender, Lafayette, whose turn it was next to command the trenches, marched with his division to relieve the baron. The latter refused to be relieved, urging that having received the flag, the rules of European warfare secured him the right to retain the command until the surrender of the place. Lafayette appealed to Washington, who, after consulting Count Rochambeau, and other foreign officers, informed him that the baron was entitled to the command, and must retain it until the matter under discussion should be decided.'

"On a plan of Carlisle, made in 1764, the Butler home is then and there indicated as being lot 61, West Main Street. We have some letters written by him, and afterwards by his widow, as well as letters which we carefully copied from the originals now among the archives of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, written by him to a friend, Gen. William Irvine, then commissioner of public accounts in New York, and they indicate Carlisle as his home. These letters, which are dated at Carlisle, besides some written by him thither when absent in the field of military service, extend from September, 1782, to July, 1789. In September, 1789, his letters

begin to be dated at Pittsburg, and the last one we have, posted from Pittsburg, is in August, 1790. It was the next year that he was killed in battle. We are thus particular, as these facts are not generally known, and in order to establish the claims of Carlisle to him as being a resident and citizen of the place the greater part of his life.

"After the close of the Revolutionary War, and when residing in Carlisle, the public service repeatedly called his attention and presence elsewhere, especially to Fort Pitt, on business relating to the Indians, with whom he was well acquainted, and a very trusted commissioner of the Government among them, and hence he was generally and favorably known in that place. As an evidence of this statement, we will here mention what might now be regarded as a small matter, but, in the olden time it was intended as a marked compliment and tribute to a great and popular man. Brackenridge, in his 'Recollections,' speaking of taverns and tavern-keepers of Pittsburg, says: 'When I can first remember, the sign of General Butler kept by Patrick Murphy, was the head tavern, and the first hotel in the town, just as the painted portrait of Washington or Lafayette or Jackson, or Perry, was often hoisted at the front of a public house to dignify and distinguish it, and to attract patronage. Throughout these many years a street in Pittsburg bears his name. Many a partial parent called a son after him. General O'Hara, of Pittsburg, gave the name of Richard Butler to one of his sons, with whom we were intimately acquainted, whose family we often visited at Guyasuta Place, and where still resides his only living daughter, Mrs. William M. Darlington. Butler County, as well as the town of Butler, was named in honor of the general, and the same honorable name has been conferred on counties and towns and townships in other sections of the Union.'

"But what had been his character and public services? We answer briefly: He was a brave and intrepid soldier,

quick to perceive duty and as quick to perform it, and he possessed in a high degree the attachment of his men and the confidence of Washington.

"Colonel Butler was at Fort McIntosh, now Beaver, on the 29th of September, 1785, as his will, to which we shall presently refer, was dated at that place. 'The will,' writes Judge M. C. Herman, of Carlisle, to whom we are indebted for some of the facts here given, 'appears to have been written hurriedly, and on the eve of some dangerous expedition, for he says:

" 'Being in perfect health and senses think it my duty (as I am going far from my family, and into some degree of danger more than generally attend at my happy and peaceful home), to make such arrangement of my worldly affairs as I wish and desire may take place in case of my death, which I hope for the sake of my family, the Great and Almighty God will avert.'

"Upon the return from this expedition, Colonel Butler remained at Pittsburg, and owning considerable property in that neighborhood, he was quite prominent in securing the formation of the new county of Allegheny. The Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania appointed him, September 30, 1788, lieutenant for that county, and on the 2nd of October following, the General Assembly appointed him commissioner, with Col. John Gibson, to purchase from the Indians their claim to the triangle on Lake Erie. In November, 1788, in connection with his brother, William Butler, James Robinson and Daniel Elliott, made purchase of the reserved lots opposite the town of Pittsburg. He was commissioned one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny County, November 21, 1788, which he resigned in December, 1790, having been elected to the Assembly from the district composed of Allegheny and Westmoreland Counties.

"Upon the expiration of his term of service in the Assembly, Colonel Butler returned to Pittsburg. The failure of

Gen. Josiah Harmer's expedition against the western Indians occurred in the autumn of 1790. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was then appointed commander-in-chief of the United States army. Colonel Butler was appointed major-general, and second in command, and fell when that army was defeated on the Miami in the bloody battle fought against the allied Indians under Brant, on the 4th of November, 1791. The expedition had originally numbered about 2000 men; on the day of action it had been reduced to 1400, and of this force 913 were killed, wounded and missing. A battalion of artillery was almost entirely destroyed. St. Clair was a great civilian and brave soldier, but, like the unfortunate Braddock, probably did not sufficiently understand and appreciate Indian warfare, or his army may not have been properly trained and disciplined to meet such a foe; and many believed that if Butler had had the command, the result would have been different. Two of his brothers, Cols. Thomas and Edward Butler, were also in the disastrous battle in which the general had fallen, and the first was severely wounded. Major Ebenezer Denny, the aid-de-camp of General St. Clair (he had previously been the aid-de-camp to General Harmar, after whom he named his eldest son, and he named his youngest son after St. Clair), gives a detailed account of that battle in his military journal; and his son, Dr. William H. Denny, in his admirable memoir of his father, thus speaks of it:

"'After General Butler had received his first wound, he continued to walk in front, close along the line, with his coat off, and his arm in a sling, encouraging the men, and retired only after receiving a second wound in the side. The commander-in-chief sent Major Denny, with his compliments, to inquire how he was. He found him in the middle of the camp, in a sitting posture, supported by knap-sacks; the rifle balls of the Indians, who now surrounded closely the whole camp, concentrated upon that point. One of the wounded general's servants and two horses were shot here. He seemed,

however, to have no anxiety, and to the inquiry of his aid-de-camp he answered that he felt well. Whilst making this reply, a young cadet from Virginia, who stood by his side, was hit on the cap of the knee by a spent ball, and cried so loudly with the pain and the alarm, that General Butler actually shook his wounded side with laughter. This satisfied Major Denny that the second wound was not mortal, that the General being very fleshy, the ball might not have penetrated a vital part. He always believed that he might have been brought away and his life saved. Probably his own aid-de-camp, Maj. John Morgan, may have offered to bring him off, as was his duty, and the wounded General declined, conscious that his weight and helplessness would only encumber his brave young friend for no use, and hinder him from saving himself.'

"About the time to which reference is here made, it is reliably stated that the youngest brother, Capt. Edward Butler, removed the general from the field and placed him near the road by which he knew the army must retreat, and on returning to the field found his other brother, Major Thomas Butler, shot through both legs. He then removed him to the side of the general, who, learning that the army was in retreat, insisted on being left alone, as he was mortally wounded, and that he should endeavor to save their wounded brother. He consequently placed Thomas on an artillery horse captured from a retreating soldier, and taking a sad leave of their gallant and noble brother, 'they left him in his glory.' A letter from Edward Butler to his brother Pierce, of Kentucky, dated Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, November 11, 1791, says:

" 'Yesterday I arrived here with our worthy brother, Major Thomas Butler, who is illy wounded, he having one leg broken, and shot through the other. I hope, however, he will do well. He has borne the hard fortune of that day with the soldierly fortitude you might have expected from so brave

a man. We left the worthiest of brothers, Gen. Richard Butler, in the hands of the savages, but so nearly dead that, I hope, he was not sensible of any cruelty they might willingly wreak upon him.'

"We do not know just when he died or how he died. All we know of his end is that, out of regard for the welfare of others, and with a heroic and self-sacrificing spirit, he desired to be left behind. His desire was granted, sadly and reluctantly, and we, too, can only hope that he was not conscious of any savage indignity. In the autumn of 1793, General Wayne, who had succeeded General St. Clair, in his expedition against the allied Indians, obtained possession of the ground on which the Americans had been defeated in 1791, which he fortified and named Fort Recovery. Here he carefully collected, and with the honors of war, interred the bones of the slain of the 4th of November, 1791.

"Sixty years after the death of General Butler, his nephew, Col. E. G. W. Butler, son of Col. Edward Butler, received his Uncle Richard's sword, a 'Toledo,' from Gen. W. L. Gaither, of Maryland, who said it had been presented to his ancestor, Major Gaither, by General Butler, after his own brothers had left him, and handed down through two generations with the injunction of the former, 'never to wipe from the blade the blood of Butler.' It was given to Colonel Butler because of the efforts of his father to save the life of its gallant owner, and by its side rests the sword of his wounded brother, Thomas, given to Colonel Butler by his eldest son, because the father of the former saved his father's life. Both bear the motto, in French: 'Draw me not without just cause'; and on the other side, 'Sheath me not without honor.'

"Col. William D. Wilkins, son of the late venerable Judge Ross Wilkins, of Michigan, has the military journal of Gen. Richard Butler, during the campaign of 1791, at the back of which are recorded the roster of officers for duty, and also General Butler's mess account and memoranda of ex-

penditures. The order of battle and march was being entered at the very moment of the attack by the enemy, and the change in the handwriting, from a very fair caligraphy to the nervous, blotted writing of an agitated and excited man, is quite significant.

"Then follows a hiatus of several days and the series of orders recommences at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, to which the army fell back after its defeat, with a melancholy list of the killed and wounded, in which Butler's command (embracing the first and second Pennsylvania levies and battalion of Kentucky militia) suffered fearfully. The book is a very curious picture and record of the ancient military life, discipline and manners of the DeKalb and Steuben period, and shows General Butler to have been a skillful, judicious and accomplished officer, well versed in his profession, thoughtful of the welfare of his men, and solicitous for the honor of his country.

"General Richard Butler's will, as stated, was dated September 29, 1785, and is recorded at Carlisle. In it he mentions his wife Mary, and children, William and Mary, the rearing and educating of whom is entrusted to his wife. His estate consisted of a 'house and lot in Carlisle,' 'furniture, plate, etc.,' tract of land 'warranted in the name of John Beard, situate on Plumb Creek, Westmoreland County, adjoining land of the late Col. George Croghan'; tract of land in Allegheny County; lots in Pittsburg, adjoining lots of William Butler; one thousand acres of land, being a donation of the State of Pennsylvania, and six hundred acres of land, a donation of the United States in Congress—'these donations are for my services as colonel in the Army of the United States,' and other property, including 'horses, cows and farming utensils at and near Carlisle.' The executors named in his will are his wife Mary, his brother William, his 'respected friend, Thomas Smith, Esq., attorney-at-law, Carlisle, and my friend John Montgomery, Esq.' "

BARON STEUBEN.

Dr. William H. Egle's reference, in the biography of General Butler, to Baron Steuben as "an arrogant foreigner," does not do this great German justice. Soon after, Cornwallis entered Virginia with his army and effected a junction with the army of Arnold, Washington hearing of it, sent General Wayne with reinforcements, who with Lafayette and Baron Steuben, pressed Cornwallis so vigorously that he was compelled to entrench at Yorktown. Baron Steuben was in the trenches before Yorktown when the proposition to surrender was under discussion, and at the relieving hour, Lafayette came up with his division. The Baron refused to be relieved, saying that the etiquette of European warfare required that the officer who receives the overtures of surrender should keep his post until the capitulation is either signed or broken. And it will be noticed, in Dr. Egle's statement above set forth, that General Washington decided that the old Baron was entitled to the command.

Baron Steuben was aide-de-camp in the army of Frederick the Great. Leaving his comfortable income behind, he came to America and enlisted in the American cause in the darkest hour of the Revolutionary War, when Washington's soldiers were freezing and starving to death at Valley Forge. He found the American cities in possession of the British, and when he came to look for the force that was to retake these cities, he found only a few thousand half famished, half naked men, who looked more like beggars than soldiers —cooped up in the miserable huts at Valley Forge, dragging out the desolate winter; and as the doors of these huts opened he saw men destitute of clothing, wrapping themselves up in blankets, wrapping rags on their feet for shoes, and muttering complaints against the Congress which could treat them with such injustice and inhumanity. He was astonished, and declared that no European army could be kept together

under such terrible suffering. All discipline was gone. The troops were no better than a ragged horde with scarcely the energy to struggle for self-preservation. There was hardly any cavalry, very little artillery, while a large part of the guns and accouterments was unfit for use. The American army had never before been in such a state, and a more unpropitious time for Steuben, the highly trained military officer, to join it could not have been selected.

Washington made Steuben Inspector-General of the army, and with all the sympathy of his noble nature, the old Baron began as soon as spring opened to instruct both officers and men in the Prussian tactics. His ignorance of the English language crippled him at first, while the awkwardness of the raw and undisciplined troops, gathered as they were, from every quarter, and scarcely knowing the manual exercise, irritated him very much. The soldiers could not execute the simplest maneuver correctly, and the Baron, being a choleric man, though possessed of a soul full of generosity and the kindliest feelings of human nature, would swear terribly at their mistakes, and when he had exhausted all the epithets of his limited vocabulary, he would call on his aid to swear at the soldiers in his stead. Still the soldiers loved him, because he was mindful of their sufferings, and often was his manly form seen stooping through the doors of their hovels to minister to their wants and to relieve their distresses.

It was his practice to arise at three o'clock in the morning, and by the time he had finished dressing his hair, smoking his pipe, and drinking a cup of coffee, it was sunrise and he was in the saddle. If it was a pleasant day, by that time also he had the soldiers march into the field for their morning drill. He would place them in line, pass along in front, carefully examine their guns and accouterments, and inquire into the conduct of the subordinate officers. The fruit of his diligent labors soon appeared in the wonderfully improved condition of the men, and it was this fact that so impressed

Washington with the value of Steuben's services that he wrote Congress requesting a permanent appointment for the Baron and he was, as has been stated, made Inspector General with the rank of Major General.

The result of Steuben's training the American army at Valley Forge became apparent at the very first battle in which the army engaged the next summer—the battle of Monmouth. The student of history will recall that General Charles Lee secured from Washington permission to lead the advance in this battle, but no sooner had the British guns opened on the Americans than Lee traiterously ordered a retreat. The American troops soon were in full retreat and were becoming demoralized in a swamp. Baron Steuben sent back word to Washington telling him of General Lee's action, and then Washington came riding up in blazing anger, and with a terrific voice denounced Lee. Though, as has been said, the army was in full retreat, nevertheless, at the command of Washington, they wheeled like veteran troops into their places right under the blaze of the British guns, and then moved steadily on the foe. So accustomed had the soldiers become to Steuben's orders that they obeyed in the very heat of the engagement as accurately as they would have done on the drill. The battle of Monmouth would have resulted in a crushing defeat of the American army, if not in its capture, had not this army been trained and disciplined by Baron Steuben at Valley Forge. The taking of Stony Point at the point of the bayonet without firing a single shot, was another result of the old Baron's training of the army, and this fact so pleased him that he said, "We are beginning to walk."

Washington, on the very day that he resigned his commission to Congress, wrote Baron Steuben a letter expressing the high esteem and affection he bore for him, and after the war was over, many of the states generously made him grants of land as testimony of the high value they placed

upon his services. Virginia and New Jersey gave him small tracts, while the state of New York gave him a whole township near Utica, where the old soldier, having built himself a log house and cleared off about sixty acres of land, sat down for the remainder of his life with a few trusty servants and friends who clung to him with romantic attachment. Here he watched the current of his years glide peacefully away without a sigh for the courtly splendors he had been accustomed to in the Old World. His remaining days were full of acts of generosity. He was beloved by all, and was enjoying a vigorous and happy old age when, on November 25, 1797, he was suddenly struck with paralysis, and lived but three days. Just before his death he directed that he should be buried in a forest near his log house, in his military cloak and with the star of honor which he always wore, placed on his breast. And so a few weeping servants and a few of his neighbors laid the old soldier down to sleep the last long sleep in the depth of the forest, with the rocks of the forest to guard his rest, and the murmuring winds among the pines to sound his dirge.

CHAPTER XIV

SETTLING IN THE WILDERNESS.

FIRST SETTLERS — HABITS AND CUSTOMS — HARDSHIPS — BUILDING THE CABIN—ESTABLISHING THE HOME—METHOD OF LIVING—WILD GAME —WILD PIGEONS AND OTHER BIRDS.

When the first settlers located in what is now Butler County, they came by the Venango Indian trail and the Indian trail leading through the heart of the county from the Allegheny River through Kuskuskies to the state of Ohio. The following eloquent description of their journey into the virgin wilderness of Butler County and the erection of their cabins amid the forest is taken from "The Old Home Week Book" published in 1912. This book is a history of Prospect and the surrounding community. The late Andrew W. McCollough is the author of the first chapter, and Rev. D. Luther Roth, D. D., is the author of the remaining twenty-three chapters. The following is from chapter three of this book:

"They came first on foot or on horseback, and then, when the road was cut through from the Ohio at Fort Duquesne, they came in the great Conestoga wagons which plied across the mountains from the East. With the mother and children in the wagon, the rifle slung above their heads as they sat on the household effects, the older boys driving the cattle and the father driving the team or walking alongside, the settlers came, to make for themselves a home in the vast wilderness.

"What did they see as they journeyed day by day and camped by the wayside through the night? A mighty growth of forest trees on either side and on all sides as far as the

eye could penetrate. The face of the country has changed since then. At that time it was, and always had been, an almost unbroken wilderness. All that portion of the state north of the Ohio River was known as the "Indian country." The Indian trails and the paths beaten by wild animals to the salt-licks and along the water courses, were all the roads that intersected the hills and valleys. Swarthy savages had not long since traversed those ways in war-paint and feathers bent on rapine and destruction. Poisonous serpents, copperheads and rattlesnakes, lurked in the stony clefts and by the leaf strewn path. And prowling beasts of prey; panthers, catamounts, wild-cats, wolves and bears roamed about seeking what they might devour. Here and there green oases, where the Indians had long before burnt over the land or had their encampments, dotted with feeding deer, broke the monotony of the dark forests. Abundant water courses they crossed and streams fed by the copious spring with which the region abounded. The hills were cut through by them and they in turn were marked by shady dells, savage gorges, matted thickets of fox grapes, chicken grapes, Virginia creeper, crab apple and greenbrier, blackberry, raspberry and other plants, and vast swamps where the frog and turtle, water snakes and other crawling denizens of the slimy depths over which the dragon-fly and snake-feeder hovered, glittering in all the prismatic colors of the rainbow, greeted their eyes as they moved slowly to their destination, and diversified the sylvan scenery.

"And when they arrived at the place where their home was to be, nobody was there to meet them with the word of cheer and the glad hand of welcome. They were alone in the wilderness. The dark woods were all around them and all they had of civilized or even human life was what they had brought with them in the big Conestoga wagon—the wife and children and the household goods. But those men were the men for the hour and for the duty. They swung the

axe and in a short time threw up a half-faced cabin; a big log in front against which the fire was kindled, a shelter of poles and bark and a bed of leaves; and thus the first night was spent.

"Then a log cabin was builded. It would not be necessary to describe the building of it, seeing it has not yet entirely disappeared from our view, but not many men now living know how it was erected. And therefore it may be well to make a note of it right here. While our pioneer is coming others are coming. Let us suppose some are already on the ground. Not every one can be first. To him who came last the others extend their welcome. On his quarter section, or smaller farm, a spot is selected for the location of his house. It is always near a spring. A day is set for the building of it. Choppers, splitters, cornermen and carpenters are chosen. Timber is felled, clapboards and puncheons are split, often enough on the site of the house to build the house, so luxuriant is the growth of the forest, and the day appointed for the "raising." From far and near the neighbors come, they select a man for each corner—"corner men" they call them—whose duty it is to notch the logs as they are hoisted up to them and to put them in their places. When the logs are a few rounds high the joists and floor-puncheons are put in place. The places for the door and windows are made by sawing out the openings for them and a similar opening is made for the chimney which is made of mud and sticks. The roof is made of clapboards held in place by logs, which in turn are held in place by projecting logs at the ends of the building.

"Later the carpenters levelled off the puncheon floor with adzes, fitted up a door and window frames, glazed with deer skin or greased paper, and made a table of split logs, and stools, and benches of the same rough material. A bed was made by fastening forked sticks into the floor, laying across these supports, the other end of which are inserted between

the timbers which form the wall of the house, put up a front, fill in the bedding, and make a couch whereon the honest laborer may sleep the sweet sleep of innocence and weariness in peace.

"Pegs around the walls are inserted for hanging garments on and a pair of buck's antlers is put up over the broad fireplace to receive the rifle which forms a necessary part of the furnishing of every well equipped household.

"In many houses a loom is set up whereon is woven the linen, woolen and "linsey-woolsey" cloth from which the garments worn by the men and women are fashioned. The flax is grown on the cleared patch beside the corn, beans and potatoes. It has to be pulled and spread to cure; fired, broken, skutched, heckled, spun, and woven by hand; just as the wool must be shorn from the sheep, carded, spun, reeled and woven to make the cloth with which the clothes are made—all by hand. And the mixture of the linen and the wool in the spinning and weaving is used to make "linsey-woolsey," so serviceable and so rough, which some of us yet living wore in our youthful days."

Interrupting for a moment the eloquent description of Dr. Roth we give the following description of the erection of the pioneer cabin from another eloquent pen of a well known Butler County historian of former days, the late Andrew W. McCullough in his "History of Mount Nebo Presbyterian Church."

"Probably most of you have seen the ruins of some cabin home that once sheltered its inmates from howling storm and from packs of wolves howling louder than the storm. Here is a little pen-picture of a pioneer cabin, as it has been described to me, and as I saw it a few times in early life. The first cabins were of round logs, about a foot in diameter, which were notched at the ends so as to fit together. The 'notching' and 'fitting' was done by a 'corner man,' as the logs were pushed up, in regular course, on skids, by hand-

spikes and pike-poles in hands of the neighbors who had gathered to assist at the 'raising.' The size of the logs used in building was, in a measure, determined by the number of neighbors that a man counted on getting to help him in putting them to place. The trees for the cabin were cut down as close as possible to the patch of 'cleared' ground that had been chosen as the building site, the site being selected near a spring of water. Usually it required a couple of days to get the logs in place. It took as long to raise the joists to place, and to bevel the gable, as it did to raise the building to the 'square.' The cabins were a story and a half. The space for a loft, which was reached by a ladder, was determined by the height of the gables; but the flooring for the loft was not laid until the advent of saw mills; the logs from the 'square' to the 'comb' were held in place by poles fastened down by wooden pins, the poles serving as rafters on which the clap-board roof was laid. The clap-boards were six feet in length, and were split from straight-grained oak, usually red or Spanish oak, which split like a ribbon. These clap-boards were rived by a 'frow,' and an expert in splitting with a frow would get them out almost uniform in thickness. They were laid closely side by side, and the cracks covered by half-width clap-boards; all of which was held in place by light logs, the logs being held secure by blocks of wood placed between them at the ends. A roof of this kind, carefully laid, was almost water-proof. The floor was made of puncheons split from oak logs after a slab had been taken off of each side. These were laid on sills, to which they were pinned, and then the surface of the floor was smoothed off by an adz. Where time wasn't so much an object, the puncheons were hewed. The door frame and window frames were of split chestnut, scrutched off with an ax; the door was of the same material prepared in the same way. It was hung on wooden hinges with a big wooden latch on the inside. The latch was lifted from the outside by a buckskin 'whang,'

which was attached to it, and which was introduced to the outer world through a gimlet hole, where it hung swaying in the breeze, with a mute invitation to the passer-by, 'pull me, and walk in; you are welcome.' It was understood, in all hospitable cabin homes, and there were no others in the early days, that the 'latch-string was always out.' The door was locked by pulling in the 'whang.' The windows were glassless. Greased paper was the substitute. A wooden shutter on the inside made after the similtude of the door already described, shut out the air and light during a storm or in very cold weather. The chimney was built on the outside, as there was no room for it on the inside. It was built of stone for six feet above the ground, and was 'topped out' to the desired height for good draught, by split sticks 'daubed' with yellow clay that had the tenacity of putty, and, when hardened by the heat, made a semi-terra-cotta flue, from the throat to the top of this marvel of mechanical skill, as skill in 'chimbley' building ran in those days. The openings between the logs were closed by short blocks of wood set in diagonally and the interstices were filled with yellow clay mortar, mixed with straw, to make it more adhesive, lengthwise, in the cracks. The rustic edifice completed, a large backlog was brought in and rolled into place on the 'groundhearth,' and a forestick placed on two stones from the brook, or elsewhere, that served as andirons, and between the larger and smaller logs was a stack of dead limbs and bark piled high; then the flint, steel and 'punk' were brought forth from the buckskin tinder pouch, and a kindling spark struck, that ignited the whole; and quickly the crackling flames sent out a very furnace of heat, and upward through the wide-throated chimney a great volume of smoke arose, that curled in ringlets and festoons above the tree tops, which the sun greeted with a broad, warm smile, because they were the harbingers of a newborn civilization in the wilderness; and, with an irresistible affection, drawing the wreaths of smoke-

mist up to himself, he kissed them and changed them, and changed them, and sent them back to sparkle in dewdrops, like beauteous gems, on bud and leaf and tiny wild flower, to cheer and gladden the heart of the lonely woodman at early morn as the strokes of his ax rang out loud and clear upon the still air, awaking sylvan echoes around him, that seemed to speak to him in words like these: "Your work of leveling the forests will bring fruitful fields and plenteous harvests by-and-by; and your toilsome labors are the predestined means of fulfilling the prophecy, 'the wilderness shall blossom as the rose.' A few days of fire, well kept up, were necessary to evaporate the moisture in the green-log walls, and to dry out the puncheon floor. This drying process was often followed by a 'housewarming,' without fire, in which the young men and maidens of the neighborhood participated, for the occasional privilege of innocent amusement was not denied the young people of the 'settlement' that the burdens of a lonesome and monotonous life might be thus somewhat lightened. After the climax of festivities was over, the 'flitting' from 'Connogocheague' moved in, and the home-life was permanently established in the erstwhile hunting-grounds of the Indian."

Taking up once more the pen picture of Rev. D. Luther Roth, we quote the following from the "Old Home Week Book."

"The food of the family was plain and wholesome. At first there was corn-bread-pone and Johnny cake, with that one Indian dish that has survived, 'succotash,' that is corn and beans; psittamon, a compound of dried venison beaten in a mortar and mixed with parched corn, maple sugar and deer's tallow; hominy, which was corn bleached in lye and boiled; game of all sorts; mush and milk, and all sorts of wild fruits and berries in season. Later, when the fields were cleared, began the harvests of wheat and rye, buckwheat and occassionally barley. The folds yielded mutton

and the pig-pens pork, beef and veal also came to grace the board. Chickens, ducks, geese and turkeys came from the pens and coops, after the wild turkeys, pheasants and smaller game grew scarce. Pumpkins, turnips and rutabagas, green-corn (roasting ears) and beans, used in succotash, figured largely in their season separately. They were dried, too, with the fruits and berries which gave variety to the table before the art of canning came into general use.

"The berries which grew wild and abundantly added not a little to the settler's bill of fare. There were blackberries, dewberries, black, red and white raspberries, strawberries, thimble-berries, huckle berries, blue-berries, and the most prolific, long suffering much despised but useful of all—elderberries, together with wild plums, service-berries, which in Nova Scotia are called 'Indian pear berries,' haws, winter-green or mountain-tea berries, and other kinds.

"Bye and bye a garden was made and then the good women came into their own. Such gardens one seldom sees nowadays. There was the vegetable end with its cabbage, beets and onions. There were the rows of beans and peas, the beds of carrots and parsnips, the little corner for chives, garlic and parsley, the cucumber bed, though the cucumbers grew better in the ashes on the burnt land,—the horseradish and tomatoes. And, by the way, it will be in order here to say that tomatoes were not always considered a wholesome vegetable; in fact they were by many considered poisonous and were called 'Jerusalem apples.' And thereby hangs a tale. It was told to the writer by an old friend and it was on this wise: When his mother came with her family to America, after tarrying awhile in Erie where the opportunity was offered to buy for a trifle a large part of the land on which the city now stands, and refused, the family finally located near the Berry Church on the road from Harmony to Rochester. To that church they went where the men appeared in their bare feet and shirt sleeves and the women

carried their shoes in their hand to within sight of the church and only then put them on. Together they sat within the log walls on puncheon benches. The good woman was so discouraged by her surroundings in the wild, uncouth, howling wilderness that one Sunday she determined, when she reached home, to end her life. It was an awful conclusion to reach, but she could no longer endure the wildness and roughness of the present life. She was desperate. Anything —no matter what it might be in the dark unknown—was better, she felt, than the present ills. She formed her resolution and without consulting anyone went into her garden and ATE A TOMATO. To her surprise she did not die. She did not even get sick. But she learned, what all our forefathers gradually learned, that tomatoes were not poisonous.

"Then in the gardens of our grandmothers there was the corner for herbs: There was camomile of which they brewed a hideous and maybe wholesome drink; Cumfrey, which we boys used to pound and press out the juice of to scent the worms with when we went fishing. Old Man and Old Woman that they wrapped in their handkerchiefs around their hymn books when they went to church; peppermint and spearmint, summer savory and sweet marjoram that went into the stuffing of the chickens and turkeys that graced the board on Thanksgiving and other days; sage and coriander that flavored the sausage according to taste; thyme, saffron to bring out the measles, fennel, rue and sweet Basil to be used as desired, and tansy, the standard ingredient in the morning bitters.

"And the flowers; who can forget them? Grand, hardy, beautiful, gaudy or modest; it is a delight to think of them. The big sweet lilacs, purple and white; the roses of all varieties; the howling sunflowers and hollyhocks; the wee daisies; the modest violets; Easter flowers or daffodils among which, in grandmother's garden, the Easter rabbit laid its colored eggs; and sweet lillies-of-the-valley; the pinks and sweet-

williams; marigolds and nasturtions; poppies and tulips; larkspur and peonies; lavender, which they laid in their bureau-drawers and clothes-chests to scent their garments with a holy fragrance; bachelor buttons; cowslips; buttercups; and rue, herb of grace; snow drops and snow balls; sweet peas and pansies, otherwise called 'Johnie-jump-ups'; every flower of which has a different and most expressive countenance just as the face of every sheep in a flock is different from all others and individually expressive; and the morning glories convolvulus, columbine; trumpet-flower and honeysuckle; with the sweet brier or eglantine which they placed where it would grow and shade the porch. Who has not sat on such a shady scented portico—the vestibule to a home within as sweet and pure?

"Then there were the nuts furnished by the wild trees without money and without price. Big, white, ridgy shellbarks; brown chestnuts which the frost threw down; black walnuts and sweet butternuts; fat hazel-nuts, so good to open with a knife and eat in study hours; and beech-nuts, for whoever saw fit to gather them.

"And honey which came with the busy bees which came into the woods when the settlers came and—curious fact—never came before them—at once a delicacy and a food, fit for a king and wholesome for an invalid, a sovereign emollient for a cough or cold and a viand suitable to grace the stateliest feast or feed an infant in its mother's arms. Afterward it became a source of revenue and a helpful addition to the pioneers' table. The swarms of bees that left the mother-hive took to the woods and settled in some hollow tree. There they remained until discovered and then the lucky finder found a rich reward. As many as 250 pounds of honey have been taken from one of these vagrant swarms. The wax was made into candles or sold at a good price.

"Then there were the merrymakings, which turned work into play, any one of which, if properly reported, would fur-

nish material for a whole chapter. There was the raising, when the house or barn was put up. One man could not do the work alone. The logs were too heavy for one man to handle alone. Word was sent to the neighbors. Then 'neighboring' began. On the appointed day the neighbors came. What was too much for one was light work for many. The heavy logs were put in place; the house or barn was 'raised'; nobody was the worse and the proprietor was the better—and under obligations to help his neighbor in his turn when he was called upon.

"Again there were 'haulings' when all the teams in the immediate neighborhood were summoned to help haul out manure, haul in grain, or to do whatever was required. And 'loggings,' and 'choppings,' corn-huskings, flax skutching frolics for the women, butchering, and anything else in which more than the household could engage. Any one of these and every one deserves a separate chapter; but who is sufficient for these things?"

Upon the coming of the early settlers, the wilderness of Butler County was full of deer, bear and wolves. An occasional deer was shot in the county as late as 1860, and bears were occasionally seen as late as a few years before that time. As late as 1845, a bear emerged from the forest and walked up the main street of Saxonburg, while on October 25, 1847, Rev. Henry Warren Roth, then a small boy, while returning from putting his father's cows out to pasture in what is now part of the borough of Prospect, saw a bear and her two cubs cross the road in front of him. He stopped, watched them go over the fence into the field, and then hurried home to report.

The late Captain James A. McKee told the author that, when a young man, he had frequently talked with old residents of the town of Butler who told him that, when young men, they often heard the wolves howling at night in what is now the west end of the City of Butler. Many a wolf

hunt was organized in the early days. These were usually what was called "circular" wolf hunts. Long before the coming of the white men, the Indian had the following method of killing wolves, thus described by the Moravian missionary, Heckewelder:

"The Indians fasten a musket loaded with buck or swan shot to the ground, at the end of—and close to the trunk of a large log or fallen tree, with the muzzle fixed towards the other end, and raised so as to point to the object intended; next a string or thin cord, measuring the exact distance from where the gun is tied down to the far end of the log or tree, and to which at the one end is tied a piece of meat, while the other end is tied to the trigger, is properly fixed. Then gathering or cutting small brush, they enclose the gun and line from one end to the other—similar to a light brush fence, which is to keep the animal off from entering the enclosure any place from the side, which, if not prevented, he, by touching the string with his foot might cause the gun to go off to no purpose. If the log or tree, by the side of which the line is, is not supposed to be sufficient height to prevent the wolf from leaping over, small brush is also laid throughout on this log. The wolf in his range, getting the scent of the meat, and coming up, seeks for an open place to come in at, which, being in front of the muzzle of the gun, which had been cocked, the moment he lays hold of the meat, he himself draws the trigger and is shot. I have in the year 1773 seen sixteen heads of wolves which had been killed in this manner, brought in in the course of ten days."

As to the abundance of bird life, especially wild pigeons, in Butler County in the early days, we quote the following from the pen of Dr. Roth as it appears in the "Old Home Week Book":

"The abundance of bird life in this vicinity in former times was astonishing, and a true statement of that abundance at the present time is almost incredible. Wild turkeys

at one time abounded but that was long ago. Quail were plentiful in all the old fence-rows and stubble fields, pheasants in the woods everywhere, and the smaller song-birds very numerous. Sparrows were unknown, except the song-sparrow which was called the "chippy." The half-domestic robin, the blue-bird, prophet of the spring; the brilliant orioles; the melodious cat-bird; the scarlet tanger; the noisy jay; the busy woodpecker, eight or nine species of him; the tiny wren; the shy nuthatch; the fly catcher family, crested blue-gray; red-eyed, spotted, yellow-throated, white-eyed, peewit and swallow-tailed; the yellow bird; the cabbage bird, looking like a canary; the lark; the chick-a-dee; the thrushes, brown and of the woods; barn-swallows and cliff swallows; the warblers, blue-winged, golden-winged, blue-eyed; the flicker or yellow-hammer; the insistent whippoorwill; the mournful dove; and the great family of hawks, owls and crows that preyed on them and their young, all were here. But the most numerous when they were here at all were the blackbirds and wild pigeons.

Of the blackbirds there were two species; the swamp and the crow blackbird; the former nested and reared their young in the tall wildgrass clumps growing in marshy places; the female was a rusty-brown color and considerable smaller than the male, who was dressed in shining black with brilliant scarlet feathers in his wings.

"The crow-blackbird was regarded as a thief to whom no mercy should be shown. They were much larger than the swamp blackbird—almost twelve inches long—appearing black at a distance but on closer inspection disclosing a plumage of rich, glossy steel-blue, violet and green, the female of a sooty brown and much smaller than the male. In March they came from the South in scattered flocks, followed the ploughman in the furrows and destroyed an immense number of worms, grubs, bugs and other vermin, built their nests on tall trees in a sort of community, ten or fifteen nests on

one tree in some choice localities. From there they came forth and followed the farmer dropping corn and stole what they could. As soon as the tender green shoot appeared above the ground, they came on joyful wing with screams of delight to pull up and devour the germinated seed. Then the boys got in their work with the old musket and shot-gun. A regular part of the season's work for many boys was to 'watch the blackbirds off the corn.'

"It is stated that in the early times of New England each freeholder was required to kill a certain number of these birds yearly, a fine being imposed on all who did not destroy and exhibit the requisite number.

"When the corn ears were in the milky state, the grackles and red-wings attacked them voraciously. The bird families were then grown and all preparing for their migration. They fed themselves fat on the farmer's corn from then until November. And the numbers of them were almost inconceivable. They collected in flocks which darkened the air when they arose from the fields with a noise like thunder. They descended on corn-shocks and, if unmolested for a short time, left nothing on whole fields but cobs and ragged husks. When they lighted on a leafless tree, it looked black as if hung with mourning, and their screaming and complaining resembled the sound of a cataract rising and falling with a musical cadence as the sound fell on the ear with the fluctuations of the breeze.

"But while the blackbirds were numerous their numbers were far exceeded by the vast multitudes of wild pigeons which at certain times visited this locality. The wild-pigeon (Columba migratoria) is a bird of smaller and more slender form than the domestic pigeon. There is but one order of the genus Columba, but it is numerous in species dispersed all over the world. Darwin says that all these species, with all their variations, such as tumblers, fan-tails, pouters, and

others among domesticated pigeons, are evolved from one type and all in a natural state revert to that type, which is the rock-pigeon, a bird very similar to the Wild-pigeon of North America, only smaller.

"The American wild-pigeon, which is also called the passenger pigeon, is the most remarkable of this whole order of birds. The head, throat and upper parts of the body are ash colored; the sides of the neck are a glossy purple, the fore part of the neck and breast wine-colored, and there is a crimson ring around the eyes. The legs are generally red; three toes before, entirely divided, and one behind; jointed at the heel. The second quill feather in the wing is the longest. A reward of one thousand dollars has been offered for a nest with the eggs or young of wild-pigeons breeding anywhere in the United States. They have disappeared more completely than the buffalo from their former haunts. Not one is known to be in existence. How, then, can those who never saw them realize that they existed or believe the statements regarding their numbers?

"In former times they visited our locality and colonized in the Muddycreek Swamp, in such immense flocks that it was not possible to even estimate their numbers. One of the favorite 'April fool' jokes of the little boys of Prospect was to point skyward and say, 'Look at the wild-pigeons,' when none were in sight. Well does the writer remember how he was fooled by an urchin who could not pronounce the words plainly but squeaked, 'Oh, Ook up at d'ove i piddies! A-piy foo!'

"On the authority of Audubon, the noted ornithologist, it is stated that the most important facts connected with the habits of these birds relate to their extraordinary associations and migrations. No other species known to naturalists was so conspicuous by reason of habit and numbers. Their migrations were not controlled by the change of season or the breeding instinct which governs the movements of other

species. The wild-pigeons migrated only when forced to do so in order to procure the food necessary for them. Consequently there was no fixed season for their movements. When they had a sufficient supply of food, they remained in one district for several years. How long they were in the Island district of Muddycreek is not recorded; but it was for more years than one or two. But one season long ago, when the mast was exhausted, they suddenly disappeared and never came back. Their long,wide flocks passing to some distant feeding-ground to the South was one of the sights that the Prospect boys of the passing generation will never forget. Southward in the early morning the 'tom' flight, the males, went and back in the forenoon to their mates in the roosting-place in the north; then the females made their flight and returned after feeding and again in the afternoon these excursions were repeated; and so they went and came day after day as long as they remained. They flew high. The best gun in the village could not reach them. At times, small flocks were surprised by hunters on the buckwheat fields or foraging in the woods after chestnuts and small acorns. But the slaughter among them by night in their roosts was outrageous. People came with wagons and on horseback, with guns and long poles and shot and knocked them down by hundreds and thousands. To give some idea of their numbers and the havoc of their slaughter the following account by Audubon is here inserted.

'To one of these general nightly rendezvous, not far from the banks of the Green River in Kentucky, I paid repeated visits. It was pitched in a portion of the forest where the trees were of great magnitude of growth, but with little underwood. I rode through it lengthwise upward of forty miles, and crossed it in different parts, ascertaining its average width to be more than three miles. My first view of it was about a fortnight subsequent to the period when they had chosen this spot, and I arrived there nearly two hours

before the setting of the sun. Few pigeons were to be seen, but a great number of persons, with horses and wagons, guns and ammunition, had already established different camps on the borders. Two farmers from the vicinity of Russelville, distant more than 100 miles, had driven upwards of 300 hogs to be fattened on pigeon meat, and here and there the people, employed in picking and salting what had already been procured, were sitting in the center of large piles of these birds, all proving to me that the number resorting there at night must be immense. The dung of the birds was several inches deep, covering the whole extent of the roosting-place like a bed of snow. Many trees, two feet in diameter, I observed, were broken at no great distance from the ground, and the branches of many of the largest and tallest, so much so that the desolation already exhibited, equalled that performed by a furious tornado. As the time elapsed, I saw each of the anxious persons about to prepare for action; some with sulphur in iron pots, others with torches of pine knots, many with long poles, and the rest with guns, double and treble charged. The sun was lost to our view and not a pigeon had yet arrived; but all of a sudden I heard a general cry of 'Here they come!' The noise which they made, though distant, reminded me of a hard gale at sea, passing through the rigging of a close-reefed vessel. As the birds arrived and passed over me, I felt a current of air that surprised me. Thousands were soon knocked down by the polemen. The current of birds, however, kept increasing. The fires were lighted, and a most magnificent as well as wonderful and terrifying sight was before me. The pigeons, coming in by millions, alighted everywhere, one on top of another, until masses of them resembling hanging swarms of bees as large as hogsheads, were formed in every tree in all directions. These heavy clusters were seen to give way as the supporting branches, breaking down with a crash, came to the ground, killing hundreds of those which obstructed their fall, forcing

down other equally large and heavy groups and rendering the whole a scene of uproar and distressing confusion. I found it quite useless to speak, or even to shout to those persons nearest me. The reports of the different guns were seldom heard, and I knew of their going off only by seeing the owners reload them.

" 'No person dared venture within the line of devastation, and the hogs had been penned up in due time, the picking of the dead and wounded sufferers being left for the next morning's operation. Still the pigeons were constantly coming, and it was past midnight before I perceived a decrease in the number of those that arrived. The uproar continued, however, the whole night; and as I was anxious to know to what distance the sound reached, I sent off a man, who, by his habits in the woods, was able to tell me, two hours afterward, that at three miles he heard it distinctly. Towards the approach of day, the noise rather subsided; but long ere the objects were all distinguishable, the pigeons began to move off in a direction quite different from that in which they had arrived the day before, and at sunrise none that were able to fly remained. The howling of the wolves now reached our ears, and the foxes, the lynxes, the cougars, bears, raccoons, opossums and polecats, were seen sneaking off the spot, while the eagles and hawks of different species, supported by a horde of buzzards and carrion crows, came to supplant them, and reap the benefit of this night of destruction.

" 'It was then that I, and all those present, began our entry amongst the dead and wounded sufferers. They were picked up in great numbers until each had as many as could possibly be disposed of; and afterwards the hogs and dogs were let loose to feed on the remainder.

" 'Persons unacquainted with these birds must naturally conclude that such dreadful havoc must soon put an end to the species; but this is very far from being the case, for, by long observation I have satisfied myself that, as they not in-

frequently quadruple their number yearly, always, at least, double it, nothing but the gradual diminution of our forests can accomplish their decrease. In 1805, I have seen schooners loaded in bulk with pigeons caught up the Hudson River, coming into the wharf at New York, and those birds sold for a cent apiece. I knew a man in Pennsylvania who caught and killed in a clapnet upwards of 500 dozen in a day, sweeping sometimes twenty dozens or more at one haul.

"'I have also seen negroes at the United States' saltworks of Shawnee Town, wearied with killing pigeons for weeks at a time as they alighted to drink water from the leading-pipes; and yet, in 1826, in Louisiana, I saw congregated flocks of these birds as numerous as ever I had seen them before during a residence of nearly thirty years in the United States.'

"The flesh of these pigeons in their prime is of a wild and somewhat gamey flavor, but when properly cooked, exceedingly palatable and nourishing. It is of a dark reddish color with a blue tinge. Many a savory pot-pie and pigeon fricassee the writer can remember with gusto as he looks back to his boyhood days, when the flights darkened the light of the sun as they flew over Prospect and flew away into oblivion, like a dream or a vision, never to return."

CHAPTER XV

FOUNDING AND EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BUTLER.

NAMED IN HONOR OF GENERAL BUTLER—LAND OWNED BY ROBERT MORRIS —THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST SALE OF LOTS—ORIGINAL MAPS—DISPUTE ABOUT TITLE—FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—INCORPORATION OF TOWN—FIRST ELECTION—OFFICERS—FIRST QUARTER CENTURY—FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL TAX—LAFAYETTE'S VISIT —EARLY TAVERNS—THE MANSION HOUSE—OTHER HOTELS—THE OLD CEMETERY—A CITY SINCE 1918.

The town of Butler, like the County of Butler, was named for General Richard Butler, a sketch of whose life is given in a previous chapter, and it no doubt owes its origin to the foresight and shrewdness of the Cunningham brothers, a family which has passed away, leaving its name and the marks of its energy fixed on both town and county. There were three brothers of this family, namely, John, Samuel and James, and they came originally from the Conestoga Valley in Lancaster County. James Cunningham was a surveyor and surveyed the lands in what is known as "Cunningham's District of Depreciation Lands."

Robert Morris, the Revolutionary patriot, was the owner of the ground upon which the town of Butler has been built and of at least 80,000 acres more within the limits of the county. He had three hundred and eleven warrants made out in the name of Lancaster County citizens, but assigned by them to him, and these warrants, which were each good for 250 acres of land or more, he caused to be located by his agent, James Cunningham, who was also the surveyor of

what is known as "Cunningham's District." A number of these warrants had been taken out in the names of John Tressler and Andrew Reighert, and by them assigned to Morris. The patent on the Tressler tract was not received by Samuel J. Cunningham until May 13, 1805. It sets forth that it was granted in consideration of moneys paid by John Tressler into the receiver general's office at the granting of the warrant and of the sum of $158.00 paid by Samuel J. Cunningham, and also in consideration of said Samuel J. Cunningham's having made it appear that he made or caused to be made an actual settlement, and continued his residence agreeable to the settlement law of 1792 on a tract of land called Butler. These warrants were located several years before Butler County was organized. The warrants for the tracts of land on which it was destined a thriving city should arise, passed into the possession of John and Samuel J. Cunningham in 1805, and the land adjoining upon the north became by settler's right the property of Robert Graham, who located in 1797 where the residence of Henry Berg now stands on North Main Street.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

When Butler County was erected by the act of March 12, 1800, it was provided that the place for holding courts should be fixed at any place distant not more than four miles from the center of the county. The Cunningham Brothers doubtless were aware a considerable time previous to March 12, 1800, where the boundaries of the county would be established, and anticipated that the seat of justice would be located approximately in the center. They owned the most available site for a town within the prescribed radius of four miles and profited by their shrewdness or good fortune in having secured it. Other locations were proposed, one near the present site of Boydstown and another on Slippery Rock Creek.

One of the commissioners under date of June 7, 1802, writes of the land proposed by the Cunninghams for county seat as follows:

"The situation is beautiful, being on an eminence which descends in all directions; the land scarce of timber, but sufficiently dry, and large bodies of meadow ground near the seat. This site will have the advantage of the creek with sundry springs of water, and coal banks near, limestone and freestone quarries partly adjoining the site. The ridges, all pointing into the little valley, will be convenient for roads from every direction."

The commissioner who wrote the above paragraph in his diary was favorably impressed, and his impressions were doubtless strengthened during the evening by a conversation with one of the Cunningham brothers. That night Isaac Weaver, John Hamilton and Pressley Carr Lane of the committee lodged with Samuel Cunningham at the millhouse near the site of Walter's mill, and the other two commissioners, Thomas Morton and James Brady, lodged at the cabin of Robert Cunningham near the Salt Lick, about two miles north of Samuel Cunningham's place. All of the commissioners that night were guests at the millhouse, which was probably kept by John and Samuel J. Cunningham, who had built a mill about two years previously. The Cunninghams and Robert Graham proposed to lay out in town lots 300 acres of land, five acres of which should be devoted to the use of the county of Butler, should their location be made the seat of justice.

How well they succeeded in their purpose was first made known to the general public when the legislature upon the 8th of March, 1803, passed an act of which the following are the important sections:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the au-

thority of the same, that John McBride, Esq., William Elliott, Esq., and John David, be and hereby are appointed trustees for the county of Butler, and the said trustees or a majority of them, are hereby authorized and required to survey, or cause to be surveyed, 300 acres of land situate on the north side of the Connoquenessing Creek, near Samuel Cunningham's mill, agreeably to a description given of the situation and boundary thereof expressed in the grant and obligation of Samuel Cunningham, John Cunningham and Robert Graham, made by them to the Governor for the use of the county of Butler, and the surplus or residue of said 300 acres of land, which shall remain after the sites for the public buildings are set apart and determined, shall be laid out for a town, with suitable town lots, at the discretion of the trustees, with necessary reservations for a quarry, streets, lanes, alleys and roads or highways; provided, however, that no outlots shall exceed five acres, and the town hereby directed to be laid out shall be called Butler."

"Section 2. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall be the duty of the said trustees, or a majority of them, to sell by public auction the said town lots and outlots at such times as they may judge most advantageous to the county, which sale shall be held at the said Cunningham Mill, in the said county, previous to which the said trustees shall advertise the same three times at least in one or more newspapers published in Pittsburgh, Greensburg and Washington one month before the day appointed for such sale; provided that before the said commissioners proceed to the discharge of the duties herein enjoined and required, they shall demand and receive from the aforesaid Samuel Cunningham, John Cunningham and Robert Graham sufficient deeds in fee simple of the above described 300 acres of land in trust for the use of the said county of Butler, agreeably to the grant thereof heretofore made to the Governor for the use of the county of Butler by the said Samuel Cun-

ningham, John Cunningham and Robert Graham, and shall procure the same to be recorded in the office for the recording of deeds in Allegheny County, and when the said trustees shall have so done they shall have authority, and it shall be their duty, to make out and grant sufficient deeds in fee simple for the town and outlots by them sold in pursuance of this act."

FIRST SALE OF LOTS.

In August, 1803, the village was duly laid out, the plot containing seventy-six acres and seventy-nine perches. This was deeded to William Elliott, John David and John McBride, as trustees for the county, and the sales of the lots were made through them at a public auction, August 10th. David Dougal purchased lot No. 1 on the northeast corner of the Diamond for $100, which was the highest price paid for lots in that locality. This is the property now owned by C. N. Boyd. Other lots were sold along Main Street at prices ranging from $20 to $126, which in 1908 were valued at $1,000 per front foot regardless of the improvements.

The fact that the new town was to be the seat of justice held out great promise of financial returns to the people, and the lots were readily sold. The pioneer villagers then entered upon the humble beginnings of what, as a rule, were to be successful careers. The promise of prosperity was realized by almost every one except John Cunningham, one of the founders of the town. His financial affairs became involved, and it was said that he was hurried to his grave by the disappointments he met with. He died in 1805, and was buried in the cemetery which he and his brother had donated to the town of Butler—the old grave yard where the Junior High School now stands.

The deed of release, which described the ground now occupied by the court house, was executed in favor of John Cunningham by his creditors, Simon Gratz and Heyman

Gratz, trading under the firm name of Simon & Heyman Gratz; William Wistar, John Price and John Wistar, trading under the name of Wistar, Price & Wistar; John Wistar in his private right; Joseph Karrick and Joshua Percival, trading under the name of Karrick & Percival; and Thomas Ryerson, all of Philadelphia, and is the first recorded instrument in the recorder's office in Butler. The deed was executed in Philadelphia on the 5th of October, 1803, and recorded on the 23d of January, 1804.

John Cunningham was a brother of Samuel and James Cunningham, and was a native of Lancaster County. In all probability he was engaged extensively in business elsewhere than in the village of Butler, and was the victim of the fever for land speculation that had ruined Robert Morris and other prominent men of that time. When he became financially embarrassed, his share in the 300 acres set apart for the town of Butler was seventy acres. Judgments were laid upon his property by the creditors living in Philadelphia, and it became necessary in order to give perfect title to have a deed of release for the property included in the town site. Such a deed was made. It recites that the release was granted in consideration of the fact that John Cunningham had other lands adjoining the town which were bounded by judgments which his creditors had obtained, and that these lands were so materially increased in value by the location of the county seat as to make them ample security for his creditors.

David Cunningham, another brother of John and Samuel, resided in Butler in 1804, and was one of the first attorneys registered at the Butler bar. He is said to have been a lawyer of ability, but nothing is known of his career after he left Butler. Samuel Cunningham lived and died in Butler, and was buried in the old cemetery with his brother John, but the graves of these two pioneers were never marked, and all trace of them was lost many years ago. When the Junior High School was erected on the site of the old cemetery, a tablet

was placed on the wall in the corridor to the right of the McKean Street entrance which bears the names of John and Samuel J. Cunningham, the founders of Butler.

THE ORIGINAL MAPS.

The original survey of the town lots of Butler made in 1803, exists, and a map of the town made by Harvey Boyd in 1828, which was taken from a plat of J. E. Brown, was in the possession formerly of John S. Campbell, of Butler. This old map is made on parchment and is an excellent example of the work done by surveyors of that day. According to the boundary lines shown on the map, the northern limit of the town was an alley which is now Penn Street, and the southern limit was the quarry reserve which began at the alley south of Wayne Street, and extended to the creek. The western limit was the first alley west of Washington Street, and the eastern limit ended at Franklin Street. All of the territory lying east of Main Street and north of North Street, now in the fourth ward, was known as the outlots, and the territory lying south of Jefferson Street and east of McKean Street as far as the creek was placed in the same class. Jefferson Street extended west to the first alley west of Washington Street, and Mifflin Street extended to Walker's brick yard, which lay between Bluff and Chestnut streets. The main road leading to the west and northwest at that time left the Willard House corner and followed Wayne Street and what is now Water Street to the junction of New Castle and Mercer Street. This point was then known as the forks of the New Castle and Mercer roads. The cemetery lot was located on the site of the present Junior High School building on North McKean Street, and the academy building was marked on the corner of McKean and Jefferson streets, later occupied by the Jefferson School building. The millhouse is marked on the banks of the creek outside of the quarry reserve. The quarry reserve was so called because of the ex-

istence of a stone quarry, where the early inhabitants secured stone for building purposes.

On August 14, 1804, the trustees made the terms of sale more liberal, giving one year for second payment, and two years for third payment. Under this rule fifty-seven lots were sold August 14, 15, and 16, 1804, the total sum realized being $1,612.25.

DISPUTE ABOUT TITLE.

It would appear from the events that followed the laying out of the town lots and the public sale, that Robert Graham and the Cunninghams donated lands to which they had no legal title. Following the settlement with the creditors of John Cunningham, another cloud arose in 1807 which threatened to affect the title of every lot owner in the town. In the early part of the year, the effects of Robert Morris were sold at the Merchant's Coffee House in Philadelphia at United States marshal's sale to satisfy some of his foreign creditors. Stephen Lowry of Maryland and other land speculators purchased the Butler County warrants. The John Tressler warrant and the Adam Reighert warrant came into the possession of Lowry and on December 12, 1807, Thomas Collins, attorney for Lowry, notified the commissioners of Butler County of his claims on the land comprising the town site of Butler. It will be noticed that Robert Graham claimed ownership of the Adam Reighert warrant by right of settlement, and that John and Samuel Cunningham did not secure their patent from the Tressler warrant until 1805. The attorney for Lowry threatened to bring suits of ejectment, and after a correspondence of more than two years, the matter was finally compromised. The commissioners released their claims to the lots in the original plan that had not been sold at that time, and Lowry executed quit claim deeds to the commissioners for the lots that had been sold up to that date in both the tracts donated by the Cunninghams and Robert

Graham, thus confirming the titles made by the trustees of Butler County at the first sale of lots. These deeds were executed on the 12th day of February, 1810.

In the original plan of lots, Jefferson Street is the dividing line between the Tressler warrant owned by the Cunninghams, and the Adam Reighert, Sr., warrant, upon which Robert Graham had made a settlement. The eastern limits of these warrants was Monroe Street, and the western limits Bluff Street. The present limits of the city now comprise, in addition to the two warrants mentioned, the Adam Reighert, Jr., warrant in the Institute Hill district, the George Slough warrant in the first ward; the Christian Stake warrant and the John Greaff warrant comprise all that part of the town west of Bluff Street which was known as Duffytown, and part of the property now owned by the Standard Steel Car Company, and the heirs of Charles Duffy. The Tressler warrant extended from Jefferson Street to the top of the hill south of town, and the Adam Reighert, Sr., warrant extended from Jefferson Street north to the foot of cemetery hill, and was designated on the early documents as "Warren Point."

FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlers within the original limits of Butler were among those who purchased lots at the first sale, and who began immediately to erect buildings on their new possessions. James Thompson, a blacksmith, erected the first building on the Diamond. Other houses were built in their order by William Young, William Neyman, Abraham Brinker and Jacob Funk. The Neyman house stood next to the Boos Building on South Main Street. Abraham Brinker's house was on the other side of the street, and the Funk house stood on the ground now occupied by the residence of the late W. A. Lowry on East Diamond Street. John Potts built a log house on the corner now occupied by A. Troutman's Sons Company. He resided in this house for two or three years, and then built

a substantial hewed log house upon the opposite side of the street on ground now occupied by the store of Alf. M. Reiber & Brothers Company. This log house was considered one of the fine residences of the town, and stood until 1892 or 1893, when it gave way to the present brick building. Other houses were built, all of a very primitive character, by John Emfrey, George Powers, and Stephen Crawford.

While the foregoing men were the first settlers within the original limits of the town, John Negley had settled in 1800 south of the creek, opposite the Cunningham Mill, later Walters Mill, and in the third ward of the city. Robert Graham and his family also settled in Butler Township in what is now the Fifth Ward. Robert Graham's son William was the first child born in the district, and made his advent in December, 1803. The first female child was Sarah, daughter of John and Jane Potts, who was born at the Potts residence on Main Street in March, 1805. She married Squire Robert Carnahan, and resided in Butler all her life, her death occurring near the close of the last century.

The winter of 1803 and 1804 was a dreary one. The only means of communication with the outer world was by means of a bridle path leading straight over the hills to Pittsburgh. Among the new residents of the town who came at the beginning of 1804, was William Ayres, Esq., the first prothonotary of Butler County, and his clerk, Henry M. Brackenridge, son of Judge H. H. Brackenridge, of Pittsburgh. The young clerk afterwards became a noted lawyer and a distinguished member of the bench of Pennsylvania, and the author of a History of Western Pennsylvania which bears his name. In his "Recollections of the West," he says of his first visit here: "On my arrival at Butler, there were a few log houses just raised, but not sufficiently completed to be occupied. It was not long before there were two taverns, a store, and a blacksmith shop. It was then a town. The country around was a howling wilderness with the exception of a few scattered

settlements as far removed from each other as the kraals in the neighborhood of the Cape of Good Hope."

THE FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

The first public assembly for social and patriotic purposes was held on the Fourth of July, 1804, when the natal day of American Independence was celebrated in an appropriate manner. The meeting was held at the Federal Spring at the foot of Main Street, on the property of the late John McQ. Smith, and it is from this circumstance that the spring was so named. A table about one hundred feet long had been prepared, which was supplied with the best the country afforded, to which all present did ample justice. After the dinner, William Ayres was appointed president and John McCandless, then sheriff, vice president. Patriotic toasts suited to the occasion were read by the president at the head of the table, and repeated by the vice president at the foot. Then followed the drink, the cheers, the firing of musketry, and the music of drum and fife playing the old Revolutionary tunes of "Yankee Doodle" and "Hail Columbia." The entire population of the town was represented at this meeting as well as representative citizens from the surrounding country.

It is related that on the occasion of this first Fourth of July celebration in Butler, one of the toasts caused much amusement. Mr. Ayres proposed a "health" to Thomas McKean, coupling his name with the sentiment, "energy and wisdom." McCandless, who was a little deaf and possibly of the opposite political party, rose at the foot of the table, and in a sonorous voice announced "Thomas McKean not injured by whiskey," and so the toast was drunk.

INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN.

It was not until some fifteen years later that the inhabitants of Butler began to think of taking steps towards the

formation of a corporate government. The question was finally brought before the legislature, on February 6, 1817, by an act entitled, "An act to erect the town of Milton in the county of Northumberland, and the town of Butler in the county of Butler, into boroughs." This act was passed February 26, and a charter was issued May 2, 1817, by Governor Snyder, and Butler at once assumed its new duties as an incorporated town. The section of the act relating to the incorporation of Butler is given herewith:

"Section 16. And be it further enacted that the town of Butler in the County of Butler shall be and the same is hereby erected into a borough which shall be called the 'Borough of Butler,' and contained within the following metes and bounds: The original plat or draft of the town of Butler, beginning at a black oak on the bank of the mill dam; thence north seventy-eight degrees west seven perches; thence south 52 degrees west eight perches, thence south eleven degrees west seven perches; thence south 52 degrees west eight perches; thence south eleven degrees west seven perches, south three degrees east 10 perches, south 36 degrees east eight perches, south 73 degrees west 11 perches, north 10 degrees west 14 perches, north 10 degrees east 14 perches, north 40 degrees west 12 perches, west 16 perches, south 59 degrees west 23 perches; thence south 11 degrees 13 perches, south 25 degrees east five perches, south 20 degrees west 14 perches; thence south 18 perches; thence south 52 degrees west 26 perches, south 41 degrees west six perches, south 61 degrees west 13½ perches, south 57 degrees west 7½ perches to a hickory; thence leaving the dam north 77 degrees west nine perches, thence north 57 degrees west 57 perches to two hickory trees on the banks of the creek; thence north 15 degrees west 40 perches, north three degrees west 152½ perches; thence north 87 degrees east 173 perches; thence south three degrees east 132.2 perches to the place of beginning."

The part of the city included in the above description is bounded approximately by Monroe Street on the east, Penn Street on the north, Bluff Street on the west, and the Connoquenessing Creek on the south. The population of the town in 1820, two years after the borough was erected, was 250.

It was also provided by the act, in section 17, that the inhabitants of the borough entitled to vote for members of the legislature having resided within the limits of the borough at least six months preceding the election, should "on the Friday immediately preceding the third Saturday of March next" have power to cast their votes between the hours of one and five in the afternoon for one chief burgess, one assistant burgess, and seven citizens to be a town council, also one high constable.

Under this act the first election for borough officers was held May 30, 1817, at the dwelling house of Adam Funk, and for subsequent years the elections were mostly held at the house of Jacob Mechling, who was chosen one of the first councilmen to aid in shaping the destinies of the infant borough.

The new borough officers were prompt to organize, and discharge their functions, as is shown by the fact that they entered upon their duties the very day they were elected. The first minute book of the borough council under date of May 30, 1817, noted the fact that William Ayres, Esq., had been duly elected chief burgess, and John Gilmore, Esq., assistant burgess. William Campbell, John Potts, Dr. George Miller, Hugh McKee, David Dougal and James Stephenson, duly elected members of the town council for the borough of Butler, met at the house of Adam Funk and took the oath of office before Robert Scott, Esq., a justice of the peace, as directed by the act of Assembly passed the 26th day of February, 1817, creating the town of Butler in the county of Butler, into a borough. At this meeting John Potts was duly elected president of council, John Bredin was appointed clerk, James Hill

was appointed borough treasurer, and Maurice Bredin was elected collector of the borough taxes.

Jacob Mechling qualified as councilman at the meeting held July 7, 1817, and voted with the other members for levying a borough tax as well as for the adoption of the seal of the Circuit Court as the seal of the borough.

In 1819, an ordinance was adopted establishing a regular market day, and also rules were adopted for preventing sheep and swine from running at large, and persons from galloping on the streets. In 1820, a tax levy of four mills was made for the borough expenses, which was considered sufficient to justify the borough officers in fitting up a pound or pen on William Beatty's lot for hogs and a place in Eli Skeer's stable for the keeping of sheep, and thereafter all stray animals of this kind found roaming on the streets were taken into custody by the high council.

In 1820, the building used as a market house appears to have served its purpose, and in September its sale was reported and $18.00 for brick paid into the treasury.

In 1821, street improvements were decided on, and in December the street commissioners were ordered "to cut the Diamond as much as may be necessary, the side walks on the Diamond level or nearly so, with the turn-pike (Main Street), and that West Street be dug and filled so that the ascent thereof would not exceed seven degrees of a horizontal line."

During this year the extension of McKean Street as far as the inlots extended was ordered.

The first vote recorded by the borough of Butler for state and county officers was that of October 14, 1817. For governor, William Findley received 20 and Joseph Heister 16 votes. For state senate, John Gilmore received 29 and Walter Lowrie 8 votes. For representative to the state legislature, Samuel Dougless received 27, William Marks 27, John Wilson 10, Andrew Christy 21, William Ayres 29, William Wilkins 16, John Robinson 9, and John Ross 9 votes. For county com-

missioner, Francis Fryer received 12 votes, Abraham Brinker 14, David Dougal 8, and Moses Hanlen 3. For auditor, John Bredin received 36 votes, and David Dougal 2. For trustees of the Butler Academy, Jacob Mechling received 23 votes, John Galbraith 36, and Thomas Lyon 13. Samuel Glass was elected inspector, Robert Scott judge, and Moses Sullivan and J. Williamson clerks of the election of the borough. The total vote polled at this election would indicate a population of about two hundred.

The assessment list of 1821 shows that there were but thirty-four houses in the borough, not including the county, school, and church buildings. There were forty-nine owners of lots that had improvements on them, and twenty-five vacant lots were assessed against their reputed owners.

More importance was attached to the office of high constable than at the present day. At a meeting of council held March 16, 1822, it was resolved that Samuel Johnson, the newly elected high constable, should give security in the sum of $400, for the faithful performance of his duty. Adam Funk became his bondsman.

John McQuistion was appointed borough treasurer in 1822, and an ordinance was passed directing that the owners of property on Main Street who desired to build side-walks in front of their property, should construct such side-walks nine feet wide.

In 1823, John Reed was elected high constable, John Welsh was appointed clerk, and Samuel Johnson collector. One of the important items of business this year was the opening of Franklin Street, paralleling McKean.

At a meeting held the 8th of April, 1824, a resolution was introduced by Mr. Bredin directing that a committee of three be appointed to draft an ordinance and employ an "artist" to fix the corners of lots, streets and alleys. Under the authority of this ordinance David Dougal, the famous

OLD STAGECOACH BLACKSMITH SHOP WHICH OCCUPIED THE PRESENT SITE OF JOE KECK'S GARAGE, BUTLER, PA.

surveyor, was employed, and he re-surveyed the town and re-established the corners and lot lines.

The subject of fire protection was discussed by council in 1825, and a motion that the sum of $25 be appropriated towards the erection of an engine house on the public square, and toward furnishing it with engine, hooks and ladders, was voted down. The fire-fighting apparatus was purchased two years later by the subscription of private citizens, and was the inception of the present fire department. In July, 1827, the county commissioners agreed to assign to the borough council a judgment to be applied on the purchase of an engine and other fire apparatus, and on the 28th of that month, Mr. Gilmore reported that he had purchased an engine for $400, of which half was to be paid within six months and half in twelve months. This report was accepted by council, and a resolution was passed ordering the erection of an engine-house in the rear of the court house. This building was erected by R. Strain for the contract price of $60.00.

In January, 1828, N. Foltz transferred Lot No. 152 to the borough for cemetery purposes, and the council adopted measures for fencing in this lot with the old cemetery.

In the same year, Samuel Gilmore, the clerk, was paid $8.00 for his services. In 1835 the salary of this official had been advanced to $15.00 a year, in 1895 it was $250, and in 1908, $750.

FIRST QUARTER CENTURY.

The population of Butler in 1828, twenty-five years after the founding of the town, numbered between four and five hundred, and the village had begun to assume the airs of prosperity. The streets had been graded and side-walks laid, and the primitive log cabins were gradually giving way to the more substantial brick dwellings. The most pretentious mansion at that time was the dwelling of William Ayres on the corner of South Main and Wayne Streets, opposite the

Hotel Willard. It was built of logs and was three stories high. Brick houses were built in the town as early as 1812, and the old Sullivan residence in the rear of the court house is the only one of these structures that is now in existence. The whole number of dwellings in 1828 was about seventy, of which twenty-one were brick.

In May, 1829, the borough contained three blacksmiths, four shoemakers, three tailors, two tanners, two saddlers, two potters, two plasterers, two brick-layers, three cabinet makers, four carpenters, two farmers, two hatters, one wagon-maker, one painter, one cooper, and one chair-maker. The professions were represented by seven lawyers, two physicians, two resident clergymen, four school teachers, and two or more editors. There were also fourteen merchants, and two printing houses. The public and semi-public buildings comprised the court house and jail, and the Butler Academy, while there were two stone churches owned respectively by the Catholics and the Presbyterians.

August 14, 1828, it was resolved by the council that the court house bell be rung from the first of April to the first of October on the Lord's day at the hours of 9 and 11 A. M., and 1 P. M., and at no other hour on that day. Also from the first of October to the first of April, it was to be rung at the hours of 10 A. M. and 12 M., and at no other time.

In 1830, Dr. DeWolf, Francis McBride, and Hugh McKee were appointed a committee to inquire into the water supply and examine the springs adjacent to the borough. The paving of side-walks, grading of streets, and removal of fences off the streets and public grounds also occupied the attention of the council during this year.

THE FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL TAX.

In the meanwhile, the question of education was not neglected, and at a public meeting held June 29, 1835, it was resolved that the sum of $250.00 be levied on the borough of

Butler for school purposes in addition to the sum already levied for that year, the money to be applied by the directors according to the act of Assembly. General William Ayres presided at this meeting, and William Stewart acted as secretary. After some months of discussion, the action of the meeting was officially laid before the council March 9, 1836, and at a subsequent meeting held on the 11th, the clerk was ordered to add $250.00 to the duplicate. This was the practical beginning of the public school system in Butler borough.

In March, 1838, the citizens of the town exercised their right of petition against the erection of blacksmith shops within sixty feet of High Street, or the Diamond. This petition was referred to a committee, who, after due consideration and investigation of the subject, reported that they were decidedly of the opinion that the citizens had a right to construct on their own property any building they may deem proper, being responsible to any persons they may annoy in the enjoyment of their property.

While the committee found that the question of removing the blacksmith shops was one over which council had no control, they respectfully recommended to the citizens generally "not to construct shops or other improvements so as to disturb their neighbors or retard the improvement of the place."

In 1838, the water supply question was revived, when council authorized the cleaning out and walling up of Federal Spring at the foot of Main Street. In January, 1839, the original quarry reservation lying between Wayne Street and the creek was vacated and the survey of the ground into town lots was authorized, the proceeds of such sale of lots between Washington and McKean Streets to be appropriated to the aid of a female seminary in Butler, should the legislature agree to such proposition.

An ordinance was passed in 1846 to prevent the quarrying of stone on the reservation, but in January of the following year, permission was granted to the building committee

of St. Peter's Catholic church and Samuel Lane, the contractor, to take out the stone for the new church and parochial residence, on the condition that the committee should fill up the space between Duffy's and the opposite property.

LAFAYETTE'S VISIT TO BUTLER.

In the summer of 1825, General Lafayette passed through Butler on his triumphal tour of Western Pennsylvania.

An account of the memorable incident in the history of Butler is copied from the columns of the "Sentinel" of June 4, 1825:

"On Wednesday last, June 1, Gen. Lafayette, on his way from Pittsburgh to Erie, passed through this borough. On the evening preceding, a meeting of the citizens was held at the court house, and preparations made for receiving and accommodating him in a suitable and respectable manner. A committee of six was appointed, of whom two were to go out and meet him and escort him into town; two to prepare necessary accommodations for his entertainment while here, and two to accompany him as far as Mercer. On Wednesday morning, two triumphal arches were erected, one at each end of the town, decorated with laurel and other evergreens, and on the summits of which were hoisted the American flags. From the center of each arch, was suspended a tablet with 'Welcome Lafayette' in large and legible letters, and encircled with wreaths of flowers and roses. When it was ascertained that the General was near, the citizens of the borough, with a numerous concourse of people from the surrounding vicinity, who had been assembled to get a sight of the nation's guest, formed in regular order and marched to the southern extremity of the town; there arranging themselves in single file on each side of the road, they awaited his approach, and saluted him as he passed, after which they turned in and marched in regular procession after the carriage up the main street to the public square, where the General alighted at

Mr. Mechling's inn, where a sumptuous entertainment was prepared for his accommodation. After dinner, he walked out among the people, and was introduced to all indiscriminately who requested that honor.

"The General appeared highly pleased during the short time he remained, and being introduced to some old Revolutionary soldiers who had shared the toils and perils of the Brandywine battle with him, it is said that he distinctly recollected their features, and conversed familiarly upon subjects that transpired at that battle. On taking his leave, he bid them an affectionate adieu, and exclaimed, 'Farewell, my friends; this is the last time you will see me.' He stayed but a short time, but it is presumed that during his stay he shook hands with not less than 400 people. About four o'clock, he departed, carrying with him the good wishes of the multitude, and was escorted by the committee of arrangements. He arrived at Mercer about 1 o'clock next morning."

On Lafayette's way from Butler to Mercer, he stopped at the Old Stone House on the Slippery Rock road.

EARLY TAVERNS AND HOTELS.

In the winter of 1803-4, there were only two taverns in the village of Butler. At the February session of court, held in 1804, by Judge Jesse Moore, licenses were granted to William Ayres and James Thompson to keep public houses. As the granting of a license implied the right to sell liquor, it is to be inferred that these two were the first regularly authorized landlords in the town. At the May term of court in 1804, tavern licenses were granted to John Moser, Robert Graham, George Bowers, and William Brown. Thus within one year from the building of the first houses, Butler had six taverns.

Among the oldest tavern-keepers was Adam Funk, who kept a log tavern facing the Diamond, for which he got a license in 1805. This house stood near the present site of

the Nixon Hotel, and is said to have been the building in which the first courts were held.

"The Buck" was a famous old tavern that occupied the present site of the Park Hotel. Its proprietor was Patrick Kelly, who was famous as a landlord. A stately buck with branching antlers was painted on the sign of this hotel, and it was from this sign that the tavern got its name. This tavern was the favorite resort of the local militia on muster day, and also a place for holding political meetings.

"The Rising Sun" on South Main Street was a noted hotel kept by David Scott. This hotel occupied the site of the present Arlington Hotel, and was erected at an early date, previous to 1820. Scott was a man noted for kindness of heart, and his guests often took advantage of him. He was succeeded by Abraham M. Neyman. The latter, with his son Thomas, was killed by the falling of a tree April 12, 1827. This accident was one of the tragedies of the early days. Neyman and his wife and two children, one an infant in its mother's arms, were returning from the country in a wagon when they were overtaken by a storm. A tree fell across the road, crashing into the wagon and killing Mr. Neyman and his son. The mother and the infant escaped miraculously. The infant grew to manhood, and became the venerable Dr. A. M. Neyman, who died in Butler about twenty years ago.

"The Rising Sun" afterwards passed through several hands, in 1848 William Vogeley becoming the proprietor. The name was changed to the Vogeley House. In 1867, Mr. Vogeley retired and William H. Ensminger became the lessee to the property. He was succeeded in turn by Jacob Fiedler, George W. Campbell, Beck & Faubel, and C. Snodgrass. In July, 1892, the house was purchased by Capt. Herman Leibold from the Vogeley heirs, and he conducted the hotel until 1907, when the property was purchased by A. Rockenstein. The present brick building was erected in 1833.

THE MANSION HOUSE.

Soon after the town was laid out, Abraham Brinker, who was one of the notable pioneers, erected a log building which stood on the site of the old "Citizen and Record" offices on South Diamond, facing the court house. He was granted a hotel license in 1805, and continued as proprietor of The Mansion House until 1809, when he sold the property to Jacob Mechling, one of the leading citizens of the town. Under the latter's administration, this hotel obtained a wide reputation, and was a stopping place for many distinguished citizens of the country traveling on their way from Pittsburgh to Erie. It was at this house that General Lafayette was entertained on June 1, 1825, while enroute from Pittsburgh to Erie and Canada. Andrew Burns was the successor of Jacob Mechling as proprietor of the Mansion House. He conducted the place for a number of years, when it was closed as a place of public entertainment.

FIRST TEMPERANCE HOUSE.

One of the first taverns of the town was built by William Brown on the site of the late Miss Sarah McQuistion's residence on South Main Street, purchased later by the Masonic order, and now the site of the Masonic Temple. Brown was granted a license in May, 1804, and ran the business until succeeded by Samuel Marquis, Rudolph Kelker and John M. Zimmerman. Bennett Dobbs came later and converted it into a temperance house, the first in the town. The old building came into possession of the late John Negley, about 1850, when the front part of it was torn down.

THE WILLARD HOTEL.

A log building was erected on the site of the present Willard Hotel at an early date, which was used for tavern purposes, but the early proprietors are not now known. Jacob

Brinker, a son of Abraham Brinker, erected the first brick building about 1834 or 1835, and carried on the hotel business for a long period. He was succeeded by several others, among them W. J. Reihing, who remodeled the building and enlarged it to its present capacity.

THE BLACK HORSE.

One of the noted hotels previous to the Civil War was "The Black Horse," which stood on the corner of Cunningham and Main Streets, and was owned by Patrick Haggerty previous to 1826. Haggerty was succeeded by his sons William and Alexander, and after the Civil War, a hotel was conducted at this place by Patrick Kelly, until 1872 or 1873, when John Hackett became the lessee and conducted the business until 1884. The property was then sold to A. & H. Reiber, who erected the Reiber block.

THE BEATTY HOUSE.

Another famous tavern that existed about the middle of the last century was "The Beatty House," which stood on the site now occupied by the Troutman block. The sign was an American eagle with extended wings surrounded by thirteen stars. In some respects, the "Eagle" was the leading public house of its day. It was in successful operation as early as 1828, and continued to be one of the leading hotels until after the advent of the railroads and the old stage line from Butler to Erie had been abandoned. Mr. Beatty, the first proprietor, was a man of dignity and high integrity, who would allow no disorderly character about the premises. In 1848 he sold the hotel property to Jacob Reiber, and in 1850 Col. Alexander Lowry became the owner and conducted the house until 1863, when he sold the property to Benjamin Jack, who conducted it for a few years and then discontinued the business.

THE LOWRY HOTEL.

Previous to 1820, a log building was erected on Jefferson Street near the corner of Main, which was afterwards clapboarded and given the appearance of a frame house. In 1820, Col. Francis McBride opened the place as a tavern, and gave it the name of the "United States." Subsequently a frame addition was built on the corner. In 1849 the property was purchased by H. Julius Klingler, who in 1852 removed the old log and frame building and erected the first three-story brick hotel building in the borough. Plummer Jack became the owner in 1864, and he in turn sold the property to Col. Alexander Lowry, who changed the name of the hotel to the Lowry House. Col. Lowry and his son, John F. Lowry, carried on the business until 1890, with the exception of a few years that Cross and McOmber were the proprietors.

The building of the Guaranty Trust Company of Butler occupies the site of this hotel of former days.

THE BUTLER HOTEL.

On South Main Street dates back to 1840, when it was known as the Swaney House. At this period, Christian Otto was the proprietor, and continued to run the place for a number of years. Subsequently the building was converted into offices and a dwelling, and was used for that purpose until about 1887, when Henry Eitenmiller established a hotel. He was succeeded by Harry Faubel and Andrew Root.

PARK HOTEL.

The building now occupied as the Park Hotel was originally the dwelling house of Maurice Bredin, who also conducted a store in the same building. It was converted into a hotel by Henry Eitenmiller in 1873, who conducted it for a number of years and then sold it to James Sellers. Sellers was succeeded by Frank Clark, and he in turn by T. B.

Humes, Joseph Shirley, Ralph Gregg, William Kennedy, and Louis Weisberg.

THE OLD SCHREIBER HOUSE.

On the site of the present Municipal Building, on North Main Street, kept by Adam Schreiber, was one of the well known taverns in the days of the early oil excitement at the beginning of the seventies.

William Boyd erected a large hotel building at the corner of Zeigler Avenue and Center Avenue on the south side, which was used for a hotel in the seventies, but after the decline of the Greece City oil boom the building was converted into a dwelling.

THE ROWE HOUSE,

At the foot of South Main Street, was one of the old time taverns that existed in the days of the stage coach, but went out of business with the advent of the railroad.

NIXON'S HOME

A place of public entertainment that had a wide reputation in the last decade of the nineteenth century. The building was located on the site of the Methodist Episcopal parsonage on North McKean Street, and the proprietor of the place for years was Simeon Nixon, father of Simeon Nixon, proprietor of the present Nixon Hotel.

The name "tavern" is no longer applied to public houses, and such places are now known only as hotels. In their equipment and style, the modern hotel is far superior to the tavern of seventy-five years ago; but it is doubtful if there is any more good cheer dispensed today or a guest received with more genuine cordiality than he was by the inn-keeper of the fifties. Butler has not suffered from the transition from the tavern to the modern hotel. The hotels of today have kept pace with the improvements of the town, and take rank with the cities of larger and more pretentious conditions and sur-

roundings. The old time taverns and hotels above enumerated are all the creations of the past century. The beginning of the new century has marked a number of modern hotel buildings which are in keeping with the new conditions and surroundings of the town.

THE OLD BUTLER CEMETERY.

The first burial place in the borough of Butler was the "Old Cemetery" on the corner of North McKean and East North Streets, on the present site of the Junior High School building. This plot of ground was included in the tract of land donated by John and Samuel Cunningham and Robert Graham to the governor of the state for use of Butler County. In the original plot of the town, lots No. 150, 151, and 152 lay on the east side of McKean Street and between the alley and North Street. At a sale of lots held August 15, 1804, Lot No. 150 was sold to Abraham Brinker and John Cunningham "for use of a graveyard" for $10.00. The next day Lot No. 151 was sold for the same purpose to the same parties for $10.00, and Lot No. 152, on the corner, was sold to James Brown for the same price, but the deed was subsequently made out to John Negley. In 1826, John Negley and his wife, Elizabeth, conveyed Lot No. 152 to Norbert Folts, and the latter in turn conveyed it by a deed dated June 10, 1828, "to the burgess and assistant burgess and the town council of Butler, and their successors, for burial purposes forever." The consideration was $50.00. This purchase made the cemetery complete, and the same year the town council took steps towards enclosing the ground with a stone fence which was the practice at that time. A committee of the council was appointed to present the subject to the people of the borough at a public meeting held in the court house June 10, 1828, and $300.00 was subscribed for that purpose.

The first person buried in the cemetery was Charles McGinnis, who died in 1805, and many pioneers and some not-

able people found their last resting place in this cemetery, among them being John and Samuel J. Cunningham, as has already been stated.

As early as 1856, the town council passed an ordinance forbidding further interments in this cemetery, and for half a century the grounds were practically neglected. About 1866, an attempt was made by the Butler School Board to condemn the old burial ground for school purposes. The project met with an indignant protest by the citizens of the town, and for the time being, further efforts were abandoned. About 1880, the late Colonel John M. Sullivan, Thomas Robinson, Col. James C. McKee, William Campbell, Jr., and others, raised a fund for the purpose of beautifying the grounds and taking care of the graves that were marked on the old plot. In the years that had intervened after further burials had been forbidden by the town council, the stone fence had been removed and the grounds were practically abandoned by the borough council. In 1902, the borough council undertook to sell the property for the purpose of paying the liens against it for paving McKean Street and North Street. This met with opposition from those who had relatives buried in the old cemetery, and others who from patriotic and other reasons, wished to see the old burial place preserved as a park. A part of the original fund raised in 1880 was at that time in the possession of William Campbell, Jr., and this was turned over to the city council for the purpose of repairing the grounds. In 1905, the question of condemning the old cemetery for the purpose of erecting a high school building on the grounds, was again brought up, and there being no resistance at this time, the project was carried through. In November, 1905, all of the known graves in the cemetery were removed to a plot which the school board purchased in the North Cemetery, and there re-interred and the proper markers placed at each grave. There "each in his narrow cell forever laid, the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The following year the construction of the Junior High school building was commenced, and completed in 1908. In the main entrance to the school building, a tablet has been erected on which is inscribed the names of John Cunningham and Samuel Cunningham, the founders of the borough of Butler, both of whom were buried in the cemetery.

Over seven hundred graves were removed from this old cemetery and of this number only eighty-three could be identified by means of a tomb-stone or other mark.

Those identified included the names of many families who are among the first settlers of the borough and of the county. A plot with the graves marked may be seen at the office of the superintendent of public schools of the city in the Senior High School building. A similar plot of the ground purchased by the school board in the North Cemetery with all of the graves properly marked is also on file at the same place.

Butler began its career as a city on the first Monday of January, 1918.

CHAPTER XVI

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR WHO SETTLED IN BUTLER COUNTY.

MANY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS WERE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS—REVOLT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—TREATMENT OF SPIES—REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS WHO SETTLED IN BUTLER COUNTY—MANY SLEEP IN UNMARKED GRAVES.

Many of the first settlers of Butler County, as has been seen, were soldiers in the American Revolution. Before giving a list of the names of these patriots, as nearly complete as is possible to be made at this late date, it may be of interest to the student of local history to review "the line of descent" of Butler County in order more fully to understand the part that these early settlers took in the War of the Revolution. Many of these Revolutionary soldiers, as has been seen, came to Butler County from Westmoreland, Washington, Allegheny, Fayette and Lycoming Counties. Many of them, also, had been soldiers in the frontier wars as well as in the War of the Revolution, and their family names are found among the military records of the above named counties.

Originally there were but three counties in the Province of Pennsylvania. These were Bucks, Philadelphia, and Chester, and were erected in 1682. Lancaster County was erected in 1729 from part of Chester; Cumberland County was erected January 27, 1750, from part of Lancaster County; Bedford was erected from part of Cumberland County on March 9, 1771. The historic county of Westmoreland was erected from Bedford County February 26, 1773; Allegheny County was erected from Westmoreland and part of Wash-

ington Counties September 24, 1788, and Butler County, as we have seen in a former chapter, was erected March 12, 1800. Chester County originally included all the territory southwest of the Schuylkill River to the extreme limits of the Province. As the settlements grew and the exigencies of the local government demanded, new counties were formed on the west in the order named.

REVOLT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE.

When the Colonies declared their independence in 1776, Westmoreland County comprised all western Pennsylvania from Bedford County on the east to the Ohio line on the west. The territory north of the Ohio River and west of the Allegheny River was "the Indians' land," and unsettled. Hence it is that Butler County has no military organization to the credit of the War of the Revolution, but the names of the first settlers are identified with the First, the Second, the Sixth, the Seventh, the Eighth, and the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiments, the Light Horse Troop, the Maryland, New Jersey, and Delaware Regiments and the Bedford Rangers. Most of the Pennsylvania regiments belong to the Division of the Colonial Army known as the "Pennsylvania Line," and were commanded by General Anthony Wayne. These soldiers are described by Thatcher as "hardy yeomen, frontiersmen, remarkable for the accuracy of their aim." That they were remarkable for their patriotism and loyalty to the cause of liberty, is emphasized by the conclusion of the incident mentioned in history as the "Revolt of the Pennsylvania Line." The condition of General Wayne's troops in camp at Morristown at the close of the year 1780, was most deplorable. The soldiers were wearied out with the year's campaigns and privations, and were indignant at their officers for not properly representing their situation to Congress. The fault, however, was with Congress and not the officers. To make matters worse, the treason of Arnold and the execu-

tion of Major Andre had a depressing effect on the colonies. The Pennsylvania Line had enlisted under the ambiguous terms of "three years or during the war," and considerable discontent had taken place on account of deficiencies of clothing, arrearages of pay, and depreciation of the currency, which as yet extended no further than private complaints and murmurs. New Year's day, 1781, the soldiers, inflamed by rum and their real and imaginary grievances, broke forth into outrage and disorder. All attempts to quell the mutiny failed and at length the "Line" left their camp and marched to Princeton, where they fixed their quarters.

Relying on the repeated statements of the mutineers that there was not the least tincture of disaffection or that they had any intention of deserting to the enemy, General Wayne set about to discover the truth of the situation, so that redress might be had if the complaints were well founded. A committee of sergeants—one from each regiment—was appointed, who met with General Wayne and represented the grievances of the mutineers. So fair were the proposals made by the committee of sergeants, that General Wayne reported the whole matter to the Committee of Congress in Philadelphia and urged that immediate steps be taken to settle the unhappy affair. President Reed of the State and a Committee of Congress arrived at Princeton on the 6th of January.

TREATMENT OF SPIES.

In the meantime information of the mutiny had reached the British at New York, and there was great elation among the enemy. Four or five thousand troops were dispatched to New Jersey under the impression that the Line was only waiting the opportunity to join them. A spy from New York, attended by a guide, appeared before the board of sergeants with a letter intimating that if the Line would march toward North River, the British troops would be ready to receive them and promising large emoluments to every soldier who

would desert his country's cause. No sooner did the emissary make his errand known than the board of sergeants rejected the proposal and sent the spy and his companion under arrest to General Wayne, with a reservation, however, that they should be re-delivered to the board, if demanded.

The correspondence between the Board of Sergeants and the Committee of Congress lasted several days. The substance of the final agreement being: That no soldier should be detained longer than the time for which he had voluntarily enlisted; that auditors would attend as soon as possible to settling the depreciations of pay with the soldiers and give them certificates; that arrearages of pay be made up as soon as the circumstances would admit; that a pair of shoes, overalls, and shirt be delivered to each soldier in a few days; and that those who were discharged would receive the above articles at Trenton.

Pursuant to the order of General Wayne of January 2nd, "no man was to be brought to trial or censured for what had happened on New Year's day, but all matters were to be buried in oblivion."

Upon the conclusion of the articles of agreement, General Wayne informed his Excellency, President Reed, that he had promised the two soldiers who conducted the British spies, a reward of fifty guineas each for their fidelity. He accordingly sent for the men and offered them the gratuity. This the two soldiers refused to accept, saying that they had only obeyed the orders of their superiors, the Board of Sergeants. The hundred guineas were then offered to the Board of Sergeants, who returned this remarkable answer: "Agreeably to the information of two sergeants of our board who waited on your Excellency, that in consideration of the two spies, they informed the remainder of the board that your Excellency had been pleased to offer a sum of gold as a compensation for our fidelity; but as it has not been for the sake of or through any expectation of receiving a reward, but for the

zeal and love of our country, that we sent them to General Wayne, we, therefore, do not consider ourselves entitled to any other reward, but the love of our country, and do jointly agree that we shall accept no other."

The two spies were tried on the 10th of January and, being duly convicted, were executed on the 11th, according to their sentence.

Following the above incidents, the commissioners appointed by Congress settled with the discontented troops, man by man, and carefully inquired into their enlistments. Those whose time had not expired, remained with their regiments, while the remainder, almost to a man, re-enlisted, and served with General Wayne's army in the battles of the South up to the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS WHO SETTLED IN BUTLER.

Many of the sturdy men who fought in the Pennsylvania Line and in other regiments during the Revolution became, as we have seen, settlers in Butler County, and they proved no less true to the duties of manhood in the pursuits of peace than in battling for liberty and independence. Among these men and their descendants, have been found citizens that have reflected honor upon Butler County, have contributed to her upbuilding in every department of human effort, and have given her a high place among the counties of the Commonwealth.

Among the names that are familiar to the student of local history are those of the following Revolutionary soldiers who settled in Butler County:

William Spear, the ancestor of a notable family of that name in western Pennsylvania and Ohio; enlisted five times during the War of the Revolution and was with the army at Valley Forge.

John Harbison, whose wife, Massa Harbison, was captured by the Indians in 1792, and after terrible suffering es-

caped from the savages. He was a noted scout and spy and served under St. Clair against the Indians in 1791.

William Harbison served in Colonel Hand's regiment, later Brodhead's, and in 1779, served in Captain Jack's company, Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

John Galbreath, a native of Ireland, served in the Pennsylvania Line. He settled in Center Township in 1796 or 1797.

John Rankin served in William Huston's company of Colonel Watts' Riflemen, from Cumberland County.

John Slator was a pioneer of Donegal Township. He was a soldier in the army of Count de Rochambeau; arrived with the fleet off Rhode Island in 1780; was in the battle of White Plains; was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, and honorably discharged at Wilmington, Delaware, May 19, 1783.

John Johnston enlisted in Boston in Colonel Craine's Artillery and served until the surrender of Cornwallis.

John Ransom enlisted in 1776 in Captain Talbot's company of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, and served three years. In 1779, he was ensign in the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

Samuel Porterfield served eighteen months in the troop of Light Horse of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment.

Andrew Dunn enlisted in Captain Morgan's Company of Virginia troops under Col. John Gibson, in 1777, and was discharged at Pittsburg in 1783.

James Burnsides served in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment in Captain Lloyd's company, under Colonel Bayard.

Hugh Murrin, of Venango Township, served in a New Jersey regiment.

Daniel Graham, Sr., enlisted in the Cumberland Valley in Capt. Francis Negley's company, Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, under Colonel, later General, Richard Butler. His

discharge papers bear the signature of General Butler and General Wayne.

Jacob Rudolph served as a ranger under Capt. Matthew Jack in 1779, and aided in destroying the Indian towns at Muncie, in 1780. He was stationed for nine months at Kittanning, and subsequently enlisted in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

John Bell enlisted, in 1777, in the Sixth Maryland Regiment in Captain Giesland's company, and was discharged at the close of the war.

George Dobson, of Slippery Rock Township, enlisted in the Continental Army, in 1777, in Virginia under Captain Yates. In 1781, he joined the Bedford County (Penna.) Rangers under Captain Walker and Colonel Davis, and served until September, 1781. The command was employed against the Indians.

James Glover, one of the first settlers in Adams Township, served in a New Jersey regiment during the entire war.

Thomas McKee, who settled in Butler Township in 1797, served in Captain Cluggage's company, First Regiment, Pennsylvania Line.

Peter Peterson settled in Butler Township in 1800. He was one of the six survivors of a company of eighty men who were in the hottest of the fight at Braddock's defeat in 1755. He served in the Revolution in one of the western regiments. His daughter, Jane, married David Pierce and became the founder of one branch of the Pierce family in the county.

William Gill, of Mercer Township, served under Gen. Anthony Wayne, and was wounded at Paoli.

Andrew Cruikshank, a native of Ireland, came to America prior to the Revolution, and served in an eastern regiment. He died in Butler County in 1824.

John Kennedy, a native of Ireland, served in the Colonial Army, and afterwards settled in Winfield Township.

Thomas Watson, a native of Ireland, and a soldier of the Revolutionary War, who was captured at the Battle of Brandywine and later escaped, settled in Clinton Township in 1798, where he died in 1845, and is buried in the churchyard of Westminster Church, Clinton County.

In the same year (1798) John Davis, a soldier of the Revolution, also settled in Clinton Township, where he died in 1841. Both Thomas Watson and John Davis were ancestors of Thomas W. Watson, Esq., the present District Attorney of Butler County, and a more complete sketch of these soldiers of the Revolution is found in the sketch of Thomas W. Watson, Esq.

John Green, a native of Ireland, enlisted in Colonel Hartley's regiment, Pennsylvania Line, in 1776, and was discharged at Sunbury, Pennsylvania, in 1781.

Nathaniel Stevenson, who was a resident of Center Township in 1827, served in Captain Rippey's company of Colonel Irwin's Pennsylvania regiment.

John Jameson, of Parker Township, served in Colonel McCoy's Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He enlisted at Hannahstown, Westmoreland County, and was discharged at Pittsburgh in 1779.

Peter McKinney, for whom the town of Petersville was named, was a fifer in Captain Black's company, Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He entered the army as a mere boy and served six years and six months. He settled in Forward Township in 1792, and was probably the first settler in the Connoquenessing valley.

Charles Sullivan, the ancestor of the Sullivan family in Butler County, served under Washington in the Continental Line and was with the army at Valley Forge.

Alexander Bryson, a native of Ireland, and a soldier in the Revolution, settled in Butler Township.

George Byers served in Colonel Cook's Pennsylvania regiment.

Philip Hartman, of Donegal Township, served in Colonel Ogle's regiment.

John Pierce, who settled in Butler Township in 1796, served in the New Jersey Line.

Among the other soldiers of the Revolution who became residents of the county may be mentioned:

Michael O'Hara, who served under General Anthony Wayne. Andrew Orr, John Vanderlin, Patrick McDowell, James Shields, Luke Covert of Brady Township, and William Carson of Marion Township saw service in the Continental Army. Others were: James Byrne, who came to Butler County in 1800; Abram Leasure, who settled in Winfield Township; John Allen, who settled in Allegheny Township; Enoch Varnum, who was in St. Clair's army, and settled in Washington Township; John Moser, who settled in Oakland Township; William Elliott, who served two years in the militia and five years in the Continental Army; David Russell, a pioneer settler of Butler County; William Spear, who settled in Franklin Township; Jacob Hilliard, who settled in Washington Township, and General Campbell, who settled in Marion Township.

Joseph Snyder, of Worth Township, served in the Pennsylvania Line.

Thomas Martin, a native of Ireland, served from 1776 to 1781, and settled in Middlesex Township.

Abdiel McClure served in the Colonial Army from Westmoreland County. He came to Connoquenessing Township in 1796. He served as wagonmaster in the War of 1812.

Enos Graham, who settled in Connoquenessing Township about 1800, served in the Continental Army in a Delaware regiment.

John Welsh, a pioneer of Connoquenessing Township, served in the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment under Colonel Greer. At the battle of Brandywine, he was shot through the abdomen by a musket ball and thought to be fatally

wounded. The surgeons drew a white silk handerchief through the wound as a test for perforations of the intestines.

In Chapter IX, a sketch was given of the Critchlow brothers, William and James, both soldiers of the Revolution, who settled in Forward Township in 1795, to which reference is made at this point. In Chapter IX, also, in connection with the account of Critchlow brothers, mention was made of Thomas Scott, who, like the Critchlow brothers, was a member of Morgan's Riflemen, and was present with the Critchlows at the Battle of Saratoga. Thomas Scott also settled in Forward Township.

John McLeod, a pioneer of Connoquenessing Township, enlisted in Captain Patterson's company, Second Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line. He was an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Anthony Wayne at the battle of Stony Point, and was with General Wayne at the Battle of Fallen Timbers. The assault at Stony Point was made a little after midnight. Muskets were unloaded, flints taken off, and bayonets fixed. Not a shot was fired. The conflict was short, sharp and decisive. General Wayne was wounded on the head and was carried to a place of safety by McLeod. Happily for the cause of liberty, General Wayne's injury consisted of a scalp wound that bled profusely, but was not dangerous. McLeod carried Wayne to the head of the column.

Henry Kuhn, of Center Township, was with the Continental Army at the Battle of Bunker Hill.

James Maxwell, of Jefferson Township, one of the early sheriffs of the county, was a soldier of the Revolution.

David Studebaker, who came into Worth Township as early as 1790, had been an Indian captive for years when a boy. He served under General Washington in the Revolution, and died in Butler County in 1815.

Thomas Cross, another pioneer of Worth Township, was at the Battle of Lexington.

Thomas Clark, Sr., a pioneer of Worth Township, served from 1777 to the close of the war. He died in Butler County at the age of 95.

Christopher McMichael, a Scotch-Irishman, was taken prisoner at the Battle of Brandywine while in the Continental Army. After his release, he served as a scout in the Indian wars.

Thomas Martin, who first came to Middlesex Township in 1793, and was driven off by the Indians, was a native of Ireland. He saw service in the Revolution, and became a settler in Middlesex Township in 1797.

Silas Miller, who was a pioneer of Middlesex Township, came originally from New Jersey. He served in a Westmoreland County regiment in the Revolution and in a Butler County command in the War of 1812.

John Shira came to Washington Township from Berks County in 1798. He served three terms of enlistment in the Continental Army.

Thomas Means, a Revolutionary soldier from Westmoreland County, settled in Franklin Township at an early date.

Samuel Robb and John Lowe, early pioneers of Oakland Township, were soldiers of the Revolution.

Robert Stewart was a corporal in Captain Evans' company, Third Pennsylvania Regiment, in Westmoreland County. He came to Butler County in 1796, and took up a large tract of land near the present town of Portersville.

Stephen Brewer, who was an early settler in Clinton Township, served in the Indian wars under General Wayne, and was a scout and frontiersman.

William Kiskaddon, an Irishman by birth, served seven years and six months in the Colonial Army. He settled in Buffalo Township, near Monroeville, about 1797.

Philip Hartman, the progenitor of the Hartman family in Donegal Township, enlisted in Captain Ogle's company

from Westmoreland County. His brother, Michael, served in the Continental Army and settled in Armstrong County.

In 1830 the Pennsylvania legislature refused a contribution to William Elliott, above mentioned, although his claims to recognition were strongly urged by William Purviance, of Butler, who was then a member of the House. In 1852 the legislature granted a pension of $40.00 a year to James McElvain, a soldier of the Indian War, and to Catherine Monks, widow of another soldier of the war. In 1840, there were twenty-six Revolutionary pensioners residing in Butler County.

The Buechle (Beighley) brothers, John, Henry, and Peter, who settled in Connoquenessing and Lancaster Townships in 1796, coming from Westmoreland County, were all soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Their father, Conrad Beighley, who did not come to Butler County, but died in Westmoreland County, was also a soldier of the Revolution.

Sad to relate, most of the Revolutionary soldiers whose dust reposes in the soil of Butler County, sleep the last long sleep in unmarked graves. Many of them were buried on their farms, following a custom which was common with the pioneers. While the historian of the present day is unable to determine the resting place of most of these soldiers of the Revolution, Almighty God knows their resting place and has written their names in His Book of Everlasting Remembrance.

CHAPTER XVII

BUTLER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

MANY REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS IN WAR OF 1812—THE CALL TO ARMS—STATE MILITIA—SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY—RESPONSE OF BUTLER COUNTY—NAMES OF SOLDIERS—CAPTAIN BRINKER'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN THOMPSON'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN STORY'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN STEWART'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN JORDAN'S COMPANY—CAPTAIN MARTIN'S COMPANY.

Smarting for thirty years over the loss of her North American colonies, England precipitated a second war by sending a fleet to our Atlantic coast and Great Lakes and threatening to invade the northern frontier with her army. The pioneers of Butler County were yet engaged in subduing the wilderness to the uses of civilization, but the call to arms aroused the patriotic sires of 1776 and their no less patriotic sons and they forsook the paths of peace to take up arms against the invader. In the ranks of the Butler County companies were found the survivors of many a hard-fought field in the Revolution, under General Wayne, and in the Indian wars under him and St. Clair, and their sons proved their value on many a bloody field in the war that followed. Is it not an uncommon thing to find on the muster rolls of the county in the War of 1812 the name of a father followed by two, three, four and five sons. The struggle that followed was brief, and forever settled the supremacy of the United States on this continent. It has been called our "Second War for Independence."

In July, 1812, the appearance of British and Indian forces off the harbor at Presque Isle, now Erie, caused alarm along the border, and under an order of the governor of the

state dated July 15, the Sixteenth Division of the State Militia was organized by General Kelso. This Division included Butler County. In his message to the legislature, December 3rd of the same year, Governor Snyder made use of the following language: "In the War of the Revolution, our fathers went forth, as it were, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the enemy. Since that period, millions of her sons have grown to manhood, and, inheriting the principles of their fathers, are determined to preserve the precious heritage which was purchased by their blood and won by their valor."

Acting on the suggestion of Governor Snyder, the legislature passed an act for an additional monthly allowance to the Pennsylvania militia, and energetic efforts were made to place Lake Erie in a state of defense.

In the spring of 1813, Commodore Perry was building his fleet at Erie harbor and the third detachment of 1000 Pennsylvania militia was ordered to the defense of the Union, to protect the vessels of war building at Erie. At this time, the British evinced a determination not only to destroy Commodore Perry's unfinished fleet but to invade Pennsylvania. Appreciating the gravity of the situation, Commodore Perry sent a courier to Meadville for reinforcements, and General David Mead, commander of the Sixteenth Division of the State Militia, ordered his command to report at Erie with all possible haste. Butler County furnished her full quota of men for this expedition and they assisted in protecting public property and in getting the squadron over the bar at the mouth of the harbor and in the events that preceded the famous engagement of September 10th of that year.

Shortly after war was declared, Colonel John Purviance of Butler raised a regiment which was known as the "Second Regiment of Infantry," and formed part of the brigade commanded by Gen. Adamson Tannehill. Five companies of this regiment were recruited in Butler County. Under the call of 1813 the men of Colonel Purviance's regiment re-enlisted

and served at Erie and northern posts. In 1851 Gen. John N. Purviance, a son of Col. John Purviance, secured from the War Department at Washington, D. C., copies of the roster of this regiment, which were published in the "Democratic Herald" of that year.

During the struggle, Pennsylvania soil was never invaded by hostile foot, yet at one time the state had more militia and more volunteers in the service than were at any time from any other state in the Union. A noteworthy fact that Pennsylvania's sons may remember with pride is that, two days after General Van Rensekkaer's brigade of 4000 New York militia arrived at Buffalo in 1814 and refused to cross the line into Canada on the pretext that they were not obliged to cross, even to fight their enemies, General Tannehill's brigade of 2000 Pennsylvania militia arrived at Niagara, promptly crossed the line and gallantly met the foe.

Pennsylvania militia also helped man Commodore Perry's fleet, and for this service were awarded silver medals by the legislature of the state. Among those who served in Commodore Perry's command was John Waldron, a pioneer of Forward Township.

It is a matter of history that the war of 1812 met with a lukewarm support for a time in some of the New England states, especially those bordering on Canada, but such lukewarmness cannot be charged to Western Pennsylvania. The pioneers were ardent patriots and had no time nor use for Toryism. An illustration of this is given in the treatment of Andrew McClure, at Zelienople, in 1812. McClure was accused, unjustly, however, of having Tory affiliations, and was taken out one night by a party of militiamen, who poured tar over him and then gave him a coat of feathers.

There were five full companies that went from Butler County to the War of 1812, forming a part of a regiment of twelve companies raised in the district by Col. John Purviance and known as the Second Regiment of infantry. The

five companies above referred to were those of Captains Abraham Brinker, Robert Storey, James Thompson, Samuel Jordan, and James Stewart. The Second Regiment formed a part of the brigade commanded by Brigadier-General Adamson Tannehill, and saw service at Erie and other posts in Northwestern Pennsylvania. In response to a call issued in July, 1813, the men of Colonel Purviance's regiment re-enlisted.

In addition to the companies above mentioned, there was also Captain Martin's company, which formed a part of the battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, known as the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment.

NAMES OF THE SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

In order that this history may do its part toward preventing the names of Butler County soldiers in the War of 1812 from passing into oblivion, we give the names of officers and men of the first five companies of Colonel Purviance's regiment, as well as those of Captain Martin's company, which, as stated above, formed a part of Lieutenant-Colonel Miller's battalion.

CAPTAIN BRINKER'S COMPANY.

Officers: Captain, Abraham Brinker; Lieutenant, William Ralph (he acted as Brigade Quartermaster); Ensign, Robert Lemmon; Sergeants, Reuben Ayres, Alex. McCandless, Abraham Maxwell, Thomas McKee; Corporals, Matthew Randles, Peter Henry, John Moser, Jr., Henry Slator; Fifer, William Pillow; Drummer, Peter McKinney.

Privates: Philip Barnhart, Samuel Robb, Robert Hogg, Hugh McKee, Alexander Wilson, Martin McCandless, Alexander W. Galbraith, John Dunbar, Matthew Thompson, William Frazer, Andrew Porter, Arthur Frazer, Alex. Scott, Samuel White, Samuel Fulton, Norbet Foltz, Rees Evans, Alexander Wright, William Johnson, James McCleery, Sam-

uel Williamson, David Delong, James Robb, John Wormcastle.

CAPTAIN STOREY'S COMPANY.

Officers: Captain, Robert Storey; Lieutenant, Robert Means; Ensign, Christopher Stewart; Sergeants, Andrew Christy, William White, William Weakley, John Ross; Corporals, Thomas Martin, Thomas Anderson, John Gibson, Edward Conna; Fifer, John Bell; Drummer, William Bell.

Privates: Walter Bell, Isaac Hilliard, Samuel Walise, John Stanoot, William Martin, Samuel Crawford, Andrew Celeror, Pickert Taylor, Henry Addavit, George Armstrong, John Jackson, David Stewart, James Porter, David Cross, William Moore, Jesse Gildersleeve, Joseph Adams, Richard Taylor, Robert Campbell, Henry Campbell, Signor Straign, John Brown, John Hartley, Robert Waddle, Andrew Moore, Samuel Sutton, George McDarmait, John Wicks, Joseph Stantorf, Joseph Studebaker, William McCannon, Solomon Beecher, Samuel Black, Thomas Waddle, Andrew Bradley, Alex. McMurray, Samuel Osborne, John Martin, Robert Sutton, Hugh Gilmore, Thomas Couthers.

CAPTAIN THOMPSON'S COMPANY.

Officers: Captain, James Thompson; Lieutenant, Thomas Pearse; Ensign, Charles Hunter; Sergeants, William Beatty, David Pearse, Robert Harkins, E. T. Stone; Corporals, James Gold, James Balph, John Mickin, John Crutchlow.

Privates: William Elliott, Andrew Smith, John McCall, John Harbison, Allen Fleming, William Gray, Joseph Kirker, James Morrow, Robert Stewart, Peter Grucy, Robert Kennedy, James Johnston, Allen Bails, James Watson, Henry Hess, Thomas Clelland, John Maiden, Charles O'Donnell, Malicia Sutton, John Shiry, David Strawick, Richard Martin, Robert Fleming.

CAPTAIN STEWART'S COMPANY.

Officers: Captain, James Stewart; Lieutenant, John Scott; Ensign, Jesse Morroe; Sergeants, Isaac Robertson, John Frew, George Ackles, Thomas Burk; Corporals, Abel Hennon, Matthew Murray, David Morrison, John Book, Jr.; Fifer, Abram McCurdy.

Privates: William Hunter, Thomas Moorins, James Lutton, Samuel Stewart, Francis Leslie, Adam Conner, Caleb Piles, Thomas Hennon, Alexander Chambers, William Murray, John Book, Sr., Justus Squires, James Cubbison, William Lutton, Uriah Cairns, John Lewis, Jacob Hawk, Thomas Morrison, Thomos Morrow, William Hawk, Andrew Hewitt, Michael Book, Robert Moore, Jacob Lewis, William Wilson, John Motheral.

CAPTAIN JORDAN'S COMPANY.

Officers: Captain, Samuel Jordan; Lieutenant, Leonard Dobbin; Ensign, William Tindle; Sergeants, John Semple, Andrew Long, William Taylor, David Wallace; Corporals, Robert Patterson, David White, Nathaniel Hammil, Benjamin Stubbs.

Privates: William Gaston, William Coleman, Michael Brannon, Samuel Vennatta, Robert Lusk, James Miller, Joseph McCord, Joseph Sherer, Adam Whittenbarger, Thomas Hoge, Samuel Covert, William Rodgers, Robert King, Daniel Boles, Stephen McConohy, David Martin, John Clark, John Truesdale, Christopher Streby, James Moore, Charles Smith, Joseph Sippoy, John Lippy, George Bridgeman, John Shendledecker, Hugh Wilson, William Annom, Samuel Leslie, Daniel Termeans, David Houck.

CAPTAIN MARTIN'S COMPANY.

We have the roll of one other company of Butler County soldiers of the War of 1812—that commanded by Captain

Robert Martin and attached to the One Hundred and Thirty-Eighth Regiment. It is copied from a paper found in the possession of the family of the captain.

Roll of a company of militia commanded by Capt. Robert Martin of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment of Pennsylvania, commanded by Lieut. Col. Miller, under the order of Maj. Gen. Mead, dated January 18, 1814:

Officers: Robert Martin, Captain; William Logan, Lieutenant; Jacob Mechling, Jr., Ensign; Hugh Stevenson, First Sergeant; John Gillespie, Second Sergeant; Elijah Anderson, Third Sergeant; Matthew McCullough, Fourth Sergeant; Thomas Johnston, First Corporal; James Riddle, Second Corporal; John Graham, Third Corporal; William Moore, Fourth Corporal.

Privates: John Maiden, Mordecai Graham, Samuel Robinson, John Love, Robert Mackey, George Custard, Moses Sullivan, John Sullivan, James Cratty, John Galliher, William Forester, William O'Hara, Robert Hindman, Joseph White, James Covert, Benjamin Davis, Samuel Little, Abner Meeker, Samuel Critchlow, Moses Meeker, John Compton, James McCandless, John Brown, James Critchlow, Archibald Critchlow, Richard Shorts, Joseph Flake, William Davis, William Bales, Alexander Mantooth, Daniel Root, Daniel McDonald, Henry Pender, James Brandon, Robert McKinney, William Gray, James Bryson.

David Findley of Clay Township, son of Associate Judge Samuel Findley, was a soldier of the War of 1812; but the author has been unable to ascertain his regiment and company.

The statement made in the closing paragraph of the chapter on the Butler County soldiers of the American Revolution (Chapter 16) to the effect that most of these soldiers of the Revolution sleep in unmarked graves in the soil of the county of their adoption, applies likewise to the soldiers of Butler County who left their forest homes to defend their country in the War of 1812.

CHAPTER XVIII

SOME NOTABLE CHARACTERS OF THE EARLY DAYS OF BUTLER COUNTY.

DANIEL DOUGAL—HON. WALTER LOWRIE—REV. JOHN McPHERRIN—REV. ISAIAH NIBLOCK—REV. WILLIAM WHITE—REV. LOYAL YOUNG—REV. WILLIAM A. PASSAVANT.

This chapter is devoted to sketches of some notable characters in the early days of Butler County, not belonging to the legal profession and not being soldiers in the American Revolution or the War of 1812.

DAVID DOUGAL.

David Dougal was one of the best known citizens in Butler County throughout his long and eventful career, and his name is inseparably linked with its history for a period surpassing the allotted life of man. He was a native of Franklin County, Pennsylvania, born near Fannetsburg, September 23, 1778, and was the son of a Presbyterian minister. He obtained a good English education, and in early manhood left home and went to Huntingdon, where he clerked in the prothonotary's office. Here he studied the art of surveying, afterwards went to Pittsburgh, and later to Kentucky, where he acquired a taste for adventure and free outdoor life. He next went to Detroit and acted as clerk in a trading post, meeting hundreds of Indians there, and subsequently spent some time among the Indian tribes of Ohio. These associations had a marked influence on his character that remained with him to the day of his death. He finally returned to Huntingdon, whence, about the year 1800, he came to Butler

County. Upon the organization of this county he was appointed the first clerk of the board of county commissioners, and later served one term in that body. At the first sales of lots in Butler borough, Mr. Dougal proved his faith in the new county seat by purchasing several lots, some of which he owned until he died. He was one of the pioneer merchants of the town for a short time, but soon abandoned merchandising to pursue the more congenial vocation of a surveyor, which profession he followed until the infirmities of old age compelled him to retire from active life. He loved nothing so well as to roam through the primitive forest, running lines, establishing corners, and blazing trees to mark boundaries. He did the greater part of the early surveying in this county, and his wonderful memory retained in old age the most precise and exact knowledge of lines and surveys made by himself during the first years of the county's history. He was recognized by courts and lawyers as a high and almost infallible authority on such matters.

Mr. Dougal was the agent of Stephen Lowrey, and later of his daughter, Mrs. Sarah Collins, who inherited a large portion of her father's lands in this county, and he continued in this capacity for the heirs of Mrs Collins until his retirement from active business. This responsible position afforded him the opportunity of acquiring property, and he became quite an extensive land owner. Scrupulously honest in all his dealings; correct and careful in his business habits; possessing an extensive and valuable fund of general information, fine conversational abilities and remarkable mental power, he commanded the respect of the best people of the community. There were few branches of scientific lore in which he was not well versed. In pleasant weather, Mr. Dougal would sit in front of his modest home on South Main Street and converse with those who chose to listen or be entertained. His manner of speech was calm, deliberate and dignified, and his subjects were history, political economy,

geography, geology, topography, climate, and astronomy. He possessed an extensive and accurate knowledge of the last mentioned science, and was always happy when gazing at the starry firmament or discoursing upon its wondrous beauty and grandeur. His store of local history embraced the minutest details of the annals of Butler County from its erection until the year of his death.

With all these advantages he was, nevertheless, a peculiar and eccentric character. Though he possessed plenty of this world's goods, and might have enjoyed the usual comforts of life, he refused to improve his property, and persisted in living in one of the smallest and plainest of the frame buildings in Dougal's row until he removed to his farm in Summit Township a few years prior to his death. Surrounded by rubbish of all kinds, including his surveying instruments, maps, charts, books, etc., with a few broken chairs and a bed that defied description, he despised and discarded modern fashions and modes of living, and seemed to take a peculiar delight in the slovenly dress and unrestrained life of the rudest pioneer backwoodsman. Nevertheless, when occasion required, he would appear as a well dressed gentleman in refined society, and was thoroughly familiar with all the courtesies pertaining to it. Though he lived with the most rigid frugality, he was not a miser, but was generous, kind and charitable to the poor and needy. If his tenants could not pay their rents, he permitted them to remain or move out without molestation.

This gifted, strange, and eccentric man never married, and died on his farm in Summit Township, November 8, 1881, at the extraordinary age of 103 years, leaving much valuable property to relatives and also to some friends who cared for him in his declining years. In appearance he was tall and erect in carriage, grave, serious and dignified, in bearing, and remarkably independent in thought and action. Not only to the severe simplicity of his mode of living, but

to the wonderful evenness of his temper, which he rarely suffered to be ruffled by any excitement, was largely due the uniformly good health he enjoyed throughout his life and the great longevity he attained. Mr. Dougal was pre-eminently a peacemaker. His opportunities as a surveyor were always used to settle disputes and avoid litigation, and, as the natural result of this policy, he was often appealed to by disputants as final arbiter. In politics he was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, and ever afterwards a Republican. While he did not profess any particular religious faith nor attend church, he was a firm believer in the fundamental principles of Christianity, and had an utter contempt for the man who treated the forms of religion with levity. The leading minds of Butler County looked upon him not only as a learned man, but a philosopher, and his name will be respected as long as a single one of those who knew him best is left to do justice to his memory.

HON. WALTER LOWRIE.

Hon. Walter Lowrie was one of the most distinguished sons of Butler County, and none of her citizens ever attained greater eminence or labored in a broader field. He was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, December 10, 1784, and came to the United States with his parents, John and Catherine (Cameron) Lowrie, in 1792. The family settled in Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, whence they removed to what is now Allegheny Township, Butler County, in 1797. Here his parents spent the remaining years of their lives, his mother dying in 1837 and his father in 1840. Their children were as follows: Matthew B., who removed to Pittsburgh, became quite a prominent man of that city, and served as mayor several terms; Walter; John L.; Ann, who married Andrew Porter; Elizabeth, who first married John Stevens, and after his death, Robert S. Whann; Jane, who became the wife of William Porterfield; and Catherine, who married An-

drew McCaslin. John Lowrie, Sr., owned a farm and a grist and saw-mill, and was one of the prosperous citizens of the county. He was one of the founders of Scrubgrass Presbyterian Church in Venango County, and a man of sturdy character, excellent moral traits, and high mental qualities. After clearing up his farm and living upon it for about forty years, he died there, and is buried in Scrubgrass Presbyterian cemetery.

Mr. Lowrie was reared upon his father's farm, and his primary education consisted of an occasional term at a subscription school and home instructions of winter nights. His parents being devout Presbyterians, Walter was carefully trained in that faith, and at an early age entered upon a course of study with the ministry in view, and pursued the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages under Rev. John McPherrin. He came to Butler in 1807 to engage in teaching, was soon after appointed clerk in the commissioners' office, was later elected a member of the board, and also filled the office of justice of the peace, thus commencing a public career that lasted continuously for almost thirty years. In the meantime, he and his brother, Matthew B., opened a store in Butler, which was conducted principally by clerks, the greater part of his time being devoted to his public duties. In 1811, he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the Legislature, and the following year to the State Senate. He was re-elected to the latter, and served in that body seven years. In 1818, while still a member of the state senate, he was elected to the United States Senate, and served in that body with ability and distinction for six years. This period was one of great interest in the history of our country. Such distinguished men as Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Randolph and Benton were members of the Senate, and among these eminent statesmen Walter Lowrie occupied a position of honorable prominence. His staunch integrity won their confidence, while his practical judgment led them to seek his ad-

vice and rely upon his opinions. He was regarded by the senators who knew him best as an authority upon all questions of political history and constitutional law. During the discussion of the celebrated Missouri Compromise, he made a speech of great power and force of argument, in which he took strong grounds against the extension of slavery, and uttered a vigorous protest against the establishment of slave labor upon a single foot of free territory. His influence in the Senate was that not only of a statesman, but also of a Christian. He was one of the founders of the Congressional Prayer Meeting, as well as of the Congressional Temperance Society. For a long time, he was a member of the executive committee of the American Colonization Society, also of the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs. At the expiration of his senatorial term, in March, 1825, he was elected secretary of the Senate, an office which he held for twelve years, resigning in 1836 to become secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, which, under his vigorous and sagacious policy, was built up from an obscure institution to its subsequent importance and prosperity. He brought to his new field of action the same strength of mind and earnestness of purpose that had characterized his previous career, and became the efficient head of a great missionary work. His labors only terminated with his death, which occurred in New York City December 14, 1868.

Senator Lowrie was twice married. His first marriage occurred in 1808, to Amelia McPherrin, a daughter of Rev. John McPherrin, his preceptor, and one of the founders of Presbyterianism in Butler County. She died in 1832, and he afterward married Mary K. Childs. The children of his first marriage were as follows: John C.; Matthew S., an early member of the Butler bar; Mary, who married Samuel Baird, a merchant of Pittsburgh; Eliza.; Walter M.; Jonathan Roberts, an attorney of Hollidaysburg; Reuben P., and Henry M. John C., Walter M. and Reuben P. became mis-

sionaries of the Presbyterian Church. Reuben P. fell a victim to overwork in the enervating climate of China, and Walter M. was murdered by Chinese pirates, August 19, 1847. Rev. John C. Lowrie, D. D., spent two years on missionary work in India, when he returned to New York and was appointed assistant to his father in the office of the Board of Foreign Missions, and after his father's death, he succeeded him as secretary, which position he filled continuously for several years.

Senator Lowrie exhibited a rare example of obedience to the dictates of duty in resigning the secretaryship of the United States Senate and accepting that of the Board of Foreign Missions. He relinquished a home surrounded by every comfort, a position of ease and large emolument, the society of a wide circle of eminent men, with whom he was on terms of the closest intimacy, for a life in humble quarters in a city with which he was unfamiliar, and to assume an arduous position, the remuneration of which was scarcely sufficient to sustain him. Notwithstanding his many varied talents, he was a modest and unassuming gentleman, whose public career was marked by the same rigid morals and principles that guided his private life.

REV. JOHN MCPHERRIN.

Rev. John McPherrin was one of the founders of Presbyterianism in western Pennsylvania, the pioneer minister of that denomination in Butler County, and the first pastor of the Butler church. He was a native of what is now Adams County, Pennsylvania, born November 15, 1757, whence the family removed to Westmoreland County. His preparatory studies were pursued under Rev. Robert Smith, D. D., of Pequea, Pennsylvania, and he was graduated from Dickinson College in 1788. He studied theology under the direction of Rev. John Clark, of Allegheny County, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Redstone, August 20,

1789. On September 22, 1790, he was ordained by the same Presbytery, and installed pastor of the congregation of Salem and Unity, in Westmoreland County, where he remained until 1803. In the meantime, however, he had visited this portion of the state on a missionary tour, coming here in the summer of 1799, and preaching to a congregation under the spreading branches of a large tree that stood near the site of Concord Presbyterian Church, in what is now Concord Township, Butler County. Several of his audience requested him to name the embryo church, which he did, calling it "Concord," the title it has borne to this day.

In 1803, Mr. McPherrin returned to this county and accepted calls from Concord and Muddycreek churches, both of which he took charge of the same year. In 1805, he became a member of the Presbytery of Erie, and continued to minister to the congregations mentioned until 1813, when he resigned the Muddycreek charge, having been installed pastor of the Butler church April 7, 1813, in connection with the church of Concord. It is also said he was pastor of Harmony church for several years. He remained pastor of Butler and Concord churches until his death, which occurred at Butler, February 10, 1822. Before coming to Butler County, Mr. McPherrin was married to Mary Stevenson, a daughter of John Stevenson of Washington County. His children were as follows: Amelia, who married Walter Lowrie; William; Samuel; John; Clark; Mary, who married John Sullivan; Ebenezer; Josiah and Anderson.

REV. ISAIAH NIBLOCK, D. D.

Rev. Isaiah Niblock, D. D., was one of the pioneer ministers of what is now known as the First United Presbyterian Church of Butler. He was a native of County Monaghan, Ireland, born in the year 1794, studied divinity under Rev. John Dick, D. D., professor of theology in the United Sessions Church, Glasgow, Scotland, and was licensed to preach

in 1817. The following year he emigrated to New York and preached in Philadelphia in the fall of 1818. Soon after, he crossed the Allegheny Mountains on horseback, arriving in Pittsburgh on the 20th of December, 1818, where he was appointed to supply vacancies for three months in this section of the state. Three days later he came to Butler and preached in the court house on the last Sunday of the year. He continued to preach as a supply until April 23, 1819, when he received a call from the congregations of Butler and White Oak Springs, which he accepted, and, after filling his previous engagements, was ordained and installed as their pastor by the Monongahela Associate Reformed Presbytery, and preached his first sermon as pastor of the Butler church on the third Sunday in May, 1819. This pastorate continued for more than forty-five years, or until his death in Butler, June 29, 1864, although he was unable to preach for nearly five months preceding that event.

When Rev. Niblock became pastor of the Butler church, it consisted of but one elder and nine communicants. Under his ministry, there were added to the Butler church, White Oak Springs and Union congregations, about 1100 members. He baptized about 2000 children and adults, and united in marriage more than 200 couples. After coming to Butler, Dr. Niblock was married to Rachel Alexander, of Pittsburgh, who became the mother of six children, namely, Mary J., James, Alexander, John, a United Presbyterian minister; Hugh, Mrs. Maria Zimmerman, and Harriet.

REV. WILLIAM WHITE, D.D.

Rev. William White, D. D., the honored and respected rector of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church of Butler for half a century, was a native of Stewartstown, County Tyrone, Ireland. He was born March 18, 1811, and grew to manhood in his native land. In 1832 he came to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and entered the Western University, being

graduated from that institution in 1834. He was graduated from the General Theological Seminary of New York in 1837, was ordained a deacon by Bishop Onderdonk in Christ Church, Philadelphia, the same year, and was sent to take charge of the Freeport and Butler congregations. In 1838 he was ordained a priest by the same bishop, and remained in charge of both churches mentioned until 1842, when he gave up the Freeport charge and confined his labors to Butler and vicinity. Dr. White was married October 7, 1840, to Mary Bredin, a daughter of James Bredin, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. His children were :Annie; Isabella; Thomas, an Episcopal minister of East Albany, New York; George R., attorney at law at Butler; James B. and William. For several years Dr. White combined with his parochial duties those of a teacher in the old Butler Academy, and many of the leading men of Western Pennsylvania looked up to him with pride as their preceptor. He continued as pastor of the Butler congregation until 1877, when the infirmities of advancing age induced him to lay down the burden, although he occasionally performed the offices of his sacred calling in the adjoining counties of Armstrong and Clarion until his death. For nearly sixty years, his name was closely associated with the religious and educational life of Butler County, and few of its citizens have won to a greater degree the unbounded love and confidence of the whole people than this venerable patriarch whose rare usefulness throughout that period was gladly acknowledged by all. He died August 22, 1895.

REV. LOYAL YOUNG, D. D.

Rev. Loyal Young, D. D., was pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Butler for nearly thirty-five years, and his name is a familiar one in many of the homes in Butler County. He was a son of Robert and Lydia (Gould) Young, of Charlemont, Franklin County, Massachusetts, where he was born July 1, 1806. When Loyal was five years old his parents re-

moved to French Creek, Harrison County, Virginia. He obtained a good English education in the schools of that locality, entered Jefferson College in 1826, and was graduated from that institution in the fall of 1828. After teaching a private family school in Virginia one year, he entered the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny City (now North Side, Pittsburgh), Pennsylvania, and was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Ohio, June 21, 1832. On the 25th of October following he was married to Margaret P. Johnston, a daughter of Rev. Robert Johnston, the first pastor of the Scrubgrass Presbyterian Church, Venango County, to which union were born seven sons and one daughter. Four of their sons, Robert J., Watson J., Torrence F., and James W., were soldiers in the Union Army.

Mr. Young came to Butler County soon after he was licensed to preach, his first sermon in Butler being delivered August 29, 1832. The following summer he preached as a candidate, and was ordained and installed as the third pastor of the Butler congregation, by the Presbytery of Allegheny, December 4, 1833. For nearly thirty-five years he labored faithfully in building up the church. During his ministry here, he baptized about 800 children and adults, united in marriage over 200 couples, and nearly 450 persons were brought into the Butler church. He delivered his farewell sermon May 10, 1868, and the same month took charge of French Creek and Buckhannon churches in West Virginia. He remained at French Creek eight years, and was then installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Parkersburg, in the same state, which position he filled five years. His next charge was the Winfield, Point Pleasant, and Pleasant Flats churches of West Virginia, which he ministered to from 1880 to 1885. He then removed to Washington, Pennsylvania, and became a supply for a few years. Here his wife died December 29, 1887, and soon after he returned to Butler, where he continued to follow the ministry

up to within a few weeks of his death, which occurred October 11, 1890.

While pastor of the Butler church, in 1858, the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Washington College. Dr. Young was twice moderator of the Synod of Pittsburgh, once of the Erie Synod, and represented the Presbytery at the General Assembly several times. He was also the author of the following works. "Commentary on the Book of Ecclesiastes," "Hidden Treasure," "Interviews with Inspired Men," "Communion," and "From Dawn to Dusk." A few weeks before his death, he completed a commentary on the Book of Proverbs. To Dr. Young more than to any other man was due the establishment of Witherspoon Institute at Butler. He was the guiding spirit in calling the convention which brought that school into existence, in preparing the charter, in raising money, and placing the Institute on a solid foundation. He was its principal for quite a long period and his name is closely interwoven with its early growth and progress.

REV. WILLIAM A. PASSAVANT, D. D.

Rev. William A. Passavant, D. D., the great philanthropist of the Lutheran Church in America, and one of the most widely known clergymen of his time, was born October 9, 1821, in the "Bassenheim" at Zelienople, the third son of Philip Passavant and his wife, Zelia Basse (or Müller), for whom, it will be recalled, Detmar Basse (or Müller) named the town of Zelienople. His early education was obtained at home under the diligent instruction of his cultured mother, at a subscription school in Zelienople, and later at the village school of that place. At the age of fifteen, he was ready for college, and, as there was no Lutheran college at that time west of the Allegheny Mountains, he was sent to Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, this Presby-

terian institution being at that time one of the best colleges in the land.

At the same boarding house with him during his sophomore year of 1837-8, was Walter M. Lowrie, a son of the distinguished Senator Walter Lowrie, and the eminent pioneer of Presbyterian missions in China. He was graduated from Jefferson College in 1840, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, from which institution he was graduated in 1842, and on October 17th of that year was licensed as a minister of the gospel by the Maryland Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. He served a Lutheran congregation in Baltimore until the spring of 1844, when he became pastor of the First Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pittsburgh.

In the summer of 1846, he went abroad as a delegate from the Pittsburgh Synod of the Lutheran Church to the convention of the Christian Alliance in London, England. While in London he took refuge from a storm in the doorway of a Jewish Orphanage erected as a memorial to a departed wife, and as he stood there, deeply impressed, the thought came to him, "Could I not erect an orphans' home as a memorial to my good mother?" Returning to America, he established the Passavant Hospital in Pittsburgh, the oldest Protestant hospital in America, and introduced into America the Order of Protestant Deaconesses from Germany. He later established the Lutheran Orphans' Home at Zelienople, which is the oldest Protestant orphans' home in America. Other charitable institutions established by this great philanthropist are the Orphans' Home and Farm School at Mt. Vernon, New York; the Passavant Hospital of Jacksonville, Illinois; the Passavant Hospital of Chicago, Illinois; the Passavant Hospital of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and the Home for Epileptics at Rochester, Pennsylvania. His tender heart was touched at the sight of the Jewish orphanage in London, as

we have seen, and the impressions of that hour never left him. They moved him to the establishing of the above named institutions of mercy.

Dr. Passavant was also a leading spirit in the founding of Thiel College, Greenville, Pa., and of the Evangelical Lutheran Seminary at Chicago, Illinois, the latter of which has been called the "child of his old age."

During the Civil War he did noble work in connection with the Christian Commission. Dr. Passavant furnished many deaconesses and nurses for the army in its time of peril and suffering. They were gladly and quickly accepted by that American Florence Nightingale, Miss Dorothy Dix. The New York Christian Advocate, in an editorial at the time of his death, in speaking of Dr. Passavant's work in general and of his connection with the Christian Commission, said, "Exit, thou Christian philanthropist, thou genuine pillar of the social structure! Somewhere upon every institution that he founded his name should be placed, and his life should be written from a broad, humanitarian point of view, not by the hack biographer, the rigid theologian, nor the extravagant panegyrist, but by some one with the kind of genius for such work played by Dr. Francis Tiffany in his 'Life of Dorothea L. Dix.' Of this book an abridgement should be published in the cheapest possible form, so that to the end of time in these institutions, whenever the question is asked, 'Who was Passavant?' it may be answered intelligently."

At the time of his death, which occurred in Pittsburgh on June 3, 1894, he was editor of a Lutheran church paper called "The Workman." His body was conveyed to Zelienople and interred at the cemetery at that place amid the familiar scenes of his childhood.

Among the tributes which have been paid to this beloved and renowned son of Butler County are the following:

Referring to the first time that he met this distinguished clergyman, which was on the occasion of the dedication of

the Orphans' Home and Farm School at Zelienople, July 4, 1854, the late Andrew W. McCollough, who has been mentioned frequently in this history, wrote:

"It was the first time that I had seen and heard the beloved Passavant. I thought then he was the handsomest man that I had ever seen, and I think so still. From that day to this, he has been my ideal minister of Christ. His shapely head, his lofty brow, his classic features aglow with benevolence, his spirit-illumined face that shone in his fervid prayer with the very light of heaven—so strangely luminous was it —his black hair falling in long silky tresses about his shoulders, and the surpassing tenderness of his soft, sweet voice, all combined to invest him with something akin to the supernatural as he stood with outstretched arms and streaming eyes pleading for the fatherless and friendless. His was a most marvelous personality. He was magnetically eloquent, as he was fascinating in beauty of countenance and in polish of manner. He lived so close to the Redeemer of men that he grew into His likeness here below ere he passed into the heavens.'

Said the late Bishop Whitehead, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, "He was the most attractive man I ever saw."

Said the late Dr. J. D. Moffat, editor of the "Presbyterian Banner," "Long after his name has perished from the memory of the living race, his work will abide. A humble-minded man like Dr. Passavant may not glory in his works, but he surely must have a profound satisfaction in the assurance that his beneficient institutions were not to perish with his earthly life."

Said the "United Presbyterian," "Dr. Passavant was one of nature's noblemen and at the same time a splendid trophy of Divine grace."

CHAPTER XIX

DETMAR BASSE (DR. MULLER)—THE HARMONY SOCIETY.

A NATIVE OF GERMANY—CAME HERE IN 1802—LAID OUT ZELIENOPLE—PURCHASED LARGE ESTATE—RETURNS TO GERMANY IN 1818—PHILIP L. PASSAVANT—MRS. PASSAVANT'S DESCRIPTION OF PIONEER LIFE—THE HARMONY SOCIETY—GEORGE RAPP—PURCHASED 10,000 ACRES—FOLLOWERS ARRIVE—PROGRESS MADE—INDUSTRIES—SOLD TO ABRAHAM ZEIGLER.

Two of the most delightful and romantic chapters in the history of Butler County are the accounts of the activities of Detmar Basse (Dr. Müller) and the Harmony Society within the bounds of this county.

Detmar Basse was a scholarly German of large ideas and ambitions. He was an influential man in Germany, where he held several positions of honor and trust. During the Napoleonic wars, he had been sent as an ambassador from the city of Frankfurt to Paris, where he remained for ten years, and at which place his wife died in 1800. In 1802, possibly on account of a desire and love for adventure, he came to America. Exploring the region west of Pittsburgh, he was attracted by the fertile lands of the beautiful and charming valley of the Connoquenessing. Here he purchased 10,000 acres of land in Butler and Beaver counties, his idea apparently being to establish a baronial estate amid the romantic and picturesque surroundings of this part of what was then the growing West. He was a man of large means, and, after laying out the village of Zelienople, which he named in honor of his beautiful daughter, Zelia, he built on a high

bluff, overlooking the Connoquenessing and the town of Zelienople, a palatial home of three stories in the architectural style of an old German castle, with its tower, turrets, and battlements, to which he gave the name of the "Bassenheim." There were two porches in front, one above the other, with two bow-windows, and the front door was reached by a long flight of steps. He also erected many out-buildings of various and curious shapes. The whole castle grounds, half hidden by the trees of the forest, made a strange and romantic impression.

From the "Bassenheim" he laid out a road through the forest to the village of Zelienople. His baronial castle remained a landmark in the region until it was destroyed by fire in 1842.

Detmar Basse had a knowledge of the use of the more simple drugs, and often prescribed for the ailments of his neighbors. For this reason he was often called Dr. Basse. He also built and operated the first grist and saw mill, for which reason he was also often called Dr. Müller (Miller). It seems also that he frequently signed his name "Detmar Basse Müller." He brought the first Merino sheep to western Pennsylvania, and people came from places in the eastern states to purchase them at high prices. Another of his activities was the building and operating of the first furnace in these parts, called the Bassenheim Furnace, in which pig iron was manufactured and pots, kettles and flat-irons were cast. An account of his mills and furnaces is given in this volume in the history of Jackson Township. A part of his real estate holdings he disposed of in 1804 to George Rapp of the Harmony Society, but still retained 5000 acres.

Mr. Basse returned to Germany temporarily in 1806, and on his arrival, Philip L. Passavant asked him for the hand of his beautiful, accomplished, and amiable daughter, Zelia, born November 20, 1786, and for whom, as we have seen, the town of Zelienople was named. Mr. Basse, at first averse

to the union, afterwards consented on condition that the young couple go back with him to America and permanently reside on the Bassenheim estate. The young couple readily consented, and in 1807 they accompanied the father to his estate in the wilderness of Butler County, sailing from Amsterdam on the ship "Frederick Augustus," and landing in Philadelphia September 15.

Mr. Basse was a man of fine appearance and attractive manners. In 1818 he finally returned to Germany, leaving his interests to be cared for by his son-in-law, Philip L. Passavant. He died in Mannheim, Germany, June 19, 1836, at which place he was buried. The details of the story of his life in America would make a romantic and interesting volume.

Rev. G. H. Gerberding, D. D., in his "Life and Letters of W. A. Passavant, D. D.," says the following of Mr. Basse's daughter, Zelia, the wife of Philip L. Passavant and mother of the great philanthropist of the Lutheran Church in America, Rev. W. A. Passavant, D. D., who was born in the "Bassenheim" on October 9, 1821, and whose dust reposes in the cemetery at Zelienople amid the familiar scenes of his childhood:

"In a letter to Miss Wallace, of Burlington, New Jersey, of January 8, 1808, Mrs. Passavant describes the hardships of the five weeks overland journey by wagon from Burlington to Zelienople; also her impressions of the lonely settlement, the unfinished buildings of Bassenheim, the primitive mode of living—so devoid of the comforts and luxuries to which she had been accustomed all her life. On the first morning after their arrival, they found their bed covered with snow. She had been accustomed to have all the servants she needed. Here she had to bake her own bread and make her own clothes. In her loneliness and isolation from kindred spirits, she shed many bitter tears in secret. Before

her brave husband she kept up a cheerful appearance and encouraged him in his pioneer work of finishing the house and mill and other buildings. To Miss Wallace, Mrs. Passavant also writes feelingly of her loneliness on account of the lack of the kind of society in which she had always moved. Her confidential and loving correspondence with Eliza Wallace was kept up for ten years. It gives a deep insight into the heart, character and life of this noble and gifted woman. It shows her devotion and helpfulness to her manly, energetic, thrifty and pious husband. It brings out her loving care and scrupulous training of her children and her wholesome influence over all with whom she came in contact. In the midst of her cares and privations, she kept herself well informed and took a deep interest in the stirring events in her Fatherland.

"For a time she kept a journal concerning the conduct and behavior of her children. This it seems she would read to the children on Sundays. It is full of the most motherly solicitude for the developing character and tendencies of each child. Most earnestly and affectionately does she warn, counsel, admonish, entreat, and encourage her dear children. She speaks of their forgetfulness, thoughtlessness, unkindness toward each other and occasional disobedience to herself. She reminds them of their advantages, of her pains and privations in their behalf and of her heart's desire that they might learn early to curb the evil propensities, to cultivate the good, and to grow up into such men and women as she would have them. She speaks of her reading to them from the New Testament and of teaching them the hymns which she loved, and regretted their lack of interest in these things. She was a true mother in Israel, a follower of Hannah and Elizabeth and Mary and Eunice. No wonder that her praise was in the gates and that all her children rose up afterwards and called her blessed."

THE HARMONY SOCIETY.

The story of the United Society of Germans, familiarly known as the Harmonists or Economists, who left their native land in search of religious liberty and founded a communistic colony at and in the neighborhood of the present town of Harmony, which is named for them, is a romantic and interesting chapter in the history of Butler County.

George Rapp, the founder of this Society, was born in Iptingen, Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1757, and was reared on a farm. He received a fair education in the common schools, and in his youth became an eager reader of the Bible, and developed pronounced views as to its interpretation. He developed ideas along the line of common ownership of property and a return to the simplicity of early Christian life, incompatible with the government of his land and the established church. At first he expressed his views privately, but when about thirty years of age, he began to gather his friends and followers at his home and to expound to them the Scriptures. Restrictions in his own country resulted in his removal to America, as above stated. It is impossible to define with exactness his views along spiritual lines, as they seem to have changed as years went by. But it is clear that common ownership of property, celibacy, the leading of blameless lives, and the belief in the early second coming of Christ, were doctrines which he and his disciples strongly advocated. It was his opinion that the world would be destroyed in 1837. Inasmuch as celibacy was practiced by the members of the Harmony Society, and its only hope of growth lay in proselyting, the membership of the Society gradually declined and the life of the same in America was less than a century. George Rapp died on August 7, 1847, aged nearly ninety years.

More than a hundred of his followers were buried in the burial ground at Harmony prior to their removal from Butler County, to be related presently. This old cemetery, with

its stone walls of fine masonry, is one of the landmarks of Harmony, as is "Rapp's Seat" or throne, chiseled in the imperishable rock at the top of a high bluff overlooking the Connoquenessing creek and its charming valley, in which George Rapp sat and watched the members of his Society as they toiled in the fields and valleys below.

We now take up the story of the coming of the Harmonists to Butler County, their sojourn here, and their departure.

George Rapp, their leader, was sent ahead in 1803 to find a location and prepare for the coming of the society. Accompanied by his son, John, and a few others, he landed at Baltimore. He visited many localities in various states, finally completing arrangements for the purchase of 5,000 acres of the 10,000 acre tract of Dr. Detmar Basse in Butler County. Three hundred of the society arrived in Baltimore July 4, 1804, where temporary quarters were provided for them for the winter. In the meantime, Rapp and a party of workmen founded the village of Harmony and prepared homes for the members of the new colony. The second body of Harmonites, under Frederick Rapp, arrived six weeks after the first, landing at Philadelphia, and were soon followed by a third. The latter were met by a representative of George Rapp, named Haller, who persuaded most of them to locate in Lycoming County. There were one hundred and thirty-five families in the settlement at Harmony, when the organization of the society was perfected on February 15, 1805, and all were apparently pleased with their new home. The deed to the property was executed October 17, 1804. Its development was rapid. At the end of the first year, 150 acres were cleared, and fifty log cabins, a grist mill, barn, machine shop, and a house of worship, were standing. By the end of the second year, 600 acres were cleared, a vineyard of four acres set out, and a distillery, tannery, brick yard, saw-mill, and large brick granary built. The progress made was astounding, and the products for the year 1809 were: 6,000 bushels of corn,

4,000 bushels of wheat, 4,500 bushels of rye, 5,000 bushels of oats, 10,000 bushels of potatoes, 4,000 bushels of flax and hemp, fifty gallons of sweet oil, thousands of gallons of whiskey, besides more beef, mutton and pork than the community could use. A woolen factory was established in 1810. The work was done under the direction of Rapp, on the division of labor plan, a man being employed at one kind of work at all times, except in rare instances when a large force was required in the harvest fields. The members of the colony profited share and share alike, none being poor and none rich. They lived in happiness in the midst of plenty. It became their custom to have three feasts each year, beginning in 1805. These consisted of the products of the farm, with native wine, whiskey, beer, sauerkraut, rice and ginger cakes served in a large barn, which was thrown open to the people in general. They found their warrant for these feasts in the twenty-third chapter of Exodus. These three feasts were: The Love Feast in early spring; the Harvest Home when the small grains were in, and the Feast of the Ingathering when harvest was over. Harvest Home became an event to be looked forward to, and was held long after the departure of the Harmonists.

When it was determined to seek another home for the Society and the property was offered for sale in 1814, the sale bill prepared by George Rapp showed that there were in the village of Harmony 130 buildings, some brick and others frame and log; a tavern built of brick and stone, with twelve rooms; a brick house for spinning and weaving; a brick house for dyeing; a brick church; a frame granary 80x40 feet, four stories, and equipped with machinery; two distilleries, one of brick and the other of stone; a grist mill on the Big Connoquenessing; a fulling mill with two sets of carding-machines attached to it; a grist mill on Little Connoquenessing, and a fulling and hemp-mill, with one set of cotton carding-machines; two saw-mills; a well equipped tannery; a brick-yard; a potash factory; rope walk; brewery; a smithy with

four hearths; a nail factory; other buildings suited to various branches of mechanism; four large barns with stables underneath; and seven large sheep barns that would hold 5,000 sheep; twenty log buildings and barns in Tamsdale; about the same number of houses and barns at Eidenau; and eight or ten houses and barns at Oilbronn, two miles north of Harmony. These villages were on the Society's estate. The bill further stated that there were 3,000 acres cleared; two principal orchards with 2,000 bearing apple trees and numerous small orchards; two vineyards and a number of sugar camps; that there were supported from the improvements and produce of Harmony annually, 3,000 sheep, 600 horned cattle, and a number of horses, besides the grain to supply the distilleries, still affording large supplies to the country.

The property was sold to Abraham Zeigler for a consideration of $100,000, and in 1815 the Harmonists moved to Posey County, Indiana, and started the town of New Harmony at that place. At the end of ten years, they returned to Pennsylvania, founding the towns of Economy and Harmony on the east bank of the Ohio River, in Beaver County, where the life of the society was rounded out.

Abraham Zeigler took possession of his property in 1815, and soon found that community of interest, in a small scale, was not a bad idea. He got into financial straits, and finding it impossible to meet the unpaid balance of the purchase money, went to New Harmony, Indiana, where he offered to turn the property back to the Harmonists. Rapp urged him to hold on to the property, cancelled some of the interest coupons, and agreed to pay fifty cents a pound for all the wool he could raise. Returning home, Mr. Zeigler secured the services of David Stauffer, John Schwart, Jacob Swain and other early settlers as shepherds, each to receive as compensation a tract of land surrounding his home at the end of a given time. It was a common cause, and each putting forth his best efforts, the incumbrance was cleared away in a few years. The promises were kept and all parties concerned reaped large returns.

CHAPTER XX

EARLY HISTORY OF SAXONBURG—JOHN A. ROEBLING, THE FOUNDER—COLONEL WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING, SON OF THE FOUNDER.

SAXANBURG FOUNDED IN 1832—FIRST PARTY REACHES SAXANBURG—COL. WASHINGTON ROEBLING'S NARRATIVE—BUTLER COUNTY SELECTED—VILLAGE LAID OUT—SALE OF LOTS BEGINS—FIRST MARRIAGE CEREMONY—FIRST WIRE ROPE MADE—LIVING WAS CHEAP—FIRST SUSPENSION AQUEDUCT—DEATH BLOW TO VILLAGE—SOCIAL LIFE—PERSONAL REMINISCENCES—TRIP TO PITTSBURG—HOUSE BUILDING—JULIUS RIEDEL—STRANGERS DISAPPOINTED—INHABITANTS IN 1840—JOHN A. ROEBLING—THE BROOKLYN BRIDGE—COL. WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING.

The founding of Saxonburg, like the founding of Harmony and Zelienople, is so full of romantic interest that we devote a chapter to the same.

The town was founded in 1832 by that highly educated German whose fertile brain gave mankind a new industry—John Augustus Roebling, inventor of wire rope and designer of the Brooklyn Bridge, whose biography appears in and at the end of this chapter.

The first party of Mr. Roebling's settlers reached Saxonburg August 24, 1832.

During the summer of 1924, Colonel Washington A. Roebling, builder of the Brooklyn Bridge, a son of John Augustus Roebling, wrote a small, very interesting, and accurate volume called, "Early History of Saxonburg." By reason of the fact that Colonel Washington A. Roebling was born in the village at an early date in its history, namely, in 1837, he was, of course, the best qualified man anywhere to be

Wm. A. Hobbs

found to write the interesting details of this early settlement. The remainder of this chapter is taken largely from Colonel Roebling's "Early History of Saxonburg."

Says Col. Washington A. Roebling in his interesting volume:

"To John Augustus Roebling, a native of Muhlhausen in Germany, belongs the distinction of being the founder of this small German settlement. Leaving Europe in May, 1831, on the barque 'August Edward,' in company with his brother Karl, he arrived in Philadelphia after a long and tedious voyage of two and one-half months. His diary of the voyage, printed in German, I found in Germany in 1867, and have it in my possession.

"John A. Roebling was born in the old medieval walled city of Muhlhausen (founded in 800 A. D.) on the 6th of June, 1806. After the usual early education, his ambitious mother managed to send him to the Royal University in Berlin where he studied the engineering of the day, arithmetic, and the liberal sciences. After graduation he was obliged by law to devote two years of his time to working for the Government, a task comprising the construction of a chaussee in the district of Westphalia, whose capital is Arnsberg.

"This work being completed, he was confronted with the option of working for the Government for life at a small salary, or else cut loose and seek his fortune in the new world across the Atlantic. He wisely chose the latter course, taking along, as stated above, his elder brother Karl. Their share of the family patrimony amounting to about $3,000 each, was paid to them in advance, making a total capital of $6,000 for their venture. Their ship left Bremerhaven on May 23, 1831.

"The eldest brother, Christel, remained at home to continue the tobacco business and take care of the parents. An only sister, Amalia, had married a Meissner, but came over also in 1852 with her six boys and a daughter.

"At that time emigration from Germany to the United States had not yet reached its height, but there was a steady stream of it, comprising many Communistic Associations among the rest.

"The party when arriving in Bremen had increased to over three hundred. It was found that the first ship chartered, the 'Henry Barclay,' would not hold them all. A second smaller ship, the 'August Edward,' was therefore chartered, and my father took passage on her, securing a comfortable cabin with his brother. A most fortunate change, because the company in the leading ship, consisting largely of Communists, commenced quarreling at once and, on their arrival in Baltimore, split into two sections, the larger half going direct to New Harmony in Indiana, the remainder scattering.

BUTLER COUNTY SELECTED.

"After their arrival in Philadelphia, the two brothers entered an American boarding house, spent their time in learning the English language and becoming accustomed to the ways of life in the new world. These particulars are noted most minutely in the diary above mentioned. At the same time, all possible places of settlement were weighed in the balance and mostly found wanting. The South was excluded on account of slavery. The far West was too far, and most recommendations involved too much capital. So, after a few weeks, they departed for Pittsburgh, via the Pennsylvania Canal, crossing the Alleghenies by the Portage railroad and inclined planes. During the trip, Karl was taken desperately ill with malaria fever and had to be carried some of the way. This circumstance had some bearing on the ultimate selection of Butler County as being one of the healthiest spots in the State.

"Arrived in Pittsburgh, the same dilemma presented itself—where to settle. Ohio almost had the preference when,

in some way, they were apprised that a Mrs. Collins (whose home, curious to say, was in Trenton, New Jersey—husband a printer—daughter married Judge McClure of Pittsburgh and was living on South Penn Street in 1858—I boarded next door), was desirous of selling a large tract of land in Jefferson Township, Butler County, which she had bought as a speculation at a very low price and offered at a low figure. She had bought the land from the estate of Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. He had bought it from the Government—much of it at ten cents an acre, some a little more —(Indian lands, soldiers' warrants, etc.). The Government was most anxious to have the lands settled. Copies of these old deeds must be on file in the Butler County Court House.

"I cannot recall the number of acres purchased, probably not over 3,000, more likely less. The brothers then moved up, taking board at the old Ruder farm, on the original Butler road (about two miles from Saxonburg. Later information says 7,000 acres at $1.37 per acre.)

VILLAGE LAID OUT.

"Next in order came the laying out of a village, which was done in true German style—one broad main street running exactly east and west, flanked by lots which were from 100 to 200 feet or more in width and ran back to Water Street, almost half a mile—so that each man had a little farm to himself as is the custom in Germany. Water Street, so called, ran parallel to Main Street, and was considered the poorer quarter. Much of the land was still virgin forest, mostly black oak. What had been cleared previously had grown up with small stunted oaks, called black-jack—the home of the so-called pheasant, existing there in great numbers, now almost extinct. Deer and bear were still met with and much smaller game. As late as 1845, a black bear walked down Main Street—he got away.

"The two brothers kept the two largest reservations for themselves. The village is located on a gentle ridge about 1,500 feet above sea level. The first house was built at the highest point and occupied by the two brothers until they were married. The water from the roof ran in two directions—on one side towards Buffalo Creek and the Allegheny —on the north side towards Thron Creek, the Connoquenessing, Beaver, and Ohio. From the second story, you can see the chestnut ridge of the Alleghenies. The house still stands.

"For the time being my father had given up engineering and passed as a farmer—that did not last long. I have a pencil sketch of the village taken from Horn's Heights, as it was in 1835. This sketch was discovered in Germany only three years ago. (The war forced many people to part with their heirlooms. In a similar manner, I acquired pictures of my great-grandfather and great-grandmother from an antiquary in Vienna, where they had been for 100 years.)

SALE OF LOTS BEGINS.

"The main object of the Roebling immigration had to be tackled now—namely, the sale of lots to future settlers, who had to come from Germany, because these lots were too small for an American farmer. At any rate this location was not very desirable—the winters were very cold. Much land was poor, a stiff clay soil which needed lime, and flat land requiring drainage. Communication with the outside world was difficult. The road to Freeport, eleven miles, was all right in summer when the canal was open. The direct road to Pittsburgh was atrocious, especially in winter time—26 long miles. In the Deer Creek valley are steep hills which could only be mastered by making half loads. Many a time have I made that trip—one winter my toes were frozen. The nearest railroad station is now two miles off. The other one four miles.

"My father would have made a good advertising agent. He wrote at least a hundred letters to friends in and about Muhlhausen, extolling the virtues of the place—its fine climate—the freedom from restraint—the certainty of employment, etc. Many accepted and came. To each one were sent exact directions how to come, what to take—what to bring along, and what to leave behind. Most tools were to be left behind, because American tools were so much better, such as axes, hatchets, saws, grubbing hoes—nobody could cut down a tree with a German axe. All textile fabrics must be brought. Mechanics of all kinds were preferred, especially those who knew a trade. Two coppersmiths that came acquired competence in a short time. Terms of payment for land were easy. In a couple of years the village was established and self-supporting. Many worked in Pittsburgh but maintained their homes in Saxonburg. (The letters referred to above have been preserved and are in my possession.)

"In 1837 brother Karl, who had married and had two children, was sun struck while reaping in a wheat field and died. The two children are still living. A Butler man named Zimmerman was made guardian. This somewhat upset my father's arrangements, but he had already abandoned farming, finding that his temper was too impatient for the slow plodding work of a farm. My mother was much better at it—many side issues were tried to help along. A dye house was built but given up. Some from the Hartz in Germany raised canaries and sold them. A good mechanic could always find work in Pittsburg and come home.

FIRST MARRIAGE CEREMONY.

"My father in 1836 married the eldest daughter of Ernst Herting, who had arrived from Muhlhausen with his family two years before. I was born the following year, and baptized by the postmaster, Mr. Shilly, there being no preacher as yet—have perceived no ill effects therefrom. Some set-

tlers also arrived from Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania. They bought big farms.

FIRST WIRE ROPE MADE.

"The first engineering position my father took was on the Sandy & Beaver Canal, long ago abandoned. There he built dams and locks. The next job was on the feeder of the Pennsylvania Canal on the Allegheny River from Freeport up. After that he took charge of a corps of State Engineers who surveyed a railroad route over the Allegheny Mountains. This took two seasons—but the present Pennsylvania Railroad route was finally preferred. On such work he usually employed some Saxonburg boys. While making these surveys he became acquainted with the workings of the Portage Railroad with its many inclined planes, transporting section boats over the mountain. In this connection it occurred to him that he could replace the heavy hempen haulage cables, four inches in diameter, by a much lighter and stronger wire rope. This marked the beginning of wire rope!

"After overcoming strenuous opposition he was at last authorized to make one wire rope and also to alter the machinery to enable it to use the smaller rope. All this was accomplished with success—the first rope lasting longer than subsequent ones because it was better taken care of. This is only preliminary—he had to create the machinery to make the rope. Machinery to make the rope in a factory had not been invented as yet. Recourse was had to using the old rope walk system. Fortunately for Mr. Roebling his farm possessed a long level meadow, located behind the church, extending to a distance of almost 2,500 feet into the Nagler farm—an ideal location. A small building (still standing) was put up to splice wire and wind it on large reels for running out. First, the separate strands were laid up, seven in number, which were then twisted into the larger rope. The twisting machinery was all out in the open, and

operated by hand power. No horsepower or steam power was applicable or available at that early day. The strand-making was continuous, whereas a rope itself was laid up only once in a week or ten days. About eight men were needed for strand making, but sixteen or eighteen were required for laying up the rope. These were recruited for a day or two from the village and adjacent farm—quite a task—in which I took my full share. The men were always glad to see me because it meant good pay and free meals for days. Work was from sunrise to sunset—3 meals, with a snack of bread and butter in between—including whiskey. Meals were served at the house. My poor, overworked mother did the cooking—all done on an open hearth. The American cooking stove was just making its appearance. We did not get one until 1847.

LIVING WAS CHEAP.

"Living was cheap—a side of beef 4c a pound; pork ditto; coffee 5c; sugar same; molasses from New Orleans less yet. Flour, eggs, and vegetables from the farmers. The first settlers had planted thrifty orchards, so fruit was cheap. Salt came from Tarentum. Wire was mostly obtained from the Townsends at New Brighton and Pittsburg, and had to be hauled. Some came from Easton, Pennsylvania, by canal. Saxonburg thrived. As the rope business increased, more men were needed.

"Wire rope was adopted on the whole Portage; on the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company's inclined planes; the Pennsylvania Coal Company's planes, all in Luzerne County, and last but not least on the twenty-two planes of the Morris Canal in New Jersey, using very heavy rope. (Operations that are all abandoned now.)

"These concerns were all in the East, far away from Saxonburg. Transportation costs were excessive. The Pennsylvania Canal was the only avenue eastward and that

was closed by ice five months in the year. Work had to go on all winter to accumulate a stock for spring shipment. A strong wagon was built to haul ropes to Freeport—bridges were strengthened. To load a heavy rope on a frail canal boat was a dangerous job. Boats had to be reinforced. A typical journey was as follows: First load the reel on the big wagon; then haul it to Freeport and load on a canal boat; then the long trip to Philadelphia; next up the Delaware to Bordentown; then by Delaware & Raritan Canal to New York; then up the Hudson to Kingston and Roundout; then a transfer to a smaller canal boat and finally to the point of destination at Carbondale.

"Every year it became more evident that Saxonburg was about the last place in the United States for a wire rope business. The transfer to Trenton was not accomplished until 1848-9. The first rope was made in 1841.

"The history of Saxonburg is so interwoven with the career of its founder, John A. Roebling, that I need no excuse for continuing in the same vein. My father always held it as a necessity that a Civil Engineer, (one of the poorest professions in regard to pay) should always, when possible, interest himself in a manufacturing proposition. The rope business being established, his ambition prompted him to greater efforts.

FIRST SUSPENSION AQUEDUCT.

"In 1844, he took the contract to build a suspension aqueduct across the Allegheny River at Pittsburg, in six months, during the winter season, probably the greatest effort of his life. After this was successfully completed he built the Monongahela Bridge—both of which no longer exist. These were followed by a series of four wire suspension aqueducts on the line of the Delaware & Hudson Canal, which have also been abandoned after doing their turn of usefulness. On

all these works, some laborers came from Saxonburg and, when possible, parts were manufactured there.

DEATH-BLOW TO VILLAGE.

"To say that the removal of the Roebling interests from Saxonburg to Trenton proved a death-blow to the village, is very near the truth. Fortunately the discovery of oil in the neighborhood a few years later, tempered its force. But by that time, Mr. Roebling had sold all his lands.

"On the same meadow where rope was made a gas well was struck, the owners of which converted the gas into lamp black, at a good profit for many years, until the gas gave out. Just south of Thorn Creek notable wells were struck and enriched their owners.

"In our house we employed a man named Conrad Seybert. He had acquired a small holding there—when oil was found he made a fortune and had the good sense to keep it. His son is still living.

"Under our house, a few hundred feet down, is a vein of coal, untouched, because there is so much coal in the neighborhood easier to get at.

SOCIAL LIFE OF COMMUNITY.

"A few remarks on the social life of Saxonburg would not be out of place. The vogue was still German. Lager beer had not arrived; ale was not to the German taste; wine was too dear; hence, Monongahela rye whiskey became the staff of life. Entertainments at home, small parties and dances were frequently held. Beringau played the violin; Wickenhagen the violincello; Neher the cornet; Roebling the flute and clavier. During the winter a few plays were enacted at Aderhold's hall by amateur actors, of whom Ernest Helmbold was the best. I remember with delight a play called 'Twenty Years After,' another one 'Only Six

Courses.' At an early day, Aderhold, who kept the hotel and baked bread, instituted an annual festival for sharp shooters, lasting three days, attended by great crowds. I believe they are still continued, although Aderhold has been dead these fifty years. He died while pushing some dough into his oven. My uncle 'Riedel' made a poem on the sad event, which is preserved.

"The people were strict Lutheran, but not strict Sabbatarians, so that Sunday afternoon was devoted to reasonable enjoyment.

"Young men as they grew up generally went to Pittsburg for a job, but never forgot their native heath.

"I have been back twice, for a day or two, once in 1858 and later in 1868. Such subsequent visits only interfere with the glamour of earlier impressions.

"The early emigrants were usually well educated, knew Latin; belles lettres; history and smatterings of law, and their wives knew how to cook and practice economy.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES.

"A few personal reminiscences would not be out of place. Our immediate neighbor was Ferdinand Baer, from Muhlhausen, expert mechanic and wool carder, and well to do, who had sacrificed his home to strive for unknown benefits abroad. He built a larger house than ours and painted it pink. On the way over to this country his only son died of seasickness. The mother never got over the shock. As a makeshift, to hide his grief, Baer took great interest in me as a boy. I was his daily visitor. He had brought over fine books, beautifully illustrated, many knicknacks interesting to a child. He established some carding machines adjoining the house, driven by a white horse, bought wool in quantities and was well to do. (In those days there were no stocks or bonds to invest in.) His wife's brother Eisenhardt was his manager. Eisenhardt had been in the battle of Waterloo,

member of the Nassau regiment which held Hugomont against the attacks of the French. The French bullets rattled like hail against the big oaken doors which were never battered down. Day after day this story was related to me while sitting on the wool sacks. When I called for the twentieth rehearsal, he lay dead on a sack.

"Baer died about 1844, leaving the house to a friend on condition that he would take care of the wife after his death. She lived for twenty-five years after that. His greatest lament was that he should die without having seen a steam engine.

"Baer always told my father it was nonsense to make wire rope on a long rope-walk when it could be done with a machine in a small room, but he dodged the question of driving power.

TRIP TO PITTSBURGH.

"My trips from Saxonburg to Pittsburgh, where I had been sent to school, at too early an age, by way of Freeport and the Canal, or in a wagon belonging to the cabinet maker Bernigau, who always kept a store and drove to town at intervals, exchanging country products for city wares, were a great pleasure in summer time. Starting before sunrise, the first stop was at a coffee house, six miles out, price 6c for all the cups one could drink. When half way out, near Deer Creek, we took dinner at Mrs. Staly's—arriving late in the afternoon. The time was passed in making German verse and poetry. The Pittsburgh rendezvous for Saxonburg teamsters was always at Madam Dubail's on 8th Street, an Alsatian who kept an excellent inn with ample yard room for teams and horses. This good woman often reinforced my starving pouch with delicious tidbits.

"The return trip, especially in the winter time, was something dreadful—uphill all the way, snow or mud axle deep. A short cut by way of Lawrenceville was often frustrated

because the ferryman refused to come over for us. Then we had to turn back adding six miles to the length of the trip. The road through Sharpsburg was a bed of mud, churned up by the many iron wagons. The hill at Deer Creek was so steep that the load had to be transferred. Finally Saxonburg was reached late at night—all half frozen and hungry. The waiting Christmas tree was the recompense for all this distress.

"Bernigau made all the coffins—also wonderful furniture and fancy articles for which the Pittsburgh demand was great. Many happy hours did I spend in his shop. He had no small children. His very particular wife always made me take off my shoes before I could enter her house. Bernigau died early. The widow married his assistant not long after.

"Being the Roebling boy, I had the entree to all houses, to wonder over the many heirlooms the people had brought over—curious old clocks, old Bibles and books, quaint pictures, novel utensils of copper, brass or china, long German pipes. My grandmother Herting had a wooden traveling box with carved top inside of which a picture of the battle of Navarino was glued, showing the burning of the Turkish fleet—that was a treat. A similar picture depicted Marshal Blucher driving the French over the Katzbach.

HOUSE BUILDING EXTENSION.

"House building was not cheap. A well had to be dug first—usually blasted in solid rock. The oldest houses were real log or block houses—then came the open work with clay plastering between—only an elegant house could afford clapboards. The saw mill was far off. Most timbers were dressed with the broad axe and fastened with wooden treenails—iron nails were dear. Some houses had clay floors. When the frame work of a new house had to raised all

the people helped—it was the occasion for a picnic—most of them are standing yet.

"As years went by cultivation improved—woods were cleared, so that the whole expanse of Thorn Creek Valley is now visible from the cemetery high ground—but the old charm of woodland is also passing.

"Saxonburg was on the direct route of the annual flight of the passenger pigeons from South Carolina to Canada. Thousands rested in our forests—many shot and none left now—the result of unrestricted slaughter.

"In 1843 I saw the great comet, with its head at the foot of Main Street and tail above the church. Owing to its elevation, Saxonburg was subject to strokes of lightning. In 1844 our neighbor Baer's barn was struck on a Sunday afternoon. The roof of our house, close by, began to smoke, but was saved by wet blankets—the barn burnt to the ground.

"A further mention of inhabitants may be interesting. I have stated already that my Uncle Karl died leaving a widow whose German home had been Gera in Saxon Prussia. She married again—a Brenneman—who disappeared shortly, leaving a boy who grew up, went to war and was killed at Chancellorsville. (My cousin Edward Riedel, born in Saxonburg, was also a war veteran—was taken prisoner at Bethesda church and languished a long time in a Confederate stockade, but finally escaped.) My Aunt then married a third time—one Warneck from Muhlhausen, whose sister had married my father's eldest brother—he was an experienced wood turner—made a fair living—was off and on in my father's employ, and lived on the old Freeport road, half a mile down. As the family grew up they scattered all over the United States, as might be expected.

JULIUS RIEDEL.

"One day in 1843, a new character appeared on our front steps—a short stout man, with a rifle and shot gun slung

over his back—a carpet bag in one hand and leading a hunting dog—Rolla by name—by the other. A huge pair of spectacles adorned his face. He had walked up from Freeport, was exhausted and done up. My father took him in and practically took care of him for the rest of his long life. Julius Riedel was his name. Having no profession or trade, it was hard to place him, so he was made a sort of tutor for me, teaching the three R's in German. Later on he established a small German school and married my mother's sister, raising ultimately a family of six who all drifted to Trenton in course of time. Riedel was the son of a Lithuanian Baron with a large family, near Tilsit. This Baron was a cousin of Field Marshal Blucher. At the time when Napoleon escaped from Elba, and entered on his fatal Waterloo campaign, Julius was 16. The father asked the marshal to let Julius ride along with him, to which assent was given—so Julius came to be near Waterloo, within sound of guns if not in the thick of the fight, and also entered Paris with the Allies, where he remained a while before returning home and commencing life over again, which was hard, as he had a splendid German education, but no profession to make a living. (There lived another Napoleonic veteran near Saxonburg whom I met occasionally, but, being a French Alsatian, he was looked down upon.) Riedel's early experience made a great impression on my youthful mind.

"In 1844, there was a vacancy in the church—no preacher. It occurred to my father that Riedel could fill it, so he was installed at once. He was gifted with a good delivery, a wonderful sympathetic voice that moved the hearers to tears. The church was crowded to capacity—young couples yearned for his services—even the deathbed anticipated his consoling funeral orations. His sermons were taken from Heinrich's Zschokkes's 'Hours of Devotion,' in seven volumes, which were better than he could write. No one, however, knew the catastrophe that was impending. One day

a delegation arrived from the Lutheran Synod in Pittsburgh, and demanded his removal on the ground that he was no preacher, not a graduate of a Theological Seminary—had no license to preach; that the marriages that he had performed were illegal and must be perfomed over again; likewise the baptisms; but the dead could remain in their graves. The congregation was in dismay—finally gave in and bade a silent farewell to poor Riedel. They never had another preacher like him. After some time a place was found for him as teacher in Columbus, Ohio. When he departed with his little family, I was dumped into the same wagon and dropped at Pittsburgh to live with a German teacher named Henne.

"The stay in Columbus did not last long. After some small terms of employment with my father, Riedel moved his family into our old house when we all departed for Trenton in 1849. Thirty years later he came to Trenton. He died in Saxonburg in 1891 at the advanced age of 91. He had filled a large horizon in my early youth. At all times he was a strict adherent to German etiquette. No one could enter his room without taking off his hat and making a profound bow. It is the same in Germany at the present day—the old spirit of caste.

"Many years ago I asked Riedel to collect for me a list of the inhabitants of Saxonburg about 1840, with their places of birth and a few other items. Those who hailed from Muhlhausen and neighborhood came in the first ten years, from 1831 to 1841—few later. Muhlhausers were less than half. This list is appended.

STRANGERS DISAPPOINTED.

"Strangers who visited the place as a matter of curiosity were disappointed—they found it a quiet little country village. The glamour of former days had vanished.

"As I am writing these reminiscences enough incidents crowd in from the caverns of memory to fill as many more pages, but I refrain. The only religion was Lutheran—one poor Irishman—Mularky.

"The people who arrived in style were the Helmbolds—had driven in a coach and four all the way from the East. Their farm, just east of ours, was the largest and best. The coach was not used very long.

"My youthful associations with the people were so intimate that I could relate more personal occurrences happening in this small community—all thrown together by chance as it were and working day and night to better their condition. It is so in all new settlements. As a rule the Saxonburgers had large families—a great help to our early settlers. It was an orderly town—no murders or arrests. About a third of the people came from a district thirty miles south of Muhlhausen called the 'Vogtel.'

LIST OF INHABITANTS OF SAXONBURG ABOUT 1840.

"Kunze.—Came from Muelsen near Zwickau in Saxony—principality of Hartenstein. A skilful weaver—helped in rope-making with his boys. When we moved to Trenton he went along with his boys to start rope-making there. Did not remain long—had lamed his arm by accidental discharge of a gun, climbing over a fence—a most reliable and versatile man—loom in his house on Main Street.

"Merkel.—Native of Altenburg—principality of Altenburg. Not an original settler, but kept the largest store, and a man of business ability. (On Main Street.)

"Mauerhoff.—Came from Hanover, also in groceries, partner of Merkel—retired from business early—a man of refinement. Out of place. (On Main Street.)

"Stuebgen.—From Muhlhausen—a highly skilled locksmith—did much small blacksmithing for my father in his

various enterprises. Smithy in his house. (On Main Street.)

"Neher.—From Boll near Goeppingen, Wurtemberg. Had been Bernigau's assistant in fine cabinet making—married the widow and succeeded to the business. Expert on the cornet, especially on moonlight nights. (On Main Street.)

"Sasse.—From Bueckburg — Schaumburg-Lippe - Westphalia. Carried on a large and successful farm two miles east of Saxonburg. A delightful man to visit. I often went there with Riedel.

"Steinfatt. From Meckklenburg. An admirable tailor who kept up with the latest fashions. Lived on Main Street —lower end. A late comer.

"Muder.—Both father and son came from Muhlhausen; excellent carpenters and house builders; always had more work than they could do. Warehouse filled with good stock. Grandson, John E. Muder, still living.

"Gerstner. From Greitz. Lived off of Main Street lower end. Farmed a little. He worked for the Roebling family much of the time. His wife was a sister of Lamb; oldest daughter married Kleber of the Pittsburgh piano firm. She died in 1913. A most delightful family where I spent much time. The Ladies Library Club of Saxonburg met there—Riedel presiding. Mrs. Kleber was a handsome woman, retaining her beauty until she died at the age of 80.

"Poeppleman, (Fraulein).—From Bielsfeld, Westphalia. A relative of Merkle's. Lived by herself on Water Street.

"Aderhold.—From Bleicherode in the Harz. Lower end of Main Street. Kept the leading hotel, bakery, ball room, theatre. Managed the annual shooting matches. A beloved man. His place was a mecca for Pittsburghers seeking amusement. He lost a child in an Ohio steamboat. He died baking bread. Fine view of Thorn Creek Valley from his house.

"Dr. Koch.—From Marburg in Hessen. Saxonburg's only homeopathic doctor—office at Heinricis. Pulled out my best *sound* back tooth. I miss it yet. Homeopathy and my father's hydropathy were the vogue in Saxonburg.

"Bauer.—From Bielsfeld, Westphalia. Saxonburg's miller—where everyone carried his grain to be ground. Had built a grist mill with a huge wheel driven by water from a dam in Thorn Creek—several times washed away and long ago abandoned. The resort of all boys to fish and swim —a delightful spot. The mill was indispensable. Four miles further up the creek was Welsh's dam and Sarver's mill dam and mill, on Buffalo Creek.

"Lamb.—From near Rudolstadt—Duchy of Altenburg. Had a fine farm overlooking Thorn Creek, two miles northwest of the village—a jovial, genial citizen—our best butcher, who came to the homes Christmas time to butcher the pigs, stuff the sausage and have a little party afterwards. He was also a First Aid man and vaccinataed me. A staff to lean on in misfortune. He died at 80.

"Firkel.—From Schleitz. Has become only a name to me. Worked for us occasionally.

"Shilly.—A native of Wurtemburg—lived on Water Street. Our first Postmaster—he *baptized me.* After 1843 we had a regular mail coach and semi-weekly mail. Postage stamps were talked of.

"Fritsche.—From Burg Ranitz in South Weimar—lived on Water Street. An expert in broad axe work and home carpentering. Always busy.

"Lenzener.—From Behmersdorf in Schleitz—skilled in all kinds of leather work—lived on Water Street. He may have been a carpenter also.

"Sommer.—From Schonbrunn in Wurtemberg. Also a heavy carpenter. Often employed by John A. Roebling.

"Saupe.—From Schmoeller by Altenburg. A saddler and harnessmaker. Indispensable in the old days of horse and

wagon—his son also. Had moved to the little settlement called the Plauensche Grund.

"Mayerstedt.—From Sommerda near Halle. A weaver on Water Street—in poor health. He had two remarkable pictures of Ithuriel and his spear and another Archangel in which were my delight to see.

"Franke. From Muhlhausen. He carried on an important business—that of tanner—so necessary for a young settlement—always busy with a ready market. Eldest daughter moved to Kittanning. The younger one married my cousin Edmund Riedel and came to Trenton. The son is now boss of the old rope shop, the father having died recently. The tannery was located one and one-half miles north of the village.

"Hofman.—From Zwickau in Saxony. Lived on Water Street—not in good health. Knew something about chinaware and pottery.

"Duschert.—From Behmersdorf in Schleitz. Lived on Water Street. Also a heavy carpenter who commanded good wages in Pittsburgh when work was slack in Saxonburg.

"Bauer No. 2.—From Alten Zella, Saxony. He was a cable-maker employed by John A. Roebling to lay cable wire for aqueducts. While working on the High Falls Aqueduct in New York, he was drowned bathing in the Roundout.

"Helmbold.—This fine family came from Sundhausen, one of the small country towns near Muhlhausen. Had a large farm adjoining Roebling on the east, conducted farming on a large scale—herds of sheep and cattle. Were among the first families—had brought over a piano on which my father often played. The Helmbolds and Naglers intermarried. Ernst Helmbold, the eldest son, started a farm of his own down on the road to Bauer's dam. Some of the family must be still represented there at the present day.

"Krumpe.—From Uffhofen near Langen Salza, 16 miles from Muhlhausen. Another agriculturist who farmed on a

large scale, making wheat a specialty and selling it at the top market. I was there several times. The well-filled bins made an impression on me. The soil was rather better. Farm located on the old Freeport road next to Walkers and beyond Dietrich's. A solid man of consequence.

"Freudenthal.—Came from same place as Wickenhagen and worked with Wickenhagen as I remember.

"Wickenhagen.—From Gunzenhausen near Sommerda. Also a farmer on a considerable scale, making a good living. At private parties could play violincello. Was at his farm once, which was located on the old Freeport road, east side, near Walkers.

"Diethich.—From Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania. He took, overleased or bought, the property left by my father's brother Karl Roebling after his death—located on old Freeport road, west side, this side of Krumpe's. Quite a large tract of arable land and woodlands. Later on, sold or leased. Karl had owned the land directly in front of the John A. Roebling house on Main Street, on the lower end of which the Warnecks built a small house.

"Nagler.—From Schleitz in Prussian Saxony. Had a fine property on the Freeport road adjoining our long meadow—farm probably a part of the original Roebling tract. Ernst Helmbold married a Nagler daughter, and a Nagler son of Helmbold. Eldest daughter died young, about 1860 or later. Opposite the farm was the Karl Roebling woodland. The Naglers were among our most intimate friends.

"Gosewish.—From Peine near Hanover. An artist and painter—only one in Saxonburg. Made a specialty of designs on curtains, silks and hangings—peacocks and birds of Paradise—much admired. Moved after a while to where people could afford to pay for artistic work.

"Clement.—From Gotha—not far from Muhlhausen. Was the Lutheran pastor after Riedel's debacle. A most amiable man from whom I took a few lessons, receiving a

lump of sugar for good behavior each time. Boarded at Aderholds, but did not remain very long.

"Schwietering.—From Osnabruck, Westphalia. Had a small farm in Hannahstown, a hamlet of three or four houses on the other road to Butler and Freeport. Had horses and wagons. One of the many teamsters who hauled wire from New Brighton and Pittsburgh to Saxonburg and wire rope to Freeport. Had a beautiful daughter who became the leading lady of a circus troupe.

"Vogeley.—From Cassel in Hessen. Kept a small store, middle of Main Street. In comfortable circumstances—also owned land across the street whereon a son built a house. Other sons went to San Francisco and started a candy business which made them wealthy.

"Heckert.—From Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania. Had a large fine farm out on the Pittsburgh road beyond Horns. His barn was the largest in Butler County—always well filled. These farmers from Susquehanna County were all very successful.

"Ekis.—Also from Susquehanna County. Had a farm near Heckert's out on the Pittsburgh road—the land was better there—very prosperous.

"Laube.—From Zwickau in Saxony. Had a small farm on the corner of Water Street and the old Butler road. He built a brewery for making small beer on a small scale. The only brewer in the township.

"Graff.—From Umstadt near Darmstadt. Had a small farm down on lower Thorn Creek. A small settlement sprang up on the northwest bank of Thorn Creek called 'Sic-dich-fur,' which means 'look out for yourself.' Land was cheaper there than in Saxonburg. The big oil wells were struck here. Graff was known as 'little Graff.' Kept a horse and wagon and took me to Butler when I was seven.

"Ohl.—From Darmstadt. Had a farm two miles west of Saxonburg. Knew him well—worked for us at time. Be-

came old and tired of living, like some others in Saxonburg. A staunch Lutheran and vestryman. Helped at rope making.

"Opitz.—From Altenburg. Also a small farmer making a living by hard work. Located in Thorn Creek Valley.

"Baumann.—From Plauen in Saxony. Likewise a small farmer—helping at rope-making occasionally. Out Thorn Creek way.

"Bollert.—From Leipzig, Saxony. Lived opposite Horns on the Pittsburgh road. He was the village shoemaker, making semi-annual rounds to the houses to repair shoes beyond repair. He always carried a glass globe filled with water to temper the candle light falling on his work. Candles were a home product. His two handsome daughters married well.

"Britner.—Birthplace forgotten. A small farmer, S. W. —with a team to haul rope and wire—not German. A valuable man, steadily employed by John A. Roebling.

"Horn.—From Lobenstein, Prussian Saxony. One of the most prominent men. Lived on a farm on the Pittsburgh road one mile out. The ground was high—known as Horn's Hoehe—from where one had a panoramic view of the village. He was a coppersmith of reputation—made all the kitchen utensils—the pots and pans, for the town. Tinware was but little used then. He was also a sheet-iron worker. Could not begin to fill his orders. It was a pleasure to see him work. His son or sons helped. Such men were the backbone of the community.

"Knoch.—From Behrsdorf in Schleitz. The Knochs were blacksmiths, father and son, or else two brothers. Were often employed by John A. Roebling. The son married my cousin Amelia Roebling, daughter of Karl Roebling, late brother of John A. Roebling. She is still living—born in 1837. Her four sons are living in various parts of the United States. The daughter wrote to me recently. This was

one of the houses with an enchanting list of old things to please a boy. They still live across the road from Horns.

"Eisenhardt.—From Muhlhausen. The brother-in-law of F. Baer. Never married. The Waterloo veteran mentioned in my account of Baer.

"Starke.—From Muhlhausen. A carpenter. Took over the Baer house after the latter's death, supporting the widow, successful. One of the later settlers.

"Hasse.—From Leipzig. Lived in a small house below Baer's, once occupied by one Ziegenspeck who disappeared. Occupation unknown to me.

Ziegenspeck.—From Ziegenruck near Erfurt. Built a small home on Main Street, which he abandoned. Later occupied by Hasse. His history is unknown to me—forgotten.

"Ernst Herting.—From Muhlhausen. Came over in 1833—giving up a good tailoring business in Muhlhausen to improve his fortune in the new world. Had a hard struggle the first few years. Built himself a substantial blockhouse on the corner of Main Street and the Pittsburgh road, standing yet.

He was my grandfather—my father having married the eldest daughter, Johanna, in 1836. There were two more sisters. He also raised hops which were in demand. As might be expected, much of my early life was spent under the shelter of my grandmother's roof. When work was slack, grandfather would go to Pittsburgh. He even went to Louisville for a year. Raised canaries as a side issue. In emergencies he took a hand at rope-making. The grandmother's maiden name was Catherine Miller, hailing from Verden on the Aller. I spent half my early days at that interesting house. There was so much that was quaint and homelike. Herting went along to Trenton. After three years he returned to Saxonburg to live in our old house. Under the old German laws he had to travel for three years throughout the land as an apprentice—lived some time in Vienna.

"Goebel.—From Rudolstadt. A small farmer out toward the 'Glades.' A stretch of land where trees will not grow, extending in varying patches through Western Pennsylvania down into West Virginia. Kelly's woolen mills were located at the Glades five miles off.

"Conrad Seibert.—From Maserentz near Beyreuth. Had been a man of all work at our house. Bought a little farm on Thorn Creek. Struck oil and became a wealthy man for that neighborhood. Also listened to good advice and retained his fortune. Estate only recently settled up by Greer.

"Rudert.—From Weischlitz near Plauen, Saxony. Rudert was one of the earliest settlers, coming before 1830. Had a large farm on the old Butler road, down on the Thorn Creek Valley. When my father first arrived he lived at Rudert's until he made the surveys and built his own house. Being located two and one-half miles from our house, I did not often get there. The Chalibeate Spring is near his farm—an attractive spot patronized by Pittsburghers.

"Hahneman.—From Ziegeenruck near Erfurt. Also a farmer. I never visited his farm.

"Friese.—From Pfungstadt, near Darmstadt. Lived on Water Street, east end. He had a small tract and was always busy carpentering. Worked for Roeblings quite frequently—his house stood opposite the little rope shop. All these carpenters found work. The iron age had not arrived—neither can I recall a regular brick house in those days.

"Emmerich.—Came from Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, and operated a big farm. This makes four farmers who came from Susquehanna County—all of German extraction—with some means; so that they could stock their farms at the beginning with horses, cattle, hogs, sheep and tools—a very great advantage. Have never seen his farm.

"Tolly.—From Leipzig in Saxony. An early comer. A first-class coppersmith—making a specialty soldering copper steam pipes for steamboats. Employed by Scaife in Pitts-

burgh. Came home once a year. Built a small block house next to Muder's. Located at the foot of the hill, the house was swamped in heavy rains. I knew the family. Eldest son, Herman, a sort of Squire with some legal training—other two boys were just boys—but the last boy and girl rejoiced in the names of Theoker and Sheradina. Family owned some acres out on the Pittsburgh road which no one wanted to work.

"Zippel.—From Langen Salza, near Muhlhausen. Although I knew him personally, cannot recall his business—probably a small farmer. Helped at rope-making occasionally.

"Thomas Greer.—Settled in 1835 on land adjoining original Roebling purchase (next to Helmbold farm). Lived there until his death in 1880. Land still in possession of his descendants. Am so informed by his grandson, Thomas H. Greer, of Butler, Pennsylvania. (Original home unknown to me.)

"Henricis.—Of the Henricis I knew little.

"This practically closes the list, because I have enlarged on previous pages on the record of my father (confined to that period), also on Uncle Karl; Reidel; Baer; Bernigau and Warneck. My intimate knowledge of these people is due partly to the circumstance that once every ten days or two weeks, we made the large rope strands, requiring a dozen more hands for a day or two, which had to be recruited from the surrounding population. Being a good runner, this task was delegated to me. About one-third of the people came from the district twenty-five miles south of Muhlhausen, called the 'Vogtel.' Most of them spoke the hard Saxon dialect. If further information is desired by any descendants, I shall be glad to give it.

"The Saxonburgers were good cooks—could preserve food over winter by drying, or under ground—no canning. No fresh fish—no cranberries or sweet potatoes.

"The journey from Saxonburg to Trenton took one week. Left on Sunday and arrived the following Saturday, via canal and railroad.

"Inasmuch as the foregoing is strictly a history of Saxonburg, I do not feel called upon to describe my father's great engineering enterprises of a later day; but do take the liberty of adding a few lines about the ancient history of the Roeblings.

"I have in my possession the genealogical tree of our branch of the Roebling family extending back to 1631. At that time, they lived in Denstedt, a small town near Weimar. Some years later my ancestor moved to Muhlhausen. The church containing the records was burned; but a synopsis of records was retained in Leipzig.

"According to the records, a Count Johan von Roebling commanded the bodyguard of King Casimir of Poland in the year 1469. Poland at that time included Saxony and the Saxon provinces of Prussia. I have Count Roebling's coat of arms—at which you may laugh—six turnips on a red quartered shield surmounted by a Professor in a long cloak, signifying knowledge and power. The turnip was the main food crop in that flat, sandy country.

"In 1631, the Swedes were there under Gustav Adolphus, remaining long enough to impress their vernacular on the Muhlhausen dialect. My grandfather Herting used these foreign words in his daily speech. I know a few.

"The saltwater lakes near Halle have been named the 'Roebling Lakes' for 1,000 years.

"After the World War, some twenty or thirty Roeblings applied to me for assistance. I didn't realize that I had so many relations. They all had to be helped a little, and others besides.

"Of the nine children of John A. Roebling, the following were born in Saxonburg: Washington A. (1837); Laura

(Methfessel); Ferdinand W. (1842); Elvira Stewart, and Josephine (Jarvis).

"Charles and Edward were born in New Jersey. All are dead now but Washington, Josephine and Edmond, who is 70."

Such is the "Early History of Saxonburg," as written by Colonel Washington A. Roebling. He died at his home in Trenton, New Jersey, on the 21st day of July, 1926. His biography is at the close of this chapter.

JOHN A. ROEBLING.

Although Colonel Washington A. Roebling, in the foregoing sketch of the founding and early history of Saxonburg, has given the essential facts in the life of his honored and famous father, John A. Roebling, we devote a few additional paragraphs to the life and achievements of this famous man.

In 1844, he built the suspension wire aqueduct across the Allegheny River at Pittsburgh, and his next work was a suspension bridge across the Monongahela in that city. In 1850, he erected a large establishment, as has been seen, for the manufacture of wire rope at Trenton, New Jersey. He next constructed six aqueducts for the Hudson Canal Company in New York state. In 1852-55, the suspension bridge across the Niagara River, a wonderful triumph of this renowned man's inventive genius, was planned, built, and completed. In 1856-57, the Cincinnati and Covington bridge across the Ohio was added to his achievements, and in 1858-60 a bridge across the Allegheny at Pittsburgh was completed by him.

He next conceived the most daring and gigantic project in the history of modern engineering,—the East River bridge between New York and Brooklyn, known as the Brooklyn Bridge, and it was while engaged on this bridge that John A. Roebling received an injury which resulted in his death. A passing ferry boat drove a floating piece of timber upon his foot and crushed it, as he stood engrossed in his work.

Lockjaw resulted, and after severe suffering, he died on the 22nd day of July, 1869, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

As an instance of his wonderful endurance, we call attention to the fact that the day of his death, as he lay helpless and suffering, he projected and made a drawing of an apparatus to be used in lifting and moving himself in bed. This plan he fully explained to his attendant, Mr. Edmond Riedel, and directed that the apparatus be forthwith constructed. The next morning this, one of the most remarkable men of his age, was no more.

The following paragraphs, describing in detail the wonderful achievement of the building of the Brooklyn Bridge, are taken from John Kimberly Mumford's "Outspinning the Spider," a well written and informative volume published in 1921, relating to the work of John A. Roebling and of the John A. Roebling Sons Company, which he founded.

THE BROOKLYN BRIDGE.

"Early in the fifties, when the Niagara accomplishment was more or less the talk of two continents and communication under seas by cable had helped to emphasize the possibilities of wire, John A. Roebling, protagonist of the wire bridge idea, advanced a proposal to connect New York and Long Island by a suspension bridge and release the people of Brooklyn from a segregation which they had made a somewhat futile pretense of enjoying. Habit dies hard. The crust of custom becomes strangely indurated with long exposure, and Brooklyn residents had fought the East River in profitable, if archaic, ferryboats too long to be lured lightly into any liaison with iconoclastic Manhattan by way of a wire bridge.

"Roebling waited another decade, but he hustled while he waited. The Brooklynites continued to make their uncertain ways across the river in times of storm and tide and ice as the Lord gave them strength, and the sacred ferryboats still paid dividends. The vicious winter of 1866-7, coldest, bitter-

est, longest the cities have ever known, wrung forth at last a cry for relief. They could wrap themselves up against the weather, but no weight of woolens could turn the shaft of ridicule. It was grand ammunition for the advocates of the bridge, when people traveling by train from Albany actually reached New York sooner than did the man who did business in New Lork and left his domicilium in Brooklyn at the same hour.

"And besides, the Roebling cap had another feather in it now, in the completion of the Ohio Bridge. He was building wire bridges everywhere, and it began to look as though there was some body of truth in the Western contention that New York was the most provincial city in America, for all its self-approval.

At one of the many hearings that were held on the bridge question a famous engineer who favored the wire type was asked what reason he had for believing it would do the work.

"I believe it," he replied, "because Roebling says so."

THE INITIAL CHARTER GRANTED.

"The demand for the bridge rose to clamor. In the month of May, 1867, the initial charter was granted, and Mr. Roebling was appointed engineer. Three months afterward he submitted his report and estimates, which were examined and approved by a commission of engineers from the United States War Department. Then he set about preparation for the task.

THE DEATH OF JOHN A. ROEBLING.

"It was while fixing the location for the Brooklyn tower that he met with the accident that caused his death. But his work had been well done, and his son and associate, Col. Washington A. Roebling, took up without delay the execution of the plan he had helped to create.

If the older Roebling encountered obstacles in bringing his great idea to a point of acceptance, the pathway of his

successor, called without warning to take over responsibility for the greatest engineering labor of the age, was not strewn with roses.

THE WORK OF CONSTRUCTION BEGINS.

"It was in the summer of 1869 that John A. Roebling died. The second day of January, 1870, saw the actual work of construction begun, when laborers started to clear away to prepare for the foundation of the Brooklyn tower. From that day forward, through a baker's dozen of years, there was no rest, though there was plenty of interruption. Until the job was ended, Washington A. Roebling simply lived the Brooklyn Bridge. It was a colossal job, punctuated with changes and problems and complications, but it went forward. The landmarks of a bygone age, old houses of historic memory on the water fronts of both cities, vanished silently and where they had been, by and by there grew piles of masonry to form the approaches. From the huge caissons over against either shore rose the towers, tall and grim, which were to carry the cables. In due time they stood complete, with their broad bases welded to the rock by an ingenious bond of stone and concrete in the river's bed, and their crests nearly three hundred feet above the top of the tide. A hundred and nineteen feet—and three inches, to be precise—above the water opened the two tall arches in each tower, stretching upward one hundred and seventeen feet in air. It was through these the bridge proper was to pass, with its gangways for horse and foot and railway traffic.

COULD THOSE SLENDER TOWERS CARRY THE GREAT LOAD?

"The hurrying people of New York and Brooklyn watched the thing grow and wondered fearfully whether the slender towers would stand the strain. In Harper's Magazine for May, 1883, now itself yellowed by age, is an exhaustive article concerning the Brooklyn Bridge, in which one is told at length and with an engineer's exactness, the

steps by which the achievement was brought, after thirteen laborious years, to proud completion.

"Even to the curious layman the details are no longer of insistent interest. One thing is emphasized, however, which well as we know it now can never cease to hold the mind in a certain wonder—that all the weight and solidity and massiveness are in the towers, the foundations and the long expanses of stone work, which stretching inland nearly a thousand feet, serve to guard and strengthen the anchorage for the cables which are the working force. The rest is wire, for the most part; wire, slender by contrast and against the background of the sky, but endowed with great strength by care and skill in fabrication. John A. Roebling and his son had staked their name and their future on the strength and quality of the Roebling wire.

"In that long ago story of the Brooklyn Bridge, there is written the lesson that clear thinking and courage and perseverence can accomplish the seemingly impossible. What traveler over those highhung roadways ever stops to ask himself how those great round cables, stretched in long, inverted arches above the surge of the river traffic, were ever put in place? They are today simply a part of the stage setting of a busy life, like the river itself.

HOW THE GREAT CABLES WERE MADE.

"Each of these cables consists of nineteen strands of about two hundred and seventy-eight No. 8 B. W. G. wires each, and each wire is continuous in its strand, like the yarns in a skein, traveling eternally to Brooklyn and back, up over the top of one tower, down in a long curve above the tideway, up to the other tower and down again, to be gripped and carried by links, like a chain, down to the everlasting clutch of the rock and concrete-bound anchorage. Each skein is a million feet long—nearly two hundred miles—and still men talk of "Oriental patience."

"There is no twist in these ponderous cables, as there is in a wire rope. Every reach of wire lies flat and separate, and when all were in place they were laboriously bound together, first the strands, then when all the strands were up, the whole fabric, into cylindrical form. There are other strange things about these cables; one is that they make practically no strain on the towers save to sustain their weight. Another is that the long storm cables that radiate downward from the top of the towers to the bridge floor for a space of four hundred feet inside and outside each tower, are themselves calculated to sustain, if need be, the imposed weight for that distance. So that the margin of safety in this seeming web-like structure is far in excess of what timid imaginations have pictured. That was a cardinal feature in all John A. Roebling's plans. He left a safety margin many times greater than the load. It has been an open secret for years that the Brooklyn Bridge has been unwisely taxed, but he knew it would be.

STRINGING THE CABLES ACROSS EAST RIVER.

"Before the cables were in place, New York and Brooklyn stared up at the river-wide space between the bare towers and wondered by what wizardy a bridge could ever be swung across it. The beginning was simple—as simple and prosaic in a way as the hitching of a horse—in principle. It began with wire rope. A scow with a coil of three-quarter-inch rope was moored alongside the Brooklyn tower, and the end of the coil was hoisted up the face of the masonwork, passed down on the land side and then carried back.

"Next, suspending the river traffic for the necessary time, the scow was towed across the river, paying out as she went, and the rope carried over the New York tower, then wound on a huge drum till it hung high above the river and clear of the tallest topgallant. A second rope was run in the same manner and the two were joined around huge driving wheels or pulleys at each end. An endless belt or 'traveler,' revolving by steam power, now stretched from city to city, and on a day

in August, that lives yet in the memory of every man who was there, E. F. Farrington, the master mechanic of the project, who was a veteran of Niagara and the Ohio Bridge set out to show the workmen, who on this slender aerial were to begin the long labor of hanging the cable, that it was easy if you only thought so. In a 'bosun's chair' he shot out from the top of the Brooklyn tower, down the long sag in the traveler and up to the New York side, while a million people craned their necks from the streets and docks and housetops and boats along the river, and swallowed hard at their hearts.

"The bands played, the cannon tore the air, the multitudes yelled themselves hoarse, the steam whistles of the harbor shrieked to the sky the tidings that, though nobody understood it 'Greater New York' was on the way.

* * *

"This was six years and a half from the time when Washington A. Roebling had begun the work of construction. Seven other years followed, years full of troubled effort, of planning and replanning and replanning, of battling with the twin devils of Contraction and Expansion. The tensions all had to be secured in absolutely uniform weather. A determination made when the sun was shining on one part of the bridge and not on another might have thrown the whole calculation awry. Sun and wind played pranks with the work in the summer and in the winter snow and ice coated the wires and running gear so that work was often impossible. Deflection varied a third of an inch for every degree of temperature.

" 'In short,' says the writer of that time, 'the ponderous thing, while neither small nor agile, has a trick in common with the minute and lively insect which when you put your finger on him isn't there.'

THE FABRIC GROWS TOWARD COMPLETION.

"But in due time the great cables were in place, and bound. Then the suspender bands were set, from which sus-

pender cables hung to hold the frame of the roadway. And so the fabric grew toward completion, hung practically in two sections, which all the world nowadays doesn't know, with an expansion joint connecting them in the middle to absorb the expansion and contraction of the metal. Even the rails at this section are split in half lengthwise, to permit them to slide back and forth with the changes in temperature.

"There were accidents and drawbacks and political complications, as there are always bound to be in public works; there were believer and unbeliever, booster and knocker, as now, but the work went on to its completion, and in 1883 the day of realization came. Wire was king. Doubters and malcontents murmured for a time, but little by little subsided. The opening of the bridge was one of those memorable days of which New York has had so many in her brief history, a day when President and Governor and many lesser dignitaries, who have now passed from the stage, strutted their little hour to hail the passing of a milestone, and there were 'fireworks in the evening.'

THE BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA.

"A new era had now definitely begun. There was a recognized agent in the world strong enough, with engineering guidance, to shoulder its most staggering burdens, and the name of Roebling began to weave itself in letters of wire through the whole web of modern industry. Thirty-seven years [now forty-four years] have come and gone since the Brooklyn Bridge was finished and thrown open to the swarming people. Even when they saw, they wouldn't believe it; many of them mounted its span with their hearts in their mouths. There had been a world of carping and prophecy of disaster. A public that clutched at novelty as an addict does for stimulant could not assimilate the idea that there could be safety in wire where such enormous weight was laid upon it. Its frailty of appearance fooled them. For years

W. A. Roebling

after the bridge had taken up its load and was carrying without protest or misbehavior the traffic of two cities, there came periodical alarms regarding the discovery of strange faults in construction, or disintegration of the wires caused by vibration. It was the one dependable theme for the alarmist and sensational writer.

"But the proof was in the using. The slender span has stood the test of time and tide and wind and wear, and stood them all so well that it has fixed for a century at least the type of the superbridge.

TWO MORE BRIDGES TO BROOKLYN.

"Wire bridges have become a familiar thing in the lives of cities. Two more have come to give the crowding population of New York freeway over the East River, as the city's life has spread northward. For the Williamsburg, the Roebling firm furnished the wire and installed the cables. In the Manhattan Bridge, it had no part save the making of the wire, not a trivial task, since in the cables alone there are 12,000,000 pounds.

"These bridges are bigger than the Brooklyn Bridge with which the troublesome river was first overcome, but it will be many a day before the glamour that surrounded the earlier creation will have worn away, or people the world over cease to speak of it with wonder and a certain measure of awe. Anybody, perhaps, can build a wire bridge now; perhaps, too, somebody some day can build one with more of simple grace and slender beauty, but it is certain nobody ever has."

COLONEL WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING.

Colonel Washington A. Roebling, died at his home, 191 West State Street, Trenton, New Jersey, on July 21, 1926.

The following sketch of his life was written by his son, John A. Roebling, and printed in the "State Gazette" of Trenton, New Jersey, on July 22, 1926:

"Colonel Washington Augustus Roebling was born at Saxonburg, Butler County, Pennsylvania, on May 26, 1837.

He was the eldest child of John A. Roebling and Johanna Herting, who were among the pioneer founders of Saxonburg. John A. Roebling established his first modest wire rope factory there in 1841. Already as a small boy Colonel Roebling was at work in the business, for when additional workmen were needed to twist up a big rope, he was sent to summon men from the neighboring farms. At an early age he attended a boarding school in Pittsburgh.

"In 1849 the family moved to Trenton and the wire rope works was established on the present site. Colonel Roebling attended the Trenton Academy, and later the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1857 with the degree of civil engineer. His first engineering work was assisting his father in the construction of the Allegheny Suspension Bridge at Pittsburgh.

"On the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the 6th New York Artillery. He served with this battery for about a year, and for the remainder of the war he was employed as an engineer on staff duty. He built a suspension bridge 1,200 feet long across the Rappahannock for the use of the army. During the Antietam campaign he built a suspension bridge across the Shenandoah at Harper's Ferry. This bridge was captured by the Confederate forces who entirely destroyed the flooring system. Colonel Roebling reconnoitered this bridge while it was still in the hands of the enemy. He prepared a complete new flooring at a distance, and when the Union army reoccupied the position, he was able to restore the bridge without loss of time.

"After the battle of Chancellorsville, it became his duty to ascend every morning in a captive balloon to reconnoiter the enemy; in this way he was the first to discover and announce the fact that General Lee was moving off towards Gettysburg. About this time it was discovered that there was at general headquarters no adequate detailed map of Pennsylvania. Colonel Roebling remembered that his father possessed such a map. He was immediately ordered to go to

Trenton and bring back the map. During his absence the movements of both armies had been so rapid that upon his return he was unable to locate either of them. Taking the map he mounted his horse and rode in search of the Union Army. He was in such danger of capture by the Confederate cavalry that he and his horse slept one night in a cave.

"On the second day of the Battle of Gettysburg he was on Little Round Top with General Warren when the latter discovered the beginning of Hood's furious attack, which threatened to outflank and defeat the whole Union Army. Colonel Roebling, with his own hands, helped to drag up the first cannon, which did so much to save the position. On the third day of the battle Colonel Roebling was consulting a map on a table at General Meade's headquarters, when a cannon ball carried away two legs of the table without injuring him.

"Colonel Roebling served on the staff of General Warren, who was in command of the Fifth Corps, through the bloody campaign around Richmond, from the Battle of the Wilderness, through Spottsylvania, the Crater fight at Petersburg, and nine other battles to that of Hatcher's Run. His last duty as a soldier was assisting in the destruction of the Weldon R. R. in December, 1864.

"Colonel Roebling had served with honor and distinction in the Army of the Potomac, receiving three brevets for gallant conduct, and in January, 1865, he resigned his commission in the army and went to Cincinnati to assist his father in completing the Cincinnati and Covington suspension bridge.

"On January 18, 1865, he married Emily Warren, of Cold Spring on Hudson, N. Y., the sister of his old commander, General Warren.

"While the Cincinnati Bridge was being constructed John A. Roebling was already busy with the project for a bridge across the East River, between New York and Brooklyn. As soon as the Cincinnati Bridge was completed Colonel Roebling went to England, France and Germany to see and study

all that could be learned on the subject of pneumatic caisson foundations, knowledge necessary before undertaking the difficult task of sinking the foundations of the Brooklyn Bridge. He remained a year in Europe and besides inspecting all the important engineering works then being carried on there, he made a special study of the manufacture of steel, visiting the works of Krupp at Essen, as well as the most important ones in England.

"During this year of travel Colonel Roebling's only child, John A. Roebling, II, was born November 21, 1867, at Muhlhausen in Thuringen.

"In order to be near the work on the bridge Colonel Roebling went to Brooklyn to live. While making the preliminary surveys for the bridge his father, John A. Roebling, received an injury from which he died shortly after on July 22, 1869. The death of his father left to Colonel Roebling the task of building the largest bridge in the world, on which not a stroke of work had been done, the plans of which were most general in character, and not a detail of which had been considered—there being scarcely a feature in the whole work of the bridge that did not present new and untried problems.

"The death of their father left the care of the growing wire rope business in Trenton to his three sons, Washington, Ferdinand and Charles. They incorporated it into the present John A. Roebling Sons Co. Colonel Roebling was made the first president of the new company, an office which the increasing burden of his work on the Brooklyn Bridge compelled him to relinquish—though his interest in 'the mill' never flagged and he was later made vice-president.

"The most difficult part of the Brooklyn Bridge was the sinking of the pneumatic caisson foundations. A 'caisson' is practically a huge box of timber open at the bottom, which rests on the river bed. The water is kept out by pumping compressed air into the caisson. While the men working in the compressed air dig out the earth underneath, other in the open air on top of the caisson lay the masonry of the towers.

As the towers rise, their weight, together with the removal of earth from underneath, causes the caissons to sink gradually to their final resting place at the bottom of the river. Every foot that the caissons sank necessitated an increase in the air pressure in which the men were working, and the dread 'caisson disease' began to claim more and more victims. Colonel Roebling's excessive devotion to the work at this critical period, joined to the fact that he spent more hours out of the twenty-four in the compressed air of the caissons than anyone else, wore out his strength, and one afternoon in the spring of 1872, he was brought up out of the New York caisson nearly insensible, and all night his death was hourly expected.

"In a few days he rallied and was back on the work again. He was, however, no longer able to labor as he had done before, and by December he found himself too weak and ill to go down to the bridge any more. Fearing that he might not live to finish the work himself and knowing how incomplete the plans and instructions for the completion of the bridge still were, he spent the whole winter writing and drawing, and the papers written while he was too sick to leave his room contained the most minute and exact directions for making the cables and the erection of all the complicated parts which compose the superstructure.

"Writing so much in his enfeebled condition impaired his eyesight. He was too weak to carry on a long conversation with his assistants, and probably no great project was ever conducted by a man who had to work under so many disadvantages. It could not have been accomplished but for the unselfish devotion of his assistant engineers. Each man had a certain department in charge, and they united with all their energies to have their work properly done according to Colonel Roebling's plans and wishes, and not to carry out any pet theories of their own. But beyond all others he was aided by his wife, whose devotion and tact, when he was almost

helpless except for his active brain, kept him in touch and communication with the outside world.

"At last the great structure was finished, and on May 24, 1883, it was opened by the President of the United States amid general rejoicing in the two cities. At the time of its completion it was the longest clear span in the world.

"The bridge was finished but Colonel Roebling's health was gone. From the hour of his first breakdown throughout the rest of his life there was not a day when his shattered nerves were not in pain—sometimes slight, sometimes intense.

"From 1884 to 1888 he resided in Troy, New York. In 1893 his present Trenton residence at 191 West State Street was completed.

"Colonel Roebling was a life-long Republican, having cast his first Presidential vote for Lincoln in 1860. He was several times a delegate to the Republican National Convention and a Presidential Elector for New Jersey on the Republican ticket.

"On February 28, 1903, his wife, Emily Warren Roebling, died.

"From his college days Colonel Roebling had been interested in mineralogy. The study and collecting of minerals was his keenest pleasure. Today his collection contains a greater number of species than any other collection, public or private, in the world. In addition to mineralogy he was widely read in geology, botany, travel, history and biography.

"On April 21, 1908, he married Mrs. Cornelia Witsell Farrow, of Charleston, S. C., whose devoted care brought much comfort and happiness to his later years.

"On the death of Karl G. Roebling, on May 29, 1921, Colonel Roebling, though 84 years of age, became once more president of the John A. Roebling's Sons Co. So far from being a mere figure head, he took up the heavy responsibilities of the great manufacturing business with the zest and enter-

prise of a young man. He changed the motive power of the main plant from steam to electricity; he developed an entirely new department for the electrolytic galvanizing of wire; he took and completed the contract for the cables of the Bear Mountain Bridge over the Hudson River. His executive handling of the business was an example of the best modern practice. He did not interfere with routine details but left adequate initiative and responsibility to his subordinates. On the other hand, when a question arose involving the policy of the business as a whole, he was ready with an instant decision which he carried through without hesitation.

"Some time ago the Chamber of Commerce of the City of Trenton gave a large dinner in honor of the men and women of the city who had for twenty-five years or more been in the employ of one individual or corporation. Gold service buttons were presented to these employes. Seated among 426 veteran employes of his company who had qualified for this honor, Colonel Roebling was summoned to a seat at the speaker's table, and was there presented with a loving cup; he, among all those present, having served longest with any one company—having been associated with the John A. Roebling's Sons Co. for 75 years."

CHAPTER XXI

THE MURDER OF THE JAMES WIGTON FAMILY.

SAMUEL MOHAWK, THE MURDERER—WAS A SENECA INDIAN—WIGTON FAMILY LIVED IN SLIPPERY ROCK TOWNSHIP—THE CAPTURE—MOHAWK CONFESSES—TRIAL—EXECUTION.

The murder of the Wigton family in Slippery Rock Township, on June 30, 1843, by Samuel Mohawk, has been given wide publicity throughout Pennsylvania and surrounding states. However, so much misunderstanding as to the place of the atrocity prevails that we deem it appropriate to insert at this place a chapter devoted to this, the last Indian outrage in Pennsylvania, though it did not take place during the period of Indian occupation.

Samuel Mohawk was a Seneca Indian. He has frequently been called a Cornplanter Indian. This is due to the fact that the Senecas have frequently been given the name of "Cornplanter Indians," after Cornplanter, the last great chief of the Senecas as well as the last great Indian chief of Pennsylvania, who died at Cornplanter Town on his reservation in Warren County on February 18, 1836, at the great age of about one hundred years.

Samuel Mohawk was born on the Cattaraugus reservation in New York, December 25, 1807. He attended a Quaker school in his youth, and subsequently engaged in hunting and farming. About 1832 he was married to Lydia Kypp, from whom he secured a divorce, and afterwards married Sarah Silverheels, a member of the Seneca tribe.

On the day before the murder he made his appearance in Butler, where he put up at Brinker's Tavern and spent his time in drinking. It is supposed that he came to Butler from Pittsburgh, as it was the custom of the Indians at the headwaters of the Allegheny River to go to Pittsburgh on rafts, and to return to their homes either by way of the old Pittsburgh-Franklin pike, which, as has been seen in a former chapter, followed the general course of the Venango Indian trail, or over the Pittsburgh and Butler pike through Butler. On the evening before the murder, also, he left Butler, taking the stage

for the Stone House tavern, or the old Stone House, as it is now called, at the intersection of the old Pittsburgh-Franklin pike and the Butler and Slippery Rock road. The same evening, too, he appeared at a tavern in Prospect, and, on account of his unruly and ugly disposition caused by drinking, was thrown out of the house. He is supposed to have spent the night in the vicinity of the Stone House, and the next morning he proceeded to the house of James Wigton, about a mile and a half northeast of the Stone House and to the left of the old Pittsburgh-Franklin pike.

By some authorities it is said that upon his arrival late in the evening at the Stone House, without a knock or warning, he passed upstairs into the room where the landlord, Mr. Sill, was sleeping, that Sill ordered him out, and picked up a club to hasten his departure, and that the Indian left, and early the next morning was seen going up the Pittsburgh and Franklin pike.

As has been stated, Mohawk went directly to the house of James Wigton, who was away from home, having gone to the house of his father, a mile distant, to get a horse to use in his farm work, and to borrow a plow. Mrs. Wigton and her five children were alone in the home when the Indian arrived. The details of the tragedy there enacted in the early morning of Saturday, June 30, 1843, will remain forever unknown, as none of the occupants of the humble home were left to tell. All that we know is Mohawk's own account, told in the words of his confession of the crime, as follows:

"Opened the door, entered and saw the woman, asked her for a ax; she said she had none; then asked her for a knife, which she gave me, and I cut at her, and I think I hit her on the arm. She attempted to escape, went out of doors. I followed; she returned into the house and tried to close the door on me, but I pushed it in with both hands and entered. She went out again, I followed and caught her about five rods from the door. She succeeded in taking the knife from me and threw me, but she held the knife while I held her wrists. In the struggle the knife cut the back of my head, when I pushed the woman off and struck her with my fist. She said, 'You mustn't kill—I'll give you money,' but I took up a stick of some size and struck her on the head, when she fell. I then took a stone, struck her and thought she was dead. I went into the house with the same stone, saw a child of five or six years of age which I struck and killed; saw another small child in the cradle, which I killed at once, then heard a child crying

up stairs, went up with a stick and struck the three children on the head and next went to the spring to get a drink; went back to the house and heard a child crying up stairs, got a large stick, and went up stairs, struck one of the children on the large bed, that was moaning, and it made no more noise. On coming down, saw the woman moving and struck her with a stone on the head three times."

The murder of Mr. Wigton's family was discovered before he returned, by Lemuel Davis, who, with his wife and son, had come to help Wigton to hoe corn. Mr. Davis entered the house and beheld a sight such as no pen can describe. Mrs. Wigton was lying dead in a pool of blood. Evidently she had not yielded her own life and the lives of her children without a brave and terrible struggle. One of her hands was cut nearly off as though a knife had been forcibly drawn through it. It was supposed that she attempted to defend herself with a butcher knife which was found nearby, stained with blood. The tender babe in the cradle was at first thought to be unharmed, but when it was taken up the horrible discovery was made that its brains had been beaten out. Four children upstairs in the sleeping room were found—all dead, and their blood staining the floor, walls and ceiling. A stone which had been used in the fireplace of the wash-house in the place of an iron was found covered with blood. This had been the instrument of death in the hands of the savage, and the head of every victim bore marks of the blows he had inflicted with it.

Mr. Davis aroused the neighbors, and soon more than a hundred excited people who had come from Hickory Furnace and the neighboring farms were at the scene of the tragedy. It was soon learned that the Indian had been at Joseph Kennedy's house in the neighborhood that same morning, and had thrown a stone at young Joseph Kennedy. Mohawk was hotly pursued, and ran to Philip Kiester's house on the other side of Slippery Rock Creek. There were no men about the place, and the women, who were already informed of the murder, hastened to leave the house. Then Mohawk entered and ran upstairs. The pursuers rushed after him and one of their number, Mr. Blair, was knocked down by a stone thrown by the Indian. It is supposed that Mohawk had gathered a pocketful of stones on his way to the house. The Kiester family informed the pursuers that there was a loaded pistol in the room where Mohawk had taken refuge, and a shot from it was momentarily expected. Fortunately, the Indian never discovered the weapon. Next an attempt was made to send a

dog upstairs to attack the Indian, but to no purpose. Then several of the men, carrying a board or door over their heads to shelter them from the missiles of Mohawk, made a rush up the stairway, seized the Indian, overpowered him and tied him with bed-cords. They then took him to the Wigton home where the mangled bodies of his victims lay, and he then and there confessed his guilt, but said that nobody could prove it.

The citizens of the neighborhood were mostly in favor of lynching the Indian at once, but William Stewart, a man of considerable influence, counseled otherwise, and urged obedience to the law. After being turned over to Sheriff Campbell, he was taken to Butler, tied in a wagon, and lodged in jail.

Mohawk's trial began in the courts of Butler on December 13, 1843, before Judges John Bredin and John Duffy, and the following named jurors: John Brandon, Isaac Boyer, Henry Barnhart, Robert E. Hays, John Oliver, Robert Hay, Robert Lemmon, Samuel Marshall, George A. Kirkpatrick, John Gilmore, William Cunningham and John Dull.

The trial lasted several days, during which forty-eight witnesses were examined, and resulted in a verdict of guilty and sentence of death, and the hanging of the murdered in Butler on March 22, 1844.

The crime for which Mohawk paid the extreme penalty of the law created much excitement among the people of the entire county, and it was only by the most earnest efforts of those upholding the supremacy of the law that a lynching was prevented and his legal conviction and execution were rendered possible. Even after his trial and conviction, a band of citizens was organized in the northern part of Butler County and started for Butler with the determination to take the prisoner from the authorities and hang him. Word had been received in Butler of the intentions of the infuriated neighbors of the Wigton family, and James G. Campbell, who was then sheriff, with the assistance of the late Judge Ebenezer McJunkin and the late John H. Negley and other citizens of Butler, organized a garrison and barricaded the jail. They were assisted in this work by Captain McCall, a retired army officer who was at that time living in the property afterwards occupied by St. Paul's Orphans Home. The band of enraged citizens came as far as the old Sleppy Tavern north of Butler, where they were met by a delegation of citizens from the town of Butler, who gave them assurances that the dignity of the law

would be maintained and that Mohawk would be executed in accordance with the sentence of the Court. Having their fears allayed, the party disbanded and went to their homes.

Samuel Mohawk seemed to make an effort to make peace with Almighty God before passing to the judgment seat, in the Great Beyond. While he was confined in jail awaiting execution, he was visited a number of times by Rev. Gottlieb Bassler, pastor of the First English Lutheran Church of Butler, who earnestly plead with the Indian sincerely to repent for his terrible crime before it would be forever too late. Members of the Church Council also visited him in prison, and after the Indian, in broken English, confessed his sin and earnestly sought forgiveness, the Rev. Bassler baptized him in the prison on February 28, 1844.

Although Samuel Mohawk confessed his crime and made profession of religion before his execution, his body was denied burial in any of the cemeteries of Butler, and was interred in a secluded spot near the place where St. Paul's Orphans Home afterwards stood, in what is now the northeastern section of the City of Butler.

CHAPTER XXII

SOLDIERS IN THE MEXICAN WAR AND EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

THE MEXICAN WAR—EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—MILITAY SPIRIT KEPT ALIVE—MILITARY TRAINING—BUTLER COUNTY TROOPS—ORGANIZATION IN 1845—MILITIA IN 1854—PRIOR TO CIVIL WAR.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

Butler County had no regular military organization in the war with Mexico. The Slippery Rock Guards, one of the militia organizations of the county, assembled at the house of Lieut. John Brackney, at West Sunbury, on June 13, 1846, and on motion of Capt. John Louden tendered their services to the governor of the state as a rifle company. A similar tender of services was made by the Washington Cavalry of Butler February 13, 1847. The quota of volunteers having been filled, the offers of these organizations were not accepted. A number of young men from the county enlisted in various commands and served through the war.

So far as known the last survivor of the Mexican War in the county was James Graham of Butler. Mr. Graham was a native of Butler County, but enlisted at Pittsburgh, in Company G, Eleventh Pennsylvania Infantry, which was organized at Carlisle, and was on its way to the front. Mr. Graham also served three years in the Civil War, and was probably the oldest veteran of the two wars in the state at the time of his death some years ago. The following also served in the Mexican War:

Charles Hoffman, who died in Saxonburg about forty years ago, enlisted in Pittsburgh in the DeKalb Greys and served during the war. He was also a veteran of the Civil War.

Henry Hartung and Casper Hartung, two brothers of Butler Township, enlisted at Pittsburgh and served during the war.

John Hoffman, of Connoquenessing Township, enlisted from Beaver County and served in an artillery regiment.

Andrew G. Marshall, Richard Crozier and George L. Glenn returned to their homes in Butler from the war in 1848, and met with a warm welcome from their friends.

E. G. Smith, a returning soldier, enroute to his home in Crawford County, died on the Pittsburg-Butler stage, and was buried in Butler with military honors, July 31, 1848.

Lafayette Sullivan, of Butler County, was a sergeant in Company E, Eleventh United States Infantry, of General James Shields' brigade. He died at Pueblo, Mexico, in January, 1848.

James Bredin, a former judge of this district, served on the U. S. Ship Ohio along the Mexican coast and was in the actions at Vera Cruz and Suspan.

Lafayette Kerr, of Slippery Rock Township, died on the field of battle.

James Reed, of Oakland Township, was a wagonmaker in the employ of the government.

John Kirkpatrick, a resident of Clinton Township, was killed in battle.

Samuel Patterson, who died in Butler in January, 1903, served in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment through the war. He also served in a West Virginia artillery regiment through the Civil War.

EARLY MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS.

The pioneers of the county brought with them a military spirit that was kept alive after the Revolution by the organization of the militia of the various states, under the laws providing for their organization, equipment and discipline. Pennsylvania had an organized militia previous to the Revolution which did gallant service during the struggle for independence, both in the field and in protecting the border from Indian raids. Provision was made for the organization of the militia under the new government, and they were expected to be ready at all times to take the field against a foreign foe or protect the frontiers against the Indians. The organization and discipline were crude compared with the compact organization of military organizations of today; yet they were a most effective body of men, bringing with them into the ranks a skill with the rifle, and the craft of the woodsman, hunter, and frontier scout that made them ideal soldiers.

Up until the Civil War muster days were appointed, when the soldiers of each district were required to meet for exercises and drill in the manual of arms and go through the evolutions of the company and battalion. These muster days are pleasantly remembered by the older citizens and were considered great events in the lives of the early settlers of the county. Fun, jollification, and hilarity generally ruled; and the exercises of the drill manual were of minor consideration. The amusements often consisted of feats of strength, wrestling, and throwing the shoulder stone, and sometimes in a contest of physical endurance in which the contestants used bare fists and stripped to the waist. Rough and tumble rules governed these fights and they were conducted under an unwritten law of the land that was absolutely fair to both sides of the contest. Sometimes these contests arose between rivals of the same community over real or fancied grievances, and sometimes a bully or a strong man from a neighboring town or township would "butt in." He was always given a chance to prove his prowess and, whether defeated or the victor, was treated magnanimously after the affair was over. The muster, which usually lasted two days, closed with a banquet, the tables groaning with good things to eat and drink, and enough of the latter on the side to lend enthusiasm to a long line of toasts.

Since muster day ceased to be observed, the country passed through a civil war which added to her citizenship a large body of veterans who acquired military training on hard-fought fields and who have fostered and kept alive the military spirit among the people, in their regimental reunions and the state and national encampments. Largely through their aid and influence the National Guard owed its existence. The state militia was reorganized after the Civil War, in 1874, as the National Guard, and its officers and enlisted men were composed largely of old soldiers. The first encampments by regiments were held in 1874, and while these encampments were a force in so far as military discipline was concerned, they served a good purpose. And from an organization that was at first cumbersome, undisciplined, and ill-equipped, there has been developed one of the best organized, the best equipped and most efficient bodies of citizen soldiers in the United States.

When the second war with Great Britain broke out in 1812, Butler County was included in the Sixteenth Militia District, commanded by Major-General David Mead, of Meadville. When the British fleet

on Lake Erie indicated a purpose of the enemy to invade Pennsylvania, the militia of Butler County responded to the call sent out by General Mead, and many of them subsequently enlisted in the volunteer regiment raised by Colonel John Purviance of Butler.

A reorganization of the militia appears to have taken place in 1814, when Governor Snyder commissioned John Duffy of Butler County a captain, on August 1st of that year. Captain Duffy commanded the third company of the Twenty-fourth Regiment. This commission was later in possession of Charles Duffy of Butler, a nephew of Captain Duffy.

In 1820, the officers of the Twenty-fourth Regiment met at the house of Captain Beatty in Butler to attend to regimental affairs. At this meeting Captain Robert Storey and Captain James McKee were appointed auditors to make a settlement of the quartermaster's accounts.

On April 12, 1823, the Butler Light Infantry, commanded by Capt. Robert T. Lemmon, assembled in Butler for training.

It appears that in 1823 Butler had a Volunteer Battalion commanded by Major Abraham M. Neyman, and the Second Battalion of the Twenty-fourth Regiment commanded by Major Jacob Mechling. The Butler Light Infantry assembled under Capt. Robert T. Lemmon "for training" on April 23rd. In obedience to an order of Major Neyman, the Center Greens met for training at the house of John Timblin, on May 6th. Major Jacob Mechling ordered the Second Battalion, Twenty-fourth Regiment, to assemble at Butler on May 29th, 1823, for training. The Butler Rifle Company met in Butler, May 6th, commanded by Capt. William Beatty. On the 28th, 29th and 30th of May, 1823, the training at Butler was inspected by Samuel Powers, inspector of the First Brigade, Sixteenth Division, Pennsylvania Militia. Four companies appear to have been represented from the western part of the county.

The Butler Hornets were from Prospect. The Harmony Blues were commanded by Captain Goll. The Connoquenessing Rangers were commanded by Captain Davis; and the Connoquenessing Rifle Company by Captain Boston.

In 1825 the Bonny Brook Artillery, organized April 25th of that year, was commanded by Captain Abraham Brinker. The Butler Light Artillery was commanded by Captain William Beatty, and the Center Greens by Captain John Glenn. These companies were lead-

ing attractions at the fete held in Butler on July Fourth of that year, and joined in thirteen cheers by which the toast, "Our militia and volunteers—the only bulwark of the Nation," was received. The Harmony Blues met the same day at Beam's Tavern in Harmony; the Buffalo Rifle Company at the house of Philip Burtner; the Connoquenessing "Republicans" at Martins.

A reorganization of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, First Brigade, Sixteenth Division, took place March 20, 1829. Major Jacob Mechling had been promoted to colonel. The staff comprised James Thompson, adjutant; J. L. Maxwell, quartermaster; John N. Purviance, sergeant-major; George Linn, surgeon; A. Spear and James Graham, assistant surgeons. The eleven captains commissioned were Alexander McBride, Jacob Doudhiser, Thomas Dodds, Johnson White, Samuel Dodds, George Frazier of the First Battalion, and Alexander Craig, John Wier, Thomas Jolly, J. B. McConnell, and George Wolf of the Second Battalion. The first and second lieutenants commissioned at that time were Eli Balph, Thomas Sullivan, James Sutton, Isaac Robb, James Glenn and Edward Kennedy.

In May following the First Battalion, commanded by Major Graham, met for drill at Prospect. The Second Battalion under Major Sumney, met at Butler, and the Volunteer Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Haggerty and Colonel Cobert, at Butler. A battalion commanded by Colonel Goll, of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment, drilled at Harmony. The same year the Washington Battalion, commanded by Major John Welsh, met at the house of John Davis in Middlesex Township. Patrick Graham was adjutant of this battalion.

The organized militia in 1845 consisted of The First Rifle Battalion of Prospect, the Washington Volunteers, and the Lafayette Battalions, meeting at the house of William Logan; the McDonald Volunteers, Major Brewster, meeting at Shoemaker's Old Stand; the Union Volunteers of Harrisville, Major Harris; the Second Battalion, Second Regiment (formerly 115 Regiment) at Brownington's Cross Roads; the Marion Volunteers of North Washington, Major Adams; the Second Battalion of the First (formerly 24th) Regiment; the First Battalion of the First; the First Battalion of the Second Regiment; and the Jackson Volunteer Battalion meeting at Harmony. The Portersville Volunteer Battalion met at Portersville; the German

Guards, Captain Wiseman; the DeKalb Greys, Captain Ziegler, and the Butler Cavalry, Captain Evans, met at Butler.

The militia elections held in 1854 resulted in the choice of James B. Donaldson of Zelienople for inspector of the First Brigade, Nineteenth Division; Thomas McLaughlin, Brigadier-General, and George W. Reed, W. C. Adams, R. E. Graham, J. E. Cornelius, and E. A. Helmbold, majors of the Butler, Marion, Jackson, Prospect and of the Lafayette Battalions, respectively. The brigade was composed of the Saxonburg Light Infantry, the Butler Hornets, the DeKalb Greys, Middle Lancaster Guards, Connoquenessing Whites, Jackson Greys, Clearfield Blues, Centerville Artillery, German Guards, Republican Blues, Portersville Guards, Marion Guards, Invincible Guards, Washington Cavalry, Venango Blues, Middlesex Guards, and the Slippery Rock Light Infantry, seventeen commands in all.

Under the new militia law the Butler Scott Guards was organized in May and June, 1858. The following year the companies voting for brigade inspector, June 6, 1859, were the Connoquenessing Whites, Prospect Guards, True Americans, Washington Rifles, Portersville Guards, Sunbury Blues, Jackson Greys, Venango Blues, Marion Guards, American Guards, Fairview Guards, Centerville Artillery, and Saxonburg Light Infantry.

The DeKalb Greys (new) was organized in June, 1859, with Samuel Coll, captain; Joseph B. Mechling and Prof. A. J. Rebstock, lieutenants; J. A. Sedgwick, John Lawall, John R. Denny, Benjamin W. Bredin were sergeants; and Samuel F. McBride, Hugh W. McBride, William Bowers and Enoch Fields, corporals; John Cress and George Bowers, ensigns, and William Glenn, bandmaster.

In September, 1859, a new company known as the Butler Guards was organized, but its existence was short. These organizations kept alive the military spirit until the War of the Rebellion, when they were merged into the volunteer commands that went to the defense of the nation.

The last in the independent military companies was organized in 1865, with W. A. Lowry as captain; W. E. Moore, first lieutenant; Thomas F. Parker, second lieutenant; and J. T. Shirley, first sergeant. It was named the Butler Greys and its purpose was to go to the field as a volunteer company. The sudden termination of the war interfered with this plan, and the organization, which was composed of men who had seen previous service in the war, soon disbanded.

One of the prominent characters in the early history of the militia was Major George W. Reed, who was first captain, then brigadier inspector in 1835, for Butler and Beaver Counties, and in 1842 for Butler County alone. He was elected brigadier general in 1848, and subsequently held commissions as major and adjutant of a battalion. Thomas Dodds, who was appointed captain of a company in 1829, was subsequently promoted to major.

BUTLER INVINCIBLES.

The Butler Invincibles, afterwards called the Butler Blues, were organized in 1833. A copy of the constitution signed by the original members was for many years in the hands of Captain A. J. Cumberland of Butler. There is no date to this document, but the accompanying record sheets of the company show that on July 4, 1833, Captain James Potts issued a United States musket to each member and took a receipt for the same with bail for the return of the musket in 1835, when called for. The value of the musket was $16.00. The articles of the constitution fixed the number of drill days at six for the year, the dates being selected by a majority of the company on the day of parade for the next. The fines imposed for failure to attend parades on public days were $2.00 for a commissioned officer and $1.00 for a non-commissioned officer or private. For non-attendance on training days the fine was one-half the above. The uniform prescribed for the company was a citizen's blue coat, red belt, white braid trimming on the coat, white pantaloons, a black stock or cravat, and a black citizen's hat, with white cords, black rosette at the left side and a white plume, with red top. John Potts, Anthony Faller, and William Truxall composed the board of appeals that sat in Butler on November 2, 1835, and heard the cases of twenty members who had been reported by First Sergeant R. D. McKee for failure to attend a parade of the company on the 10th day of September of that year. In 1836 John N. Purviance succeeded Captain James Potts as captain.

CHAPTER XXIII

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

THE BUTLER COUNTY BLUES—FORTIETH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS—THE SEVENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT—"THE FIGHTING CHAPLAIN"—ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-NINTH—ONE HUNDRED AND TWELFTH — FOURTEENTH MILITIA — EIGHTEENTH — FIFTY-SIXTH — FOURTH CAVALRY — MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS—BOUNTIES AND DRAFTS—BOUNTY ACT OF 1864—THE BALAAM ASSOCIATION—PITTSBURG SANITARY ASSOCIATION—JUBILEE MEETING—SOLDIERS MONUMENTS—CONCLUSION.

THE BUTLER COUNTY BLUES.

The first military organization of Butler County to take the field during the War of the Rebellion was the Butler County Blues, a company organized in Butler, April 22, 1861, at a public meeting held at the court house. The commissioned and non-commissioned officers chosen were: John N. Purviance, captain; Alexander Gillespie, first lieutenant; John G. Vandyke, second lieutenant; John B. McQuistion, first sergeant; Edwin Lyon, second sergeant; Oliver C. Redic, third sergeant; Samuel Mucket, fourth sergeant; Thomas Campbell, Jr., Andrew Carns, John P. Orr and Joseph B. Mechling, corporals.

Leaving Butler on the forenoon of April 22nd, the company proceeded to Freeport and thence to Pittsburgh, arriving at the latter point the same evening. It remained at Pittsburgh until April 24th, when, with other volunteer companies, and General Negley in command of the battalion, it proceeded to Harrisburg. On the 25th of April, the Butler County Blues were mustered into the United States service for three months by Captain S. G. Simmons, and became Company H of the Thirteenth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. In the regimental organization Thomas A. Rowley was commissioned colonel, and Capt. John N. Purviance, lieutenant colonel. Jacob Zieg-

ler was elected captain of Company H, to succeed Captain Purviance, promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Captain Ziegler resigned, however, on the 11th of May, and First Lieutenant Alexander Gillespie was promoted to captain, and George W. Smith to first lieutenant.

On the 26th of April, the regiment proceeded to Camp Scott, near York, Pennsylvania, and went into camp for instruction, remaining there until June 4th. The command then moved to Camp Rowley, near Chambersburg, and on the 11th of June to Camp Brady, about three miles south of Chambersburg, where it reported to Col. Dixon S. Miles, commanding the Fourth Brigade, First Division, Patterson's Corps. Two days later the regiment was fully equipped, and, with five days' cooked rations and forty rounds of ammunition, started on the march southward. The first stop was at Camp Lee, two miles south of Greencastle, Pennsylvania, and on the 15th of June, the regiment proceeded to Camp Riley, a point two miles north of Williamsport, Maryland. The following day, the Thirteenth was assigned the advance of the column and passing through Williamsport, crossed the Potomac River, camping that night on Virginia soil at a point called Camp Hitchcock, three miles from the river, thus being the first northern men to reach Virginia on this line.

From the 18th of June to the 2nd of July, the Thirteenth Regiment was engaged on the Maryland side of the river in constructing field work or redan for the use of Captain Doubleday's battery and repelling the attacks of enterprising bodies of the enemy on the picket line. When Patterson's army of 20,000 men crossed the Potomac on the 2nd of July, the Thirteenth and the Eighth Regiments were left to garrison Williamsport. The next duty performed by the Thirteenth was to escort the Rhode Island battery of Colonel Burnside's command to Martinsburg, Virginia, on July 4th. This was followed by two weeks of picket and fatigue duty, when the regiment joined the main column and moved to Bunker Hill village, and on the 17th proceeded to Charles Town (now in West Virginia), where it remained until the 21st, the day the first battle of Bull Run was fought. From Charles Town, the regiment proceeded to Harper's Ferry, and thence to Hagerstown, Maryland, arriving at the latter place on the morning of July 23rd. On the 25th of July, the command proceeded by rail to Harrisburg and thence to Pittsburg, arriving at its home station the morning of July 28th. The citizens of Pittsburg handsomely entertained the returning soldiers, and on the

6th of August, the regiment was mustered out of the service by First Lieutenant John B. Johnston, of the Third United States Cavalry. The only other change made in the commissioned officers of Company H was the appointment of Second Sergeant Edwin H. Lyon to be first lieutenant.

Immediately after the muster out of the Thirteenth, Colonel Rowley set about the reorganization of his regiment for the three-year service and a full company was organized in Butler County. Many of the men who served in the old Thirteenth re-enlisted, and the new organization became known as the One Hundred and Second Pennsylvania Volunteers. This change in number happened through a dispute between Colonel Rowley, who wanted to retain his old regimental number, Thirteen, and the adjutant general, who positively declined to use the "hoodoo" number. When the dispute was settled, all the numbers under 102 had been taken, and that became the number of Colonel Rowley's new regiment.

When Company H, Thirteenth Regiment, was mustered out, many of the members re-enlisted in other volunteer organizations that were leaving for the field in the summer of 1861, and made gallant records.

FORTIETH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS.
(ELEVENTH RESERVE.)

Under the first call for troops in April, 1861, three full companies were organized in Butler County, but only one had been accepted—Company H, Thirteenth Regiment—when the quota for the county was filled. The other two companies preserved their organization and were mustered in as Companies C and D, Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve, in May, 1861. Company C was recruited at West Sunbury, this county, in April and May, and was named the Dickson Guards in honor of Rev. W. T. Dickson, who was principal of the West Sunbury Academy at that time. A large number of the members of this company were students of the academy, and were fired by the patriotic zeal of their teacher, who followed the command to the front, and served as chaplain of the regiment from August 28, 1861, to November 28, 1862. The first captain of this company was John Louden.

Company D was organized in the western part of the county, as the Connoquenessing Rangers, by Captain William C. Stewart. On June 10, the two companies reported at Camp Wright, near Pittsburg; on July 1st, the regimental and staff officers were elected, and

on July 29th, the regiment was mustered into the United States service for three years at Washington, D. C. To rehearse the story of the arduous campaigns and hard fought battles of the Eleventh Reserve is to repeat the deeds of the Army of the Potomac. The fallen heroes of the two Butler County companies were left on the great battle fields in Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania. During its three years of service, the regiment participated in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines' Hill, Charles City, Cross Road, second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Falling Waters, Culpepper, Bristoe Station, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Bethesda Church.

Of the 108 men whose names appear on the roll of Company C, twenty were killed in battle, forty-three were wounded, nine died from disease, two of whom died in prison, and from disease contracted while in prison. Eighteen were discharged on account of wounds and thirteen on account of disability.

Company D paid almost as heavy a toll. Of 125 men on the roll, eighteen were killed in battle, fifteen died from wounds received in battle or from disease, two were missing after battle, and thirty were discharged because of wounds or disability on surgeon's certificates.

THE SEVENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Seventy-eighth Regiment was organized at Camp Orr, Kittanning, in August and September, 1861. William Sirwell of Armstrong County was its colonel, Archibald Blakeley of Butler County, the lieutenant colonel, and Augustus Bonaffon of Allegheny County, major. Company H was recruited in Butler County under Captain William S. Jack. The regiment was brigaded with the Seventy-seventh and Seventy-ninth Regiments, and Muchler's battery under Brig. Gen. James S. Negley, at Pittsburgh, and proceeded at once by boat to Louisville, and thence to Nolan's Station on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, where it was attached to General A. McDowell McCook's Division of the Army of the Cumberland. From that time until August, 1862, it was engaged in guarding lines of communication in Tennessee and Kentucky, and was engaged in a number of skirmishes with guerrillas and cavalry. From August to December of the same year, it was on garrison duty at Nashville with General John F. Miller's Brigade of Negley's Division. On October 17th, the regiment assisted in the routing of Anderson's Confederate camp and

the capture of the Thirty-second Alabama Regiment. Subsequently the regiment engaged in the battles of Stone River, on December 3, 1862, and January 1, 1863; of Chickamauga, September 19-20, 1863; and of Lookout Mountain, November 23-24 and 25, 1863. During the Atlantic Campaign in 1864, it participated in the engagements at Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Dallas, and Kenesaw Mountain.

At the battle of Stone River, the regiment lost 190 men in killed and wounded. Among the mortally wounded was Captain William S. Jack, Company H, who died in the hospital at Nashville, February 5, 1863. In this battle, the flag of the Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment became the trophy of the Seventy-eighth.

Company H of this regiment was composed entirely of Butler County men. William S. Jack was its captain. After his death, February 5, 1863, Hugh A. Ayres was promoted from first lieutenant to captain. The lieutenants were Joseph B. Mechling, Samuel J. McBride, and Frederick F. Wiehl.

On October 17th, the time of enlistment of the regiment expired and it was ordered back to Pittsburgh to be mustered out. On the way home through Tennessee, it was mounted and sent in pursuit of Wheeler's Confederate cavalry. After more than three years of service, the regiment arrived in Pittsburgh on November 4, 1864, and was mustered out.

Many, however, re-enlisted and new companies were organized to serve until the close of the war. Among these was Company E, recruited in the southwestern section of Butler County. Its captain was Robert I. Boggs, and the lieutenants were Alexander Gillespie and Lewis Gansz. In addition to Company E, about twenty men from the eastern section of the county enlisted in Company F.

In April, 1863, Colonel Sirwell was promoted to brigade commander and Lieutenant Colonel Blakeley was made colonel of the regiment.

The final muster out of the regiment took place September 11, 1865, several months after the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox.

THE "FIGHTING CHAPLAIN" OF BUTLER COUNTY.

The chaplain of the regiment was Rev. Richard C. Christy, who was at the outbreak of the war, pastor of St. John's Roman Catholic Church, at Coylesville, in Clearfield Township. He resigned his pastorate to accept the commission as chaplain of the Seventy-eighth

Regiment, and he was tireless and fearless in the discharge of his duties. He not only ministered to the sick and wounded in the camp and the hospital, but where the battle raged the hottest, he was found, speaking words of comfort to the wounded and the dying, and encouraging all by word and example. Because of his courage and devotion, he was known throughout the Army of the Cumberland as the "Fighting Chaplain."

ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT—"ROUND HEADS."

The One Hundredth Pennsylvania Volunteers was recruited in the southwestern counties of the state, with the exception of one Company, C, which was recruited in Butler County. The captains of this company were James E. Cornelius, of Portersville, afterwards promoted to colonel, David Critchlow, and George W. Fisher. The lieutenants were Philo S. Morton, Robert W. Weller, Matthew Stewart, Isaac W. Cornelius, and William Smiley. The regiment was sworn into the United States service at Camp Wilkins, August 31, 1861, and on September 2nd proceeded to Washington, D. C., where Company L was transferred to the 105th Regiment.

From the fact that the make-up of this regiment was principally the descendants of Scotch-Irish Covenanters, and of the Round Heads of the English Revolution, it became known as the "Round Head Regiment."

The field and staff officers of the regiment were: Colonel, Daniel Leasure; lieutenant-colonel, James Armstrong; major, David A. Lecky; chaplain, Rev. Albert Audley Brown; quartermaster, H. H. Leslie; surgeon, Horace Ludington; assistant surgeon, Abraham Maas; adjutant, George Leasure.

At Washington, the "Round Heads" were brigaded with the Eighth Michigan and the Fiftieth Pennsylvania, and the Seventy-ninth New York Highlanders, with Colonel Leasure as commander of the brigade, and ordered to South Carolina as part of the land forces sent against Port Royal. The regiment participated in the battles of Port Royal, Port Royal Ferry, and in the unsuccessful attempt to take Charleston in June, 1862. In July, 1862, the regiment was assigned to the Ninth Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and participated in the battle of Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. In March, 1863, the Round Heads were transferred to the Department of the Ohio, and in June assisted

in the siege and capture of Vicksburg. They also participated in the battles of Jackson, Mississippi, Blue Springs, Campbell's Station, and the siege of Knoxville, in Tennessee.

In January, 1864, all of the regiment, with the exception of twenty-seven men, re-enlisted for a second term of three years and were granted a veteran furlough. Upon their return to the field, the Round Heads were again assigned to the Army of the Potomac, and participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Mine Explosion, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Grove Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Steadman, and the final assault on Petersburg. After a service of nearly four years, the regiment was mustered out of service July 24, 1865. The record of the Round Heads is one of valiant service and brilliant achievements, both officers and men distinguishing themselves by great personal bravery.

ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT.

Immediately after the Thirteenth Regiment was mustered out in 1861, Col. Thomas A. Rowley began recruiting its members for the three years' service. The discord that arose over retaining the old number, Thirteen, was not settled until all the numbers up to one hundred and two had been taken, and that became the number of the new regiment. The old number stuck, however, and the regiment was known throughout its service as the "Old Thirteenth." Company H of this regiment was a Butler County company. Its captain was Thomas McLaughlin, who was promoted to major June 1, 1863. His successor was Robert W. Lyon, who was commissioned major June 25, 1865, and promoted to brevet lieutenant colonel.

The lieutenants were William Crooks, Charles Bartlay, Armstrong Renison, Addison J. Brinker, and Isaac C. Stewart. The company was mustered into the service August 20, 1861, one hundred and thirteen strong. From 1861 to June 28, 1865, two hundred men served in the ranks. Of this number thirty-eight were killed or mortally wounded in battle, seventy-two were wounded, and twelve died of disease.

The regiment was engaged in Gen. McClellan's advance on Richmond, and the advance on Fort Magruder. It was afterwards engaged in the battles of Seven Pines, Fair Oaks, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Marye's Height, Salem Church, Rapahannock Sta-

tion, Mine Rune, Westminster, and Funkstown. Early in 1864, the regiment veteranized by re-enlisting and was given thirty days' furlough. The same year it was again in the field and took part in the engagements at Petersburg, Opequon, Winchester, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, and Appomattox. The total losses of the regiment were one hundred and seventy-one killed in action, a much larger number wounded; eighty-two died from disease, and one hundred and forty were reported captured or missing.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT.

The One Hundred and Third Regiment was recruited in January, 1862, and embraced two full companies from Butler County and a part of a third. Company E was recruited in the western part of Butler County. Its captains were Samuel Martin and Eli G. Cratty. The lieutenants were Christian M. Otto, Robert R. Bryson, and Peter Weisenstein.

Company I was recruited in the northwestern section of the county, and had for its captains, William C. Maxwell and William Fielding. The lieutenants were W. C. McCrum, W. H. Kiester, and G. K. Crawford.

Company B was recruited from Butler, Armstrong, Clarion and Venango Counties. The captains of the company were: George W. Gillespie, Joseph Rogers, and Daniel Coe. Captain Gillespie was killed in the battle of Fair Oaks, and Captain Rogers resigned.

The regiment was organized at Harrisburg, February 24, 1862, with T. F. Lehman colonel, and Wilson Maxwell (captain of Company I) as lieutenant colonel.

This regiment participated in the siege of Yorktown, where it lost eighty-four in killed and wounded, at Fair Oaks and in the entire Peninsular campaign. In the latter campaign, it lost fifty per cent of its original members. After Foster's expedition in North Carolina, the regiment went into camp on the Neuse River. In 1863, the regiment accompanied Wessell's Brigade to Plymouth, where the Confederates attacked by land and sea, compelling the surrender of the Federal troops on the 20th of April. The horrors of the Andersonville and Florence prisons followed, and of the one hundred and thirty-two men of this command who died in these prisons, thirty-four were from Butler County. During the months of March and April, 1865, eight new companies were added to the regiment, but

they were carried on the rolls as unassigned men. When the command was mustered out June 25, 1865, but eighty-one of the original men were present.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Camp Curtin under a call issued in July, 1862, by Governor Curtin for men for nine months' service. The organization was mustered into the United States Service in August following, with the following officers: Matthew S. Quay, of Beaver County, colonel; Edward O'Brien, of Lawrence County, lieutenant-colonel; and John M. Thompson, of Butler, major. Colonel Quay resigned early in December, and on the 8th of that month Lieutenant-Colonel O'Brien was promoted to colonel, Major Thompson was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and Captain William H. Shaw was promoted to major. Alfred G. Reed, who went out as lieutenant of Company C, was promoted to adjutant, and on February 17, 1863, Capt. Cyrus E. Anderson was promoted to major. Alfred G. Reed was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, December 13, 1862, and died fourteen days later. Alfred G. Reed Post, G. A. R., of Butler, was named in his honor. Sergeant Major George Purviance was promoted to adjutant on January 1, 1863, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Reed. This regiment participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, and in the battle of Chancellorsville, and was mustered out at Harrisburg, May 26, 1863. Among those who were killed at Chancellorsville was Captain John Brandt, of Company B. The loss of the regiment during its term of service was thirty-eight officers and privates killed, and sixty-seven who died from disease.

Four companies of this organization were recruited in Butler County. The first company recruited was Company C, which had for its Captains, Cyrus E. Anderson and John F. White. The lieutenants were Alfred G. Reed and Peterson P. Brown. Captain Anderson's company was one of the largest taken from the county during the war. The well known character of the leader brought in recruits from all over the county, and by the time the organization reached Harrisburg they had many more men on the roll than the quota required for a company.

Company F was recruited in Butler County, and its captains were W. O. Breckenridge and Winfield M. Clark. The lieutenants were John J. Kelley, Samuel Hilliard, and James Timblin.

Company G, recruited in Butler County, had for its captains Alfred G. Riddle and James M. Clark. The lieutenants were Sterns E. Tyler and James P. Hall.

Company K, recruited in Butler County, had for its captains Edwin Lyon and William O. Campbell. The lieutenants were J. A. Millinger, Daniel McMillen, and William B. Lyon.

H. W. Koonce of Butler County served in Company H of this regiment, and William Curry, Robert Richael, and William J. Stoner as privates in Company B.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

In addition to the four companies furnished for the 134th Regiment, Butler County furnished three companies for the 137th Regiment, which was organized at Camp Curtin, at Harrisburg, August 22, 1862, with the following officers: Henry M. Bossert, of Clinton County, colonel; Joseph B. Kidder, of Allegheny County, lieutenant-colonel; and Charles B. Wingert, of Clinton County, major. The regiment entered active service September 12, as a member of Smith's Division of Hancock's Brigade, and was soon after engaged in the battle at Crampton's Gap in the South Mountain. It was present at the battle of Antietam, and later was sent in pursuit of J. E. B. Stewart, the Confederate cavalry general, who had made a raid into Pennsylvania. It took part in the Burnside's second campaign, and subsequently went into camp at Belle Plain. In April, 1863, it crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's Crossing under a heavy artillery fire, and was present at Chancellorsville, where it was assigned the extreme right of the line. Its term of enlistment having expired, it was ordered to Harrisburg and mustered out on the 25th of May, 1863.

Company D of this regiment was organized in Butler County, and had George W. Hays for its captain. The lieutenants were William Harvey, John B. McNair, and Matthew N. Greer.

Company F was recruited in the western part of the county by Captain Henry Pillow. The lieutenants were Origen G. Bingham, Cyrus O. Kingsbury, and John Lemmon.

Company G was recruited by Captain Allen Wilson, and had for its lieutenants, Robert Storey and David Conn.

George H. Graham of this company was promoted to quartermaster of the regiment August 28, 1862. W. H. McCandless of Butler County served in Company B of this regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT. (FOURTEENTH CAVALRY.)

The Fourteenth Cavalry was recruited in August and September, 1862, as a three years' service regiment, and was mustered into the United States service November 24th, with James M. Schoonmaker, colonel; William Blakeley, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Gibson, Shadrach Foley and John M. Daily, majors. The regiment consisted of twelve full companies, Company L being recruited in Butler County. The captains of this company were: William H. Tibbles, R. M. Kiskaddon, and Samuel D. Hazlett. The lieutenants were David C. Beale and Robert Wilson. Captain Tibbles resigned November 14, 1862, and Captain Kiskaddon resigned March 18, 1865.

At the close of December, 1862, the Fourteenth Cavalry formed the advance post of General Kelley's Division in the Shenandoah Valley. It rendered valuable service in Virginia from that time until June 11, 1865, when it was ordered to proceed to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where it was consolidated into a six-company battalion. On August 24, five companies were mustered out and Company A remained at Leavenworth until November 2, 1865, when it was mustered out.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Butler County furnished one company for the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Regiment, which was recruited by Captain John G. Bippus, and was mustered into the United States service as Company E. The lieutenants of this company were Frederick Burry and James M. White. The organization of the regiment was completed November 28, 1862, with the following field officers: Lewis W. Smith, of Allegheny County, colonel; Emanuel W. Wickenshaw, of Allegheny County, lieutenant-colonel; and William Smyth, of Butler County, major. This regiment was called out for nine months' service and was mustered out July 27, 1863. This organization was known as drafted militia. On the 1st of December, the regiment started for Washington, and upon its arrival was ordered to Fortress Monroe, where it reported to General Dix. On the morning of the 7th, it was sent to Yorktown and the following day to Gloucester Point. Near the close of the month, it was transferred to Fort Keyes, which it garrisoned and in addition performed picket duty in its front. On the 9th of

July, 1863, the regiment was removed to Washington, and thence marched through Frederick City and Boonsboro to Funkstown, Maryland, where it reported to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac on the 14th of July, and was assigned to the Eleventh Army Corps. The regiment joined in the pursuit of Lee's army after the battle of Gettysburg, and made a forced march to Williamsport, Maryland, where it arrived in time to receive a few parting shots and see the last Confederate baggage wagon disappear on the Virginia side of the Potomac. A few days later it proceeded to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where it was mustered out on the 27th of July, 1863.

TWO HUNDRED AND TWELFTH REGIMENT.
(SIXTH ARTILLERY.)

The Sixth Artillery of the Two Hundred and Twelfth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was organized at Camp Reynolds, near Pittsburgh, in August and September, 1864. The organization was recruited in western Pennsylvania and contained many veterans who had served in other regiments during 1862-3, and had been discharged on the expiration of their enlistment. The organization was completed on the 15th of September by the selection of the following field officers: Charles Barnes, colonel; Joseph B. Copeland, lieutenant-colonel; Robert H. Long, Joseph R. Kemp, and Frank H. Wite, majors. The regiment left Pittsburgh on the 17th of September for Washington, D. C., and was assigned to the Second Brigade of De Russey's Division. On the 29th of September, it was detailed to guard the Orange and Alexandria Railroad over which supplies were transported for Sheridan's army, and in November it was ordered back to Washington. Up to this time, the regiment had served as infantry, but it was afterwards drilled and detailed for duty as an artillery regiment. It served at Forts Marcy, Renno, Craig, Ward, Albany, Lyon, and others, and was mustered out at Fort Ethan Allen, June 13, 1865. The loss of this regiment was slight, being two men killed, while forty-four died from diseases. Batteries A and B were almost wholly recruited of Butler County men. The captain of Battery A was William R. Hutchison, and the lieutenants, Thomas H. McElvain, William H. McCandless, James Harvey, and Milton Wolford. The captain of Battery B was Gustavus L. Braun, and the lieutenants, W. H. H. Wasson, John M. Kelsey, Robert O. Shira, and William C. Rudyard.

Butler County men served in other batteries in this regiment, as follows: Reuben Campbell, Battery C; James Atkinson, Felix H. Negley, Gotfried Reinhold, Samuel Schaffner, and William Watson, Battery D; John W. Brown, Battery H; William Lutz and Alexander C. Weller, Battery I; John Day, Battery K; Amos McCamant, John A. Hutchins and Robert Hutchins, from Butler County, also served in this regiment.

FOURTEENTH MILITIA REGIMENT.

After the second battle of Bull Run, when General Lee threatened an invasion of Pennsylvania, an emergency was created which made it necessary to call into the service a force of the state militia to co-operate with the troops already in the field in repelling the invader. Butler County's response to this call was prompt. A company organized at Butler was mustered into the Fourteenth Militia Regiment as Company G, and was one of the first to report for duty. Many of the leading citizens of Butler Borough and of the county were members of this organization, and by reason of the large number of lawyers who joined, it was known as the "Blackstone Guards." Two Butler men were also numbered among the field and staff officers of the regiment. These were Major Charles McCandless and Assistant Surgeon Newton J. McCandless.

The Fourteenth Regiment was organized September 12 and 16, 1862, its colonel being R. B. McComb. It was immediately sent to the front to perform such services as might be demanded of it, but the battle of Antietam fought on September 16-17, resulting in the defeat of General Lee and his retreat into Virginia, relieved Pennsylvania from the danger that threatened her borders. The further services of the emergency men were not needed, and they were accordingly mustered out September 26 and 28. The captain of Company G was James Gilmore Campbell, and the lieutenants, Ebenezer McJunkin and Charles Duffy.

EIGHTEENTH MILITIA REGIMENT.

The Eighteenth Militia Regiment was also organized to meet the emergency arising from Lee's threatened invasion of Pennsylvania. It was with the army at South Mountain and Antietam, though it did not actively participate in those battles. It was mustered out of the

service September 27, 1862, after the defeat of Lee at Antietam. Company C of this regiment was recruited in Butler County by Captain William R. Hutchison, and the lieutenants were John Brown and Henry Flick.

FIFTY-SIXTH MILITIA REGIMENT.

The second advance made by General Lee's army and the threatened invasion of the state in 1863 created an emergency for which the state militia were called out in June of that year. The Fifty-sixth Regiment was mustered in from June 27th to July 5th for the defense of the state, and served until August 13th, when the company was mustered out. Company F was recruited in Butler County by Capt. William R. Hutchison, who had recruited a company the previous year, and the lieutenants were Baxter Logan and John Brown.

FIFTY-EIGHTH MILITIA REGIMENT.

This command was organized in July, 1863, and mustered into service the same month under Col. George H. Bemus. On the 24th of July at the time of Morgan's raid, the regiment, with others, was ordered to hold the fords on the Ohio River between Steubenville and Wheeling, the Fifty-eighth occupying La Grange, opposite Wellsville. The watchfulness of this regiment led Morgan to seek a way of escape through Salineville, where he was attacked by Michigan cavalry and lost about three hundred of his men in killed, wounded and captured. The Fifty-eighth then took charge of the prisoners until they were placed in the Ohio penitentiary. After this duty was performed, the regiment returned to Pittsburgh and was mustered out August 14 and 15, 1863. Company G of this regiment was raised in Butler County by Capt. Alexander Gillespie. The lieutenants were James G. Guthrie and John S. Brown. Company I was also recruited in Butler County by Capt. William M. Clark, the lieutenants being William E. Moore and S. L. Daubenspeck.

THE FOURTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

The Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry was organized in October, 1861, and served until July 1, 1865, when it was mustered out. This regiment saw some of the hardest service of the war and lost ninety-eight

men killed in action, while two hundred and sixty died from disease. Butler County did not have a full company in this regiment, but a number of her sons were in its ranks.

MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS.

In addition to the foregoing companies and parts of companies credited to Butler County, a large number of her citizens and young men claiming the county as their home, enlisted in other counties of Pennsylvania and in regiments raised in other states.

Col. James Cooper McKee, M. D., of Butler, was appointed and commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the United States Army in 1858. At the second battle of Bull Run, he served as assistant medical director of Pope's army, and at Antietam as assistant medical purveyor of the Army of the Potomac. In 1863, he was promoted to captain in the regular army and placed in charge of Lincoln United States Hospital at Washington, D. C., in which position he continued until the close of the war. After the war he was transferred to New Mexico, serving there as chief medical officer of the army, and afterwards as medical director of the Department of Arizona. He also served in the same capacity at Vancouver Barracks, Department of Columbia. In 1891 he was retired from active service, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, by reason of injuries received in the discharge of his duty.

Dr. Samuel Graham, of Butler, after serving three months in Company H, Thirteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, completed a course of medicine in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and entered the service as assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was subsequently appointed surgeon of the Eighty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers.

BOUNTIES AND DRAFTS.

In the early days of the war, patriotism ran high in Butler County and the enlistments were rapid. Later on, though there was no diminution in the patriotic spirit, the burden of war began to be heavily felt. The country was drained of its young men and extraordinary taxes were levied in order that the war might be prosecuted to a successful issue. The men in the field had to be encouraged and made to feel that the people at home were back of them and that

the call for more troops would be promptly responded to. This imposed a duty of vital importance on those at home, demanding many sacrifices, and much patriotism in order that the county might acquit itself with credit to the state and with honor to the Union cause.

When more troops were needed, enlistments were encouraged by the aid of bounties and other inducements. In 1862 a relief tax amounting to $3,154.00 was collected, and in 1863, $9,752.18 were paid in bounties. The same year, under the draft of July, the county furnished 323 men. Many of those drafted furnished substitutes. The plan adopted in Butler County appears to have been for a number of those subject to draft to subscribe to a fund to pay substitutes, and after the requisite number of substitutes had been secured, to divide up the surplus, if any, among the subscribers.

In January, 1864, Captain Henry Pillow, a United States recruiting officer, announced the extension of the time for paying bounties, and asked for volunteers. At this time, the quotas required from the counties comprising the Twenty-third District were published, showing the quota of Butler County to be 316, to be secured from 2320 men of the first, and 1317 men of the second class. The Borough of Butler furnished fourteen recruits, and was clear of the draft. In order to accomplish this object, the local committee collected $3,070.00, of which $1,770.00 was paid for the fourteen substitutes. The sum of $35.00 was charged to the expense account, leaving $1,265.00 to be returned to the subscribers. Under the call of February 1, 1864, for 500,000 men, Butler borough filled its quota and had a surplus of money to return to the subscribers.

BOUNTY ACT OF 1864.

A call for 200,000 men was made March 15, 1864, and the general bounty was paid until April 1, 1864. On the 14th of April, an Act providing for the payment of bounties in Butler County was approved by Governor Curtin. Power was given to the school directors to levy a tax sufficient to pay a bounty of $300 to each volunteer enlisted and credited to the school district making the levy. They were also empowered to levy a per capita tax not exceeding $25 from each taxable citizen subject to the draft, and to repay to subscribers moneys advanced to aid in raising volunteers.

A prompt response was made to the call of March 15, 1864, and when the draft was made, June 3rd, only nine districts in the county

were behind with their quotas. In those nine districts, ninety-one men were called out by the provost-marshal. A supplemental draft was ordered for June 27th, when sixty-five men were called out. Ten of the ninety-one men drafted on June 3rd failed to appear. Forty-four paid a commutation of $300 each, thirty-three were exempted, and two were reported dead. A call for another draft was made July 18, 1864, and it took place September 19. On the 30th of November, the number of men subject to draft in the county was placed at 2,780, which estimate included a large number of soldiers who had served two years or more, and had received their discharges.

The drafts of 1864 were made necessary chiefly for the reason that during that year the terms of a large number of those who had enlisted in 1861 for three years had expired, and new men had to be obtained to fill their places. It should be borne in mind that a majority of these men re-enlisted in the field, and that volunteers were constantly coming forward in every township.

THE BALAAM ASSOCIATION.

While so large a portion of the sturdy manhood of the county was at the front battling for the preservation of the Union, an urgent duty devolved upon those at home to care for the dependent widows and orphans of those who had fallen in battle, and also a necessity to care for the sick and wounded in the hospitals and in their homes. For the former purpose a relief tax was ordered in addition to the voluntary contributions. For the latter purpose a society was formed in 1864 known as "The Balaam Association," which had active working members in the different townships.

PITTSBURG SANITARY FAIR ASSOCIATION.

Butler County people became liberal contributors to the Pittsburg Sanitary Fair Association, and in the spring of 1864 committees to solicit subscription of money and clothing were appointed in each township of the county. On June 1, 1864, the collections amounted to $2,606.51 in cash, including $160 received from the Balaam Association. Clothing and provisions were also contributed to the amount of $736.14.

JUBILEE MEETING.

The success of the Union cause, as announced by the fall of Richmond and the surrender of the Confederate forces under General

Lee, and the final return of peace, caused much rejoicing throughout the North. In Butler the joy of the people found voice at a "Jubilee Meeting" held at the court house April 7, 1865. This meeting was presided over by Hon. Lawrence L. McGuffen, the vice presidents being Captain Samuel Louden, William Campbell and William Stoops, and the secretaries Col. John M. Thompson, Capt. George W. Fleeger, Jonathan Clutton, and James Bredin. After a number of patriotic speeches were delivered the following resolution, offered by John Negley, was adopted:

"Resolved, That we learn with irrepressible joy of the success of the armies of the Union; the downfall of the rebel capital, and the surrender or capture of the rebel hosts. Victory and peace have come through war, and, God be praised, the Republic lives."

These exuberant manifestations of joy were interrupted by the sad news of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. For the purpose of giving fitting expression to their sorrow, a meeting of the people of Butler Borough was held on the afternoon of Wednesday, April 19, 1865. Gen. John N. Purviance was chosen president, James Gilmore Campbell, William Stewart, Charles McCandless, E. McJunkin, and E. M. Bredin, vice presidents, and Wm. S. Ziegler, Thomas Robinson and James Bredin, secretaries of this meeting. Addresses in English were delivered by Revs. White, Tibbes, Niblock and Limberg, and in German by Rev. Myser. William Stewart, the chairman of the committee on resolutions, reported a preamble and a series of resolutions expressive of the general sorrow of the community.

SOLDIER'S MONUMENTS.

A suggestion for the erection of a monument to the memory of the Butler County soldiers who had fallen in battle or died in the hospitals or prisons of the South, was made not long after the close of the war, but owing to a lack of organized effort, the matter failed at that time to take a practical form. It was not until September 15, 1892, that any practical step was taken, when a meeting of soldiers and citizens was held in Butler at the suggestion of Col. John M. Sullivan. A board of directors was appointed at this meeting, and in order to give it the proper authority, it was duly incorporated as the Butler County Monument Association, and a board of directors was elected, of which G. D. Swain of Harmony was chairman; I. J. McCandless, of Butler, secretary, and Charles Duffy, of Butler, treas-

urer. This board named committees to solicit funds in each voting district in the county, and in December of 1892, the collections had so far advanced that the board deemed it safe to advertise for bids and the presentation of designs. The contract was subsequently awarded to Campbell and Harrigan, of Pittsburgh, for $3,500. The monument was completed, placed and ready for the dedication by July 4, 1894. The dedicatory ceremonies which took place on that day were appropriate and impressive, and were participated in by the old soldiers and citizens from all parts of the county. An address turning over the monument to the old soldiers and to the people of Butler County was delivered by G. D. Swain, president of the Monument Association. The address accepting the monument was delivered by Captain George W. Fleeger, of Butler.

The monument is of Barre granite, twelve feet square at the base, and forty-eight and one-half feet high. The shaft is surmounted by an infantry soldier in full dress standing at ease. On the sides of the shaft are emblazoned crossed muskets, sabers, cannon, and one anchor, representing the four branches of the service, and at the base are these words: "Our Silent Defenders." The monument stands on the public park facing the court house, and is one of the first objects that attract the attention of visiting strangers.

The soldiers' monument at Evans City was dedicated August 29, 1894. It was erected to the memory of the brave men who went into the service from Jackson, Forward, Connoquenessing, Lancaster, Cranberry, Adams, Middlesex and Penn Townships, who sleep in unknown and unmarked graves in the South. The project was started by Capt. William Stewart Post No. 573, G. A. R., of Evans City, in 1892. The committee appointed to take charge of the work consisted of D. B. Douthett, John Rohner, Dr. William Irvine, Edward Dumbaugh, Enos Barkey, Capt. J. P. Boggs, H. C. Boggs, and George Marburger. On December 6, 1893, the contract for the erection of the monument was let to J. B. Evans, of Evans City, and cost when completed about $1,400. The monument stands in the center of a plot donated to Stewart Post, G. A. R., by the Evans City Cemetery Association. It is of Quincy granite, nineteen feet three inches high, and is surmounted by the figure of an eagle standing on a globe. On one side is a wreath and crossed swords, and on the four sides of the die are inscribed the names of the dead whose memory the monument is designed to perpetuate, the number forty-five in all.

There is also inscribed on one side these solemn and appropriate lines:

The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldier's last tattoo;
No more on life's parade shall meet
That brave and fallen few.
On fame's eternal camping-ground
Their silent tents are spread,
But glory guards, with solemn round,
The bivouac of the dead.

From first to last, Butler County sent into the field twenty-five full companies. In addition to the organizations that are identified as belonging to the county, a large number of men claiming Butler County as their home enlisted in other volunteer regiments of the state and in other states, as well as in the United States regiments. The names of Butler County men are found on the muster rolls of fifty of the regimental organizations of Pennsylvania, and seventeen representing other states in the Union. For the roster of the Butler County companies reference may be had to Bate's History of the Pennsylvania Volunteers, which gives a record of each man enlisted.

CONCLUSION.

It is thus seen that the part played by Butler County in the great Civil War was a high and glorious one. Her soldiers fought in every great battle of this momentous struggle. The bones of her sons repose in the soil of their native state, as well as in the soil of almost every Southern State. Many a Butler County soldier sleeps the last long sleep in an unknown grave in the summerland of our country.

Sixty-two years have passed away since the close of the great Civil War. The fast thinning ranks of the Grand Army of the Republic impresses us with the fact that, in a few short years, the survivors of that great conflict will be no more. To Time's unceasing drum-beat, they are marching to the Great Encampment in the land of the crystal sea and the never setting sun, where they shall join the army which no man can number—the army which will stand up on the hills and plains of Heaven, thousands of years in gathering, and flashing with the glory of God and the Lamb.

CHAPTER XXIV

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

BUTLER COUNTY HAD ONE COMPANY—COMPANY E, FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—DEPARTURE OF THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—IN CAMP—SIGNING OF THE PROTOCOL—MUSTERED OUT—DEATH OF PRIVATE MATTERS—PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

Butler County had but one military organization when war was declared against Spain in 1898—Company E, Fifteenth Regiment of the National Guard. Upon the first call for troops, this organization promptly tendered its services and was accepted with the other National Guard companies of the state. For three days before the departure of the command for the point of mobilization, the military spirit of the town rivaled that of 1861, when the first company left for the front in the Civil War. Blue-coated guardsmen on the street were the admiration of the girls and the envy of the less fortunate boys who wanted to enlist but did not have the opportunity. On Sunday, April 24th, the services in all of the churches partook of a patriotic nature and were attended by many soldiers in uniform. A mass meeting was held in the Y. M. C. A. hall in the afternoon which was attended by the old soldiers and the members of Company E, and a patriotic address was made by Col. John M. Thompson, who had delivered a similar address to the first company that left Butler for the front in 1861.

DEPARTURE OF THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

The greatest military pageant in the history of the town took place on Wednesday, April 27th, when the entire Fifteenth Regiment passed through Butler on the way to the point of mobilization of the state troops at Mt. Gretna, and were the guests for three hours of the citizens of Butler. The train left Erie at 10 o'clock A. M., with Companies A and C, picking up Company B at Meadville, regimental headquarters, and Company K at Greenville, Company F at Grove

City, and arriving in Butler at 5 o'clock P. M. At this point, Company E of Butler, Company D of Clarion, and Company G of Sharon were picked up.

The regiment was met at the station by a committee of citizens, the G. A. R. and the U. V. L., and escorted to the court house, where lunch was served to the men by the young ladies of the town, and the regimental officers were entertained at one of the hotels. At 7 o'clock the regiment formed at the court house and marched to the train. The line of march for more than half a mile was one continuous ovation, the entire population of the town turning out to wish the departing soldiers Godspeed.

The command arrived at Mt. Gretna about noon on April 28th, and remained in camp there until the 11th of June. In the meantime, Lieut. A. T. Scott and Sergeant O'Donnell returned to Butler early in May and enlisted twenty-six recruits, and the company was mustered into the United States Volunteer Service along with the other companies of the Fifteenth Regiment on the 10th and 11th of May. At this time the muster roll of the company contained seventy-five enlisted men and three officers, which was later increased to 106 enlisted men and three officers. Three of the men who left Butler with the original company were sent home by the examining surgeons because of physical disability, and one on account of sickness in his family. Two of these men assisted in the organization of the Butler Volunteers, one enlisted in another volunteer command, and the fourth enlisted later in the United States regulars and was killed in action in the Philippines.

On June 19th, the Fifteenth Regiment proceeded to stations at Sheridan Point, Virginia, and Fort Washington, Maryland. Regimental headquarters and four companies were stationed at Sheridan Point, and four companies, including Company E, under Lieut. Col. William T. Mechling, were stationed at Ft. Washington. Company E was assigned the care, preservation, and drill of Emplacement C, having two ten-inch guns mounted on disappearing carriages. The inspection drill given by the company at Emplacement C was highly commended by Major Crozier and Major Greenough of the regular army, who were the inspecting officers.

The signing of the Protocol August 12th, 1898, destroyed any hope the Fifteenth Regiment had of getting into the field and the service performed thereafter was garrison and camp duty. On September

9th, the regiment was united and proceeded to Camp George S. Meade at Middletown, Pennsylvania, and was assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division of the Second Army Corps. The regiment did provost guard duty until October 7th, and participated in the Peace Jubilee at Philadelphia October 27th. Company E proceeded with the regiment to Camp Haskill, at Athens, Georgia, on November 11th, and remained in camp there until mustered out of the volunteer service January 31, 1899.

DEATH OF PRIVATE WATTERS.

During the service of nine months, Company E lost but one man—Private Charles A. Watters, who died from typhoid fever in the hospital at Ft. Washington, August 9, 1898. Private Watters had the distinction of being the only colored soldier enlisted in the Pennsylvania volunteer regiments. He was born in Liberty Township, Maryland, in 1860, and had been associated with Company E, Fifteenth Regiment, National Guard, since 1881.

The body of Private Watters was brought to his home in Butler and on August 12th was buried with military honors. Funeral services were held at the Methodist Episcopal Church, and that large auditorium could not hold half of the people who assembled to pay their respects to the dead soldier. All of the ministers in town were present and many from the country. The funeral pageant consisted of the Germania Band, A. G. Reed Post No. 105, G. A. R.; Camp 45, U. V. L.; Company G, Twenty-first Regiment National Guard; ex-members of Company E, Fifteenth Regiment National Guard, and members of the Fire Department. He rests in the North Cemetery, on a beautiful hillside facing the Southland which he loved, and there awaits God's reveille when he shall answer the last roll call with his comrades in arms.

PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

Patriotic feeling ran high in Butler County after the departure of the troops for the field and immediate steps were taken to sustain the troops in the field and look after the comfort of the soldiers in camp and of their families at home.

Among the first organizations was the Butler Volunteers.

On May 28th, under the auspices of the W. C. T. U., a meeting was held at the home of Mrs. Levi M. Wise on North Main Street

for the purpose of making comfort bags for the soldiers and providing literature for their use in camp. The committee appointed consisted of Mrs. Levi M. Wise, Mrs. O. M. Russell, and Mrs. C. A. Bailey. These good women did work that was much appreciated by the boys in camp.

Meanwhile the Men's Patriotic League was formed for the purpose of looking after the material needs of the families of the soldiers in the field.

The general committee met on May 31st and elected Alexander Mitchell, president, and William C. Findley, secretary. Ward committees were named as follows: First ward, D. H. Sutton; Second ward, J. D. Jackson; Third ward, William H. Ritter; Fourth ward, A. B. Richey; Fifth ward, James N. Moore.

The following composed a finance committee: J. V. Ritts, Chas. Duffy, William Campbell, Joseph L. Purvis, L. C. Wick, H. H. Boyd, Major R. J. Phipps, George J. Stamm, J. J. Leidecker, W. C. Thompson, Wm. G. Douthett, and Calvin G. Christie.

An event of importance on June 25th was the presentation of a handsome silk field flag to Company E, Fifteenth Regiment, at Ft. Washington. The flag was the gift of the people of Butler, who were represented on the occasion by William C. Thompson and a delegation of Butler ladies.

Flag raisings were events throughout the community, and were attended by masses of people, school children, and the patriotic societies.

The news that the Pennsylvania Volunteers had been mustered out at Athens, Georgia, January 31, 1899, caused gladness throughout the land, and Butler got ready to give the members of Company E a rousing reception. The company was met at the railroad station the morning of February 2nd by a reception committee of representative citizens, members of the Grand Army, the Union Veteran Legion, Company G, Twenty-first Regiment, National Guard, and the Germania Band. The route of the parade to the court house was lined with thousands of people, who braved zero weather to welcome the soldier boys home again. In the evening at the opera house an address of welcome was delivered by Col. John M. Thompson, and responded to by Capt. Ira McJunkin. Secretary J. B. Carrothers, representing the Y. M. C. A., presented each soldier with a free mem-

bership ticket for one year. The events of the day closed with a banquet tendered the members of the company in the armory.

The service performed by Company E in the Spanish-American War has none of the glory of the battlefield and is without any event of importance. But to the young men of the county who so promptly offered their services at the call of their country must be given the credit of a faithful performance of every duty assigned them and patriotic zeal that is the lasting heritage of a great nation.

CHAPTER XXV

BUTLER COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR.

PERIOD OF PEACE—DECLARATION OF WAR—"CONSCRIPTION BILL"—FIRST AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE—NUMBER OF SOLDIERS FROM BUTLER COUNTY—NAMES OF BUTLER COUNTY SOLDIERS WHO MADE THE SUPREME SACRIFICE—MAY BUTLER COUNTY HONOR HER SOLDIERS—FIRST, SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH LIBERTY LOANS—THE VICTORY LOAN.

After the ending of the Spanish-American War, in 1899, there were but eighteen years of peace, and then came the greatest military conflict in which the United States had ever taken part, the World War, which was entered in 1917. As in every previous war of our nation, Pennsylvania as a whole, and Butler County, took their full share. This book cannot give a sketch of even a small part of the history of this war in general, or of the part which Butler County took in the same. A few facts, however, must be remembered.

Germany declared war on Russia on August 1, 1914, after Austria-Hungary had declared war on Serbia on July 28. France declared war on Germany on August 3, and Great Britain declared war on Germany on August 4, 1914. On May 17, 1915, the Lusitania was sunk by a German submarine, with a loss of one hundred and fifty-two lives, of which number one hundred and two were Americans. On the 19th of April, 1916, President Woodrow Wilson warned Germany to desist from submarine warfare against innocent people traveling in peaceable vessels. On February 3, 1917, Count von Bernstorff, the German ambassador to the United States, was given his passport. On April first, the Aztec, an American vessel, was sunk by a German submarine, and on the fifth of that month the Missourian, another American vessel, was likewise sunk. Then, on April 6, the United States declared war against Germany. On May 18, the "Conscription Bill" was signed by President Wilson,

and on June 5th the "first registration" under the new law took place. On July 3, 1917, the first American Expeditionary Force arrived in France, where General Pershing had preceded it as Commander in Chief, early in June. Such, in brief, are the outstanding dates in the history of the World War as relating to the United States.

It is a difficult matter to tell the exact number of men from any particular section of the state, or from Butler County, who were in the World War, owing to the breaking up of regiments by assigning them to various other regiments than those to which the men were attached at the outbreak of the conflict. Men from various sections enlisted in regiments in other sections of the state, and even in other states and in Canada. Owing to these conditions, therefore, and to the fact that the war records of Pennsylvania have never been classified, it is difficult even to estimate the number of men going into the war from any special section. Furthermore, so many "replacements" were made even after the war had been entered into, that it will probably never be known what the exact number of men from any locality was in the service. It may, however, be stated, broadly speaking, that the number of Butler County's heroic sons who participated in the great World War of 1914 to 1918 was two thousand six hundred.

NAMES OF BUTLER COUNTY SOLDIERS WHO MADE THE SUPREME SACRIFICE.

The following is a list of Butler County soldiers who in this great conflict gave their lives in defense of their country and humanity. May oblivion never shroud the splendor of these names of loyal and patriotic sons of Butler County.

DIED IN ACTION OR OF WOUNDS.

Bishop, Mont J.
Black, Charles A.
Black, Joseph T.
Blankenship, Frederick O.
Bohram, Cornelius.
Clark, Nathaniel.
Constance, Joseph.
Deprill, Frank.
Early, Lee.
Eicholtz, Lewis A.
Fishel, Carl P.
Fleischer, George W.
Garrett, Stanley B.
Geissenhaiser, Paul L.

Grabe, William C.
Hovis, Carl M.
Ingals, Ross G.
Ivell, Harry B.
Logan, Joseph D.
Marshall, Walter.
Miconi, Beradine.
Ogilvie, Lester W.
Piccirillo, Vincenze.
Plassmeyer, Albert J.
Ritenour, Thomas M.
Ritzert, Charles T.
Rodger, Thomas.
Rote, George L.
Scialabba, Joseph.
Semodey, Alfred.
Sloan, Algie H.
Spring, Cecil H.
Steighner, Chris A.
Tebay, Frank L.
Theuret, John H.
Wilson, Merle J.

OTHER CAUSES.

Bailey, Charles R.
Barkley, Herman F.
Bergman, John A.
Bishop, Frank L.
Boosel, Ralph L.
Byrne, Robert E.
Clark, William J.
Colville, Ross L.
Cricks, Edward F.
Critchlow, Carl E.
Davis, Henshell D.
Dierken, Lloyd D.
Di'Gospero, Vincenze.
Duffield, William C.
Edwards, Clarence M.
Eichenlaub, Oscar M.
Falkner, William M.
Farmer, Sidney E.
Frederick, Howard J.
Gardner, William D.
Haines, Alonzo J.
Henry, Guy M.
Hesselgesser, Raymond E.
Hollobaugh, John O.
Langherst, Andrew F.
Lauter, Henry.
McMurray, Charles B.
Meals, Detmer T.
Mechling, Wallace F.
Milligan, Walter.
Patterson, Robert John.
Pistorious, Joseph G.
Ralston, Samuel R.
Rose, Carl.
Rumbaugh, Merle A.
Rusz, Charles R.
Say, Edwin Bruce.
Sharrar, Thomas A.
Snyder, Clyde.
Snyder, George F.
Steele, Arthur W.
Stoops, James A.
Vanderlin, Victor Paul.
Walker, Raymond.
Weigle, Samuel E.
Winter, Albert Bacon.
Zorb, Alfred W.

It may be that the above list is incomplete. The author copied it from the tablet in the rotunda of the Butler County Memorial Hospital.

In other wars the battles were fought mostly by day; but in the World War, they fought day and night. In other wars, the campaigns were mostly in the summer time; but in the World War they fought summer and winter. In other wars, they fought on the land; but in the World War they fought on land, under the earth, and in the heavens above the earth. In other wars, they fought on the sea; but in the World War, they fought on the sea, under the sea, and in the heavens above the sea. And terrible as were the suffering and the hardship of the above named soldiers who made the supreme sacrifice, and of their comrades who survived, yet this history would not be complete if we failed to call attention to the hours and days and months or suspense and mental anguish endured by the mothers, wives and sisters in the homeland while their sons, husbands, and brothers were at the front.

In our mind's eye we can see the soldier take his last farewell as he leaves for the foreign shore. We are at home when the news comes to the mother that her son is killed. It is impossible for pen to describe the anxiety and grief of the mothers of America during this great conflict. But it assuages the grief of the parent to remember that there is only one death that is as noble as the death of the soldier who dies for freedom, and that is the death of a martyr for the religion of the Gallilean. It was this thought that comforted the mother of the author of this book when the heartbreaking news reached her that her son, Luther, had yielded up his life for the cause of freedom in this great conflict, coupled with the thought that he had volunteered at the outbreak of the war. His broken body was brought back to the home where he was born, and laid to rest amid the familiar scenes of his childhood. The mother soon followed her talented son to the grave, sympathizing with the thousands of mothers whose soldier sons sleep the last long sleep in a foreign soil.

MAY BUTLER COUNTY HONOR HER SOLDIERS.

This chapter ends the account of the part played by the Butler County soldiers in the wars of our nation. The part played by Butler County's sons in the World War, for all time to come, will shine

with a glory as pure and undimmed as that of the soldiers who engaged in, or yielded up their lives in, the other great wars of American history.

In the World War our soldiers fought for world freedom. They deserve medals of silver and gold, monuments of marble and bronze; but their best monument is the best love of the best American hearts, and the truest and grandest impression of their image is in the improved condition of mankind. Until Time's very latest day, may the grateful children of America truly appreciate the services and sacrifices of our soldiers, living and dead.

Tongue cannot tell, nor can pen describe, the horrors of the great World War. When we attempt to contemplate its horrors, our flesh creeps and chills run down our pulses. Fondly let us hope, fervently let us pray, that it is the last great conflict of arms in which our country may find it necessary to engage. Let us hope that not only our country, but all the nations of the earth are entering upon that golden age of which the poet had a vision when he sang:

"Down the dim future through long generations,
War's echoing sounds grow fainter and then cease,
And like a bell with solemn, sweet vibrations,
I hear once more the voice of Christ say, Peace.
Peace—and no longer from its brazen portals,
The blast of war's great organ shakes the skies,
But beautiful as songs of the immortals,
The holy melodies of love arise."

THE FIRST LIBERTY LOAN.

Immediately upon the declaration of war on Germany by the United States, the country was faced with the great problem of financing the share of the United States in this struggle. The outstanding question was whether a greater part of the cost of the war should be met by taxation or bonds, or whether the cost should be evenly divided between the two. Secretary of the Treasury, William G. McAdoo, after holding extended conferences with leading financial experts, came to the conclusion that the greater part of the money should be raised by the sale of bonds. Mr. McAdoo believed that it would be unwise, if not indeed impossible, to inflict such a heavy tax burden on the present generation. His plan

was called the "half and half plan,"—that is, dividing the war's cost equally between taxation and bonds. Eventually it was decided, as an initial step, to authorize the issuance of five billions of dollars in bonds, not over three billion of which should be applied to loans to the allies, and to take up the problem of taxes later.

President Woodrow Wilson approved this authorization on April 24, 1917, and a few days later Secretary McAdoo announced that the Treasury would offer for subscription, beginning May 14, 1917, and continuing until June 15th of that year, two billion dollars in Liberty Bonds, bearing 3½% interest. A call was made by the government to the banks of the country for volunteers to aid in establishing subscriptions. This call met with generous response, and on May 4th, the opening day of the preliminary campaign, an avalanche of pledges began rolling into the Treasury of the United States from every part of the country. At the end of this first day it was shown that bonds had been subscribed at the rate of $330,-166.00 per minute. Secretary McAdoo announced on the closing day of the campaign that the Liberty Loan had been oversubscribed. Said he, "The success of the loan is a general triumph for democracy. It is the unmistakable expression of American determination to carry this war for the protection of American life and the re-establishment of peace and liberty throughout the world to a swift and successful conclusion." A week later he announced to the people of the United States that a total of $3,035,226,850.00 had been subscribed, and that two billions would be accepted. Over four million persons bought these bonds.

Mr. Edwin W. Humphrey, of Butler, served as chairman of the Butler County Liberty Loan Committee, and under his leadership the county subscribed to the first Liberty Loan in the amount of $703,100.00.

SECOND LIBERTY LOAN.

The second Liberty Loan was opened on October 1, 1917, and closed on the night of October 27th of that year. In the interim, however, between the closing of the first loan and the opening of the second there was much agitation in financial circles throughout the country for an increase on the interest rates on Liberty Bonds. Many financial experts believed that the rate should be as high as 4½ or 5%. Finally, after very careful consideration, congress de-

cided to fix the rate of the Second Liberty Loan at 4%, and to impose certain tax restrictions on the bonds. On the 27th of September, Secretary McAdoo announced that the Treasury would offer "three billion or more" in Liberty Bonds for subscription. This second Liberty Loan campaign was initiated with much greater speed and precision than was the first. Moreover, special efforts were made to distribute bonds more widely in the small communities and rural districts than in the first. These efforts brought very gratifying results. Secretary McAdoo made a country wide speaking tour, which lent material aid in getting the message of the loan to the people. The campaign was well supported, and as early as the beginning of the third week it became apparent that the minimum of three billion dollars would be greatly oversubscribed. On the closing night of the loan (October 27), Secretary McAdoo proclaimed to the country that a great oversubscription had been obtained. A few days later he announced the official total of $4,617,532,300.00. Of this amount the government accepted $3,807,891,900.00. The total number of subscribers was in excess of 9,400,000.

Butler County's share of this Second Liberty Loan was $1,820,300.00.

THIRD LIBERTY LOAN.

The opening of the Third Liberty Loan was April 6, 1918, the anniversary of the first year of the war. It was declared a holiday in almost every state. On the night of April 12th, Liberty Loan rallies were held in more than a hundred thousand school houses throughout the United States, and on April 21st one hundred and fourteen thousand clergymen delivered Liberty Loan sermons throughout the country. April 27th was observed throughout the country as National Liberty Loan Day. The total sought to be obtained by the Third Liberty Loan was three billions. This was obtained many days before the end of the loan, and the final subscriptions amounted to $4,176,516,850.00, representing sales to 18,308,325 subscribers.

Butler County's share in the Third Liberty Loan was $2,567,350.00.

FOURTH LIBERTY LOAN.

The Fourth Liberty Loan campaign ran from September 28, to October 19, 1918. During this period a widespread epidemic of

Spanish influenza and a determined peace drive by the German government combined to make the problem of floating the loan more difficult than otherwise would have been the case. Owing to the epidemic, practically all public meetings were cancelled in many sections of the country, and no section entirely escaped the effects of this terrible disease. Notwithstanding the above mentioned difficulties, every Federal Reserve district obtained its quota of the Fourth Liberty Loan, the total allotments reaching $6,992,927,100.00, and the total number of subscribers being 22,777,680.

Butler County's share in the Fourth Liberty Loan was $3,709,900.00.

THE VICTORY LOAN.

The Fifth Liberty Loan, known as the Victory Liberty Loan, was likewise a tremendous success. A total of $5,249,908,300.00 was subscribed during the three weeks' drive, which began on April 22, 1919. This was $749,908,300.00 more than the United States Treasury had asked for. The number of subscribers was 11,803,895.

Butler County's share in the Victory Loan was $3,066,250.00.

BUTLER COUNTY'S GRAND TOTAL.

Butler County's grand total of subscriptions to the five Liberty Loans reached the enormous sum of $11,766,900.00. The total number of subscribers to the five loans in Butler County was 63,953.

Edwin W. Humphrey was chairman of the Butler Liberty Loan Committee throughout the war.

CHAPTER XXVI

TOWNSHIPS OF BUTLER COUNTY—THEIR FORMATION AND EARLY HISTORY.

ADAMS, ALLEGHENY, BRADY, BUFFALO, BUTLER, CENTER, CHERRY, CLAY, CLEARFIELD, CLINTON CONCORD, CONNOQUENESSING, CRANBERRY, DONEGAL, FAIRVIEW, FORWARD, FRANKLIN, JACKSON, JEFFERSON, LANCASTER, MARION, MERCER, MIDDLESEX, MUDDYCREEK, OAKLAND, PARKER, PENN, SLIPPERY ROCK, SUMMIT, VENANGO, WASHINGTON, WINFIELD, AND NORTH TOWNSHIPS.

ADAMS TOWNSHIP.

Adams Township was named in honor of John Quincy Adams, second president of the United States. It was erected in 1854 from territory set apart from Cranberry and Middlesex Townships. It is a fertile township, well drained by Breakneck and Little Breakneck creeks, and Glade Run. There are also considerable deposits of coal in the township, principally of the Upper Fréeport vein. There has also been considerable oil and gas development in this township.

The first settler of the township was James Glover, a native of New Jersey, who had come west to Pittsburgh, where he was one of the pioneers. He was a great huntsman and on his expedition found a deer lick in what is now Adams Township. Close by this lick, in 1792, he put up a rude log cabin; in 1795 he made a clearing here, and the following year laid claim to 400 acres of land. In 1796 he erected a log house, the second in the township, and there resided until his death in 1844, at the age of 91 years. The first house was that built by James Irvine, who had the added distinction of being one of the pioneer school teachers. In the center of his claim of 100 acres he built a large house of round logs in which he lived until his death in 1830. He was an Irishman by birth, and upon coming to America in 1770, first took up his residence in Westmoreland County. William McCandless, a tailor; William McCandless, a distiller, and Robert McCandless, settled at the same period,

and in 1796 came Adam Johnson, Sr., Adam Johnson, Jr., Joshua and George Stoolfire, Moses Meeker, Timothy Ward and David Spear. Timothy Ward, who was a school teacher, and Moses Meeker, did not remain long. Adam Johnson, Sr., was well advanced in years at the time of his arrival, and died here in 1827, at the remarkable age of 103. The year 1798 witnessed the arrival of the following men with their families: William Criswell, William Roseboro, James Park, Matthew Park, Silas Miller, Isaac Covert, Joseph Means, Thomas Means, and some of the Gillilands. John Richardson, William Forsythe, James Davidson, Sr., and his son James, came into the country about the close of the eighteenth century. Thomas Kennedy and Andrew Barr arrived about the year 1813; Robert McKinney in 1816; and Job Staples, school teacher, minister, and farmer, came in about that time. Other names prominently connected with the township history at an early period are: McMarlin, Kennedy, Marshall, Plummer, Orr, Cashdollar, Kidd, Walter, Cooper, and Hall. Matthew Park established a grist mill in the early days near the site of Mars, and Samuel Roseboro erected one in the same locality in 1883. The distillery of Robert McKinney was established in 1819.

School classes were organized and instruction in the common branches given in various homes for several years prior to the building of the first school, a log structure, in 1805. These classes were taught by wandering teachers or by some of the pioneers, of whom quite a number were teachers. Robert Hill taught in the first building erected for school purposes, it being located on or near the old Davis farm. Near the present village of Callery, a log school was built in 1837, and about the year 1848 Samuel Hood taught the first school in the neighborhood of Robbins Mill, it being held in the house vacated by Reuben Conaby.

Downeyville is the name of a small settlement in the southern part of Adams Township, near the Allegheny County line.

Myoma is a small place in one of the richest agricultural sections of Adams Township, and with a good substantial class from which to draw trade.

ALLEGHENY TOWNSHIP.

Allegheny Township was also organized in 1854, being created from parts of Parker and Venango Townships. It is bounded on the

east by the Allegheny River. The greatest natural resources of this township is oil. There are also deposits of coal, and parts of the township contain excellent and productive farms.

There was quite an influx of people into Allegheny Township in the closing years of the eighteenth century, beginning in 1797, when John Lowrie, John Crawford, Sr., John and George Crawford, Samuel and William Porterfield, Charles and James Pollock, Alexander Grant and John Rosenberry arrived, probably in the order named. James Anderson was here in 1797, or 1798, as were also George Parker, Alexander Brown, and Ebenezer and John Brown. William Jack, a soldier of the Revolution, settled on the site of Byron Center in 1798, and the same year witnessed the arrival of Samuel Graham, a son of a Revolutionary soldier, and himself a soldier of the War of 1812, in which he lost his life. John Redick, Sr., John Allen, Levi Gibson, and Samuel Coulter, were all located here in 1799. Levi Gibson established a small distillery on his place, which was in operation for some years on a small scale. John Truby also was one of the pioneers, and on his farm of 400 acres erected a small mill, the site being the same as that used by Pierce and Black, when they erected their mill on Bear Creek in 1846. This latter changed hands a number of times, being later known first as the Adams Mill and then as the Horner Mill. John Turner and Benjamin were other early settlers. The first white child in the township was probably John Allen, the date of his birth being 1799. One of the first deaths recorded was that of James Crawford, Sr., January 18, 1801, as a result of injuries received while on a hunt with a party of friends. At the confluence of Allen Run and the North Branch of Bear Creek, they fired the brush in order to drive out the game; the fire got beyond their control and they climbed trees for safety, all being seriously burned. John Parker, another of the hunting party, suffered through life from the injuries received, which probably hastened his death.

John Lowrie, who settled on 800 acres of land in Poplar Bottom, opened a store there in 1811, it being later conducted by a man named Dumars, and still later by Pierce and Black. Walter Lowrie, a son of John, was reared there, and afterwards rose to distinction, becoming United States Senator. The Lowrie saw and grist mill was erected at an early date, as was also the more pretentious and better equipped Rogers mill. A mill was erected by

Samuel Anderson in 1834, and was later known as the Sedgwick mill. Maple Furnace was established in 1844 by George and James Bovard, was sold in 1847 to Henry Graft, and in 1854 to M. S. Adams, who operated it until it was abandoned in 1865. The store established the same year as the furnace survived the latter three years. The Kensington Furnace was in operation from 1846 to 1852, and was owned by Church, Carruthers and Crawford. The township was very backward in its development until the oil boom, when its population increased rapidly. It has never developed a village of any size, Maple Furnace, Kensington Furnace, Six Points, Sandy Point, Byron Center and Register City being not more than small trading points at any stage of their existence. A post office was established at Six Points in 1866, with James McMahon as postmaster; and later one at Byrom Center, which was founded in 1879 after the oil developments.

BRADY TOWNSHIP.

Brady Township was erected in 1854, and named in honor of Captain Samuel Brady, the famous scout mentioned in a former chapter. Through the northeastern part of this township flows the picturesque Slippery Rock Creek, and the southern boundary line is Muddycreek. These streams, with the small tributaries, afford the township excellent drainage. There are many excellent farms in this township.

The pioneer of that part of the county now embraced within Brady Township was Luke Covert, a native of Holland, who settled in 1796, and he was followed in the same year by James Campbell, Alexander Irvine, and Bartol Laffer. Daniel and Elizabeth McDeavitt, with three children, came in April, 1797, and the following year witnessed the arrival of Edward, James, and Andrew Douglass, and John McClymonds. The Douglass family located on and cleared the land on which the historic old Stone House was built in 1822. John Thompson, a native of Ireland, located about a mile south of the Douglass cabin in the spring of 1799, and was followed in the same year by James, William, and John McJunkin, John Wigton, and Daniel Carter. In 1800, Conrad Snyder, Sr., a native of Switzerland, together with his son Conrad, and Andrew Ellsworth, a veteran of the Revolutionary War, settled northeast of the Douglass cabin. Other pioneers and the time of their arrival were: John

Morrow in 1801, John Hockenberry in 1803, John Ralston in 1803, and Robert Hockenberry in 1810. Soon after his coming, John Ralston built a log mill near the site of the present village of West Liberty. The Snow Flake Mill, operated for years by the Croll, was built on the same site. The Iddings grist mill was built in 1808, or the year following, and among its various owners were Henry Evans, John Wick, Caleb Jones, Jonathan Clutton and Samuel Turk. This mill stood until destroyed by the ravages of time, and was located south of the Douglass cabin. On McDeavitt's Run was built, about the year 1810, what was known as the Smith Neil mill, afterward owned by Nicholas Klingensmith and the Hoge Brothers. This mill did not survive the early period.

It was some years after the arrival of the pioneer settlers that a school house was built, but as in other communities, classes were organized and taught either by some of the settlers or wandering teachers. A school was taught about the year 1808 by Henry Evans, and later another was taught where the Franklin road crosses Muddycreek by a man named Fletcher. John Wigton, who was not an educated man but gifted as a scribe, conducted writing classes at his home, and also at West Liberty and other places. Thomas Gorley taught in an old log school house at West Liberty.

The old Stone House is a historic old point in Brady Township, a tavern having been established there in the early days and continued for many years. The old log house built by the Douglass family was used for that purpose by John Elliott, and afterwards by John Brown, who in 1822 erected the Stone House. The latter got into financial straits and the house subsequently fell into many hands, its most prominent landlord being Richard Doncaster. In 1833, another hotel was built here by Robert Thompson and conducted by him for more than a score of years. Some time in the forties, a man named Julius C. Holliday came in from Ohio and occupied a residence here with his family. With his advent, began the coming of mysterious strangers, the names of none of whom were known, who boarded at the Stone House. As many as twenty of them would come at a time and spend their time in revelry, apparently having no need to work. Holliday, the leader, died of diphtheria, as did six of his children, and some of his companions finally landed in the penitentiary. It is said they were engaged in the manufacture of spurious coins here. William Turk, an old stage

driver, suddenly disappeared on July 4, 1853, and the belief was that he had been killed by the mysterious strangers. Time proved this belief wrong, however, as he returned after a lapse of thirty-two years, to find his wife had re-married and moved West, and his children had scattered.

Forest House, at one time a post-office, was the house above mentioned, established in 1833 by Robert Thompson. A store, known as the Eyth store, was started here in 1857 or 1858. Mr. Thompson retired from business here in 1854, owing to the disrepute into which the neighborhood had been brought by the counterfeiters.

Browning post-office, which was abandoned in 1870, was established about the same time as the one at Stone House, and was abandoned in the forties. It was re-established in May, 1858, but in 1870 was finally discontinued. The locality is known as the Stone House.

For additional details of the history of the "Old Stone House," the reader is referred to the chapter on the murder of the family of James Wigton by the Indian, Samuel Mohawk, June 30, 1843.

Elora, a former post-office, was established to succeed Memphis post-office, which was established in 1873 as a successor to the Forest post-office. Josiah M. Thompson, postmaster and general storekeeper, met with a serious loss on January 9, 1894, when his store and its entire contents, including undelivered mail, was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of $3,000. Elora post-office was discontinued when the rural free mail routes were established.

Hallston is a station on the Bessemer & Lake Erie Railroad, located in the northeast corner of Brady Township. The McNees pottery was established here in the eighties, and in the early days Constantine Weidel operated a rude pottery here, making earthen crocks and jars.

BUFFALO TOWNSHIP.

Buffalo Township was one of the four original townships of Butler County. It was also one of the thirteen townships erected in 1804, and continued one of the largest in the county until it was reduced to its present area in 1854. It is well drained by Big Buffalo Creek, Little Buffalo Creek, Sarver's Run, and Little Bull Creek, and contains many excellent and well improved farms. The Allegheny River touches the extreme southern corner. Coal mining

has been carried on quite extensively in various parts of this township. The township has also some oil development.

The first actual settlement here was made in 1795 by a man of Irish birth, George Bell, after whom a hill and creek were named. He was followed in the same year by Robert Elliott, also a native of Ireland, who in 1796 brought out his wife and a large family of children. He also brought with him a quantity of young fruit trees and set out one of the first orchards of the county. Benjamin Sarver, prior to taking up his residence here, came up from Tarentum every Monday and remained until the following Saturday noon, working on the mill which he operated here some time later; he made a settlement at Sarversville in 1796. Mrs. Mary Steele and her children, John and Mary, arrived in 1796, as did some of the Jeremiah Smith, Sr., family, John Brooks, William Kiskaddon, a veteran of the Revolutionary War, and Joseph Simmers. In 1797-1798, Robert Carson, John Barker, Thomas Fleming, Andrew Easley, with their respective families, and the Kirkpatrick family, took up their residence here. John Harbison and his wife, Massa, who had been residents opposite the mouth of Buffalo Creek, located in Buffalo Township in 1807. After the War of 1812, there were many new arrivals in the settlements which had been backward in their growth and development. John Ekas settled at what is now Ekastown in 1818, and he was soon followed by the Roney and Weir families. Jacob Byerly and family arrived in 1823, and Thomas Harbison in 1824. Other pioneer families became established here in the thirties and forties, among which may be mentioned the Doyles, Halsteads, Blacks, Sedwicks, McKees, Wilsons, Walters, Walkers, Mortons, Painters, McCaffertys, Gardners and Hoovers.

The Sarver grist mill was the first industry in operation in the township, and the log dam and water-wheel were, until recent years, still to be seen in the creek at Sarversville. Thomas Fleming established a small distillery in 1799, and for some years furnished his neighbors with corn whiskey. John Harbison built a saw-mill on Buffalo Creek in 1807, and operated it until his death in 1822. The mill built about the same time at Sarver's Station, by one of the Smiths and Caleb Jones, was run by them for years, and later was owned by Alexander Douthett. David Kelly, in 1866, built a mill at the same point, which he sold in 1868 to Jacob Ehrman, and which is still known as the old Ehrman mill. William Colmer and

Jacob Weaver built what later was known as the Cratty mill. The Hill mill on Big Buffalo Creek was another mill which thrived in the early days.

Sarversville, a village in this township and named for Benjamin Sarver, who had his grist mill here, was named by the United States postal authorities in January, 1858.

Sarver Station, on the Pennsylvania Railroad, in Buffalo Township, is a very old settlement under a new name. In the early days of the nineteenth century, Caleb Jones and another settler by the name of Smith, conducted a grist mill at this place.

Ekastown, as has been already stated, is a little settlement in this township.

Monroeville, or Silverville, in Buffalo Township, lies on parts of the old Duffy, Cypher, and McLaughlin farms, and was surveyed in 1839 by James Dunlap for Emil Maurhoff. The first building was erected by J. M. Elliott, and in 1840 a tavern was erected in this village by George Weaver.

Monroe Station, also in Buffalo Township, is a shipping point on the Butler branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad.

BUTLER TOWNSHIP.

Butler Township was one of the original thirteen townships organized in 1804 and occupied an area of about eight miles square. Subsequently, as has been seen in a former chapter, it was divided into North Butler and South Butler, thus remaining until 1854, when the township was established within the present limits. This township is well drained by Connoquenessing Creek. It has many productive farms, and is underlaid by the Upper Freeport coal vein.

The early settlers of this township were immigrants from Westmoreland County and other eastern counties, and were the descendants of the Scotch-Irish. Many of them had seen service in the War of the Revolution, and others were the sons of Revolutionary soldiers. The Germans and some French came into the township about 1820 and later, and settled in its southern and western parts.

The first actual settler in the township was probably William Kearns, who came here from Westmoreland County in 1795 and took up a large tract. His sister, Jane, who married John Potts,

came with him and selected one hundred acres in her own name. The first graveyard in the township was located on the land taken up by Jane Kearns, and became the resting place of many of the old pioneers.

James McKee came to the western part of the township in the spring of 1795, his father, Thomas McKee, coming with the rest of the family a year later. James was sheriff in the county in 1818 and representative in the legislature in 1828. Another son of Thomas McKee, named Robert, settled in Hendersonville in Cranberry Township, while a third son, Hugh, was one of the pioneer manufacturers of Butler borough.

John Pierce, a Revolutionary soldier, came here from Westmoreland County in 1796, and settled on a tract of land west of the Standard Steel Car works, where he built a cabin.

John McQuistion, who was a native of Ireland, came in 1796. He purchased land now occupied by the County Home and erected a large tannery. He also built the first stone house in the county. He took a prominent part in public affairs.

James and Andrew Moore located west of Butler in 1797. Robert Graham, a native of Dauphin County, came in the same year and purchased one hundred acres of land in what is now Butler city. In 1803, he sold it to the trustees of Butler County, who laid out a portion of the town of Butler thereon.

William Wilson and John Morrow came here in 1797, or 1798, and located in the western part of the township. Wilson afterwards removed to Indiana.

Peter Peterson, a Revolutionary soldier, who was also a survivor of "Braddock's Defeat," came to Butler County about 1798. His daughter Jane married David Pierce, and became the progenitor of one branch of the Pierce family in Butler County.

John Burkhart, who was a noted hunter, came from Allegheny County in 1800, and settled in the southeast section of the township.

Robert Maxwell and his son, Abraham, came here from Maryland in 1800, and settled on the tract of land just west of the Standard Steel Car plant. The story of the shooting of Maxwell is given in an earlier chapter of this volume.

Abram Fryer came into the western part of the township in 1801. The same year John Bailes, known as "Little John" to distinguish

him from the John Bailes of Connoquenessing Township, settled on a tract adjoining Fryer.

Lawrence King settled four miles west of Butler in 1801. Alexander Bryson settled in the northwestern corner of the township about 1800, and about 1820 he removed to Ohio, where he died.

Paul Bratton, who was a hatter by trade, came to the township about 1800, and settled on a tract of four hundred acres of land south of Butler. His marriage to Hannah Pierce was the first solemnized in the township.

Colonel Robert Lemmon, a native of Ireland, came to the county in 1796, and located in the village of Butler soon after it was laid out. He served in the War of 1812 as a sergeant and after its close, he settled on a farm southwest of Butler, which afterwards became the home of his son Andrew, who died in 1908. A number of settlers came in 1805.

Leslie Maxwell located in the northwestern section of the township in 1815, married the daughter of Alexander Hamilton, the pioneer, and died on the homestead about 1860.

Among the German settlers, were Jacob and Henry Dufford, who came in 1817, Henry Young, from Luzerne County in 1824, Joseph Bernhart Sliker, from Baltimore in 1830, and Francis Criley, from Germany in 1831. Other early settlers were David McElwain, who settled in 1835, and the Cunninghams, Mechlings, Negleys, and Brinkers. For additional details concerning the Cunningham brothers, the reader is referred to the chapter on the founding and early history of the town of Butler.

Among the early enterprises of the township, in addition to the tannery and Paul Bratton's hat factory, was a distillery run by John Cratty and a saw-mill operated by William Freeman, while Moses Sullivan had two saw-mills erected on Sullivan Run, a short distance northwest of Butler. This latter property came into the possession of George, Jacob and Martin Reiber in 1857, who erected a distillery on the site of the upper mill, and carried on the manufacture of whiskey for a number of years.

About 1850, William Ralston, Sr., built a grist-mill and a saw-mill on Little Connoquenessing Creek at the intersection of the Butler and Prospect road, called Cranmer's Mill at the present time.

The only unincorporated towns within the limits of Butler Township are Lyndora, West Butler and North Butler. Lyndora

had its inception in 1902, when the Standard Steel Car Works was built. The population of the town varies with the condition of the times, and is largely foreign. It has two Roman Catholic churches and a Greek Catholic church.

West Butler is a small hamlet that had its inception in 1902 from a real estate boom that followed the establishment of the Standard Steel Car Company at Lyndora.

In 1903, P. A. McCool and others purchased a tract of land on the Connoquenessing Creek from J. R. Kearns, about one mile north of the Transfer, and plotted it into lots for building and manufacturing purposes. A financial depression in the spring of 1904 was the cause of the enterprise being dropped, and no building was done at that location. The name given to the proposed town was North Butler.

About the same time Messrs. McJunkin and Stover plotted a tract of land at the junction of the Bessemer Railroad and the Butler and Chicora road, and erected a number of houses. Since that time an extensive village has grown up at the Transfer, and this is called North Butler.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

Center Township is so called from being located in the center of Butler County. It is principally a farming township, though considerable coal is mined.

The history of Center Township is interesting from the fact that its pioneers came in a colony and took up residence here without the assistance of constitution or by-laws—a somewhat unusual proceeding. This colony was made up of sixty hardy men, who came from Allegheny, Westmoreland, Juniata, and Cumberland Counties, in 1796. They were homeseekers and were men of peaceable disposition, willing to subscribe to the will of the majority, and we find them the founders of the leading families that now maintain the integrity of the township. The land was unsurveyed, and while each member was, according to their agreement, entitled to 400 acres of land, they realized that the survey might disturb some of the selections, therefore they entered into a pledge that such differences should be amicably adjusted. Subsequently seven of the sixty colonists settled in what is now Franklin Township, and a few wandered farther afield, but later many of these returned to become permanent residents of

Center Township. A number of these early settlers were of Irish origin, as their names indicate, and their descendants have filled many places of honor in Butler County and in other sections. There appears to have been comparatively little trouble with the Indians encountered by the early men of Center Township, the most notable disturbance having taken place in 1797, when the savages made demonstrations which resulted in some of the colonists returning to the more civilized part of the state. The names of the early possessors of land—those who became permanent settlers—are as follows: Baumgartner, Byers, Cook, Curry, Elliott, Fleeger, Freeman, Fryer, Galbraith, Hoge, McCandless (a large family), McCleary, McGrew, McKissack, Moore, McJunkin, Rudebaugh, Scott, St. Clair, and Thompson, while many others came a few years later than the original body.

It was recognized very soon that in order to promote public business and provide for contingencies, proper courts and officers must be established. Hence, on October 8, 1805, following the organization of the township, an election was held, votes being cast for governor, congressman, senator, and county commissioners. The justices of the peace were selected from well known families and were in general men of ability, competent to discharge their official duties.

One of the earliest demands of the intelligent pioneers of Center Township was for the establishment of a school house, and in 1803 a log structure was erected on the farm of Benjamin Wallace. It is probable that the first teacher was William Wallace. A second school house was shortly afterward built on the farm of David McJunkin, and here Samuel Cook, Samuel N. Moore, one of the Sloans from Venango County, and one of the Campbells of Washington, are known to have taught prior to 1835, when the common school system was adopted.

Unionville, a village in the northwest corner of this township, was founded by Samuel Thompson in 1828. He was the first merchant of the place.

Fleeger, in the northwestern part of Center Township, is simply a locality taking its name from the store of F. Fleeger.

Jamisonville, located in the southeastern part of the township, is a station on the Bessemer Railroad.

Oneida, in the central-eastern part of the township, is also a station on the Bessemer Railroad.

CHERRY TOWNSHIP.

Cherry Township was organized in 1854, being one of the thirty-three divisions then made of Butler County. It is drained by Slippery Rock Creek and Murrin's and Findley's Runs. The township has considerable coal development.

The territory embraced by Cherry Township was opened up about the same time as the sections adjoining it, and it claims Benedict Grossman as its first settler. He came to Cherry Township in 1797, accompanied by his family, which included his son-in-law, Robert Black, and brought with him a small stock of goods for sale. His wife was Betsy Stivert, around whom might have been woven an interesting romance, for it was her fate to have been taken captive by Indians in York County, by whom she was kept from 1756 until 1763 when she was permitted to return to her own people. The Grossmans were joined in 1798 by Michael and Sarah Stevenson and their sons, John, James, and William, all three of them serving in the War of 1812, and all three dying of the dreaded Black Fever within ten days of their return home. In 1798, the little settlement was augmented by Andrew Stewart, who served at Black Rock in the War of 1812, and later was a pioneer teacher. John Christy came in 1799, taking up 400 acres of land, a part of which is owned by his descendants, and in the same year came Robert McCallen, who married a daughter of Benjamin Grossman. Other pioneers who either came directly to Cherry Township from distant sections or, as in many cases, from adjacent townships, were Alexander Hutchison and family, the five Russels, Joseph Porter, John Hockenberry, John Smith, Sr., and James Bovard—a somewhat incomplete list, but one bearing representative names.

Coaltown. Coal mining being formerly the important industry of this locality, the villages of the township mainly grew in the vicinity of the mines. The most important of these was Coaltown, or Coalville. It is situated on the line between Slippery Rock and Cherry Townships, and its building followed the beginning of operations by the Union Coal and Coke Company, in 1879. A branch of the Shenango Railroad connected with Butler, and in the year following the founding of the place the company had thirty coke ovens com-

pleted and twenty-two two-story dwellings. The mines were worked out years ago, however, and operations here were abandoned. A post-office was established in 1882.

Gomersal. The village of Gomersal, so named by the Gomersal Coal Company, was another thriving coal center, having many company houses besides outside buildings, and railroad connection with other points. It has since been entirely abandoned.

Anandale was organized about 1840, when John Hanna built a tavern and opened the first store. He was the first postmaster and a leading man in the affairs of the place. The post-office was discontinued when free rural mail routes were established.

Moniteau is a village in this township. There is now no post-office.

New Hope, or Bovard Station, is located in the western part of the township on the Bessemer Railway. The New Hope Presbyterian Church is located here.

A destructive cyclone, in which an immense amount of property was destroyed and Mrs. William Barron and Henry Hendley lost their lives, while many others were seriously injured, swept through this township on June 30, 1882, and is yet vividly recalled. The cyclonic cloud is described to have been from forty to fifty rods wide, with a rapidity of motion not to be measured.

Cherry Township's early schools were of a primitive type, and none appear to have been established prior to 1815. Andrew Stewart and Joseph Porter were the earliest teachers.

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Clay Township, named for Henry Clay, was organized in 1854. This township is drained by Muddycreek, which rises near West Sunbury and flows westward through the southern half, and by tributaries of Slippery Rock Creek which rise north of West Sunbury and flow northward. A small area in the southern corner is drained by the tributaries of Connoquenessing Creek.

Both the Freeport and Kittanning coal are found in abundance in this township, and at an early date coal banks were operated on the Samuel McIlvaine farm, near West Sunbury, the Thompson, McMichael, Painter, Patterson, Glen, Mock, and Hall farms prior to 1861, and banks were operated on the McAnallen, Young, and Robert Patterson farms.

The pioneers of the township are found among the early settlers named in the townships now known as Parker, Fairview, Center, Brady, Butler, and Penn. Christopher McMichael, a soldier of the Revolution, is credited with building a cabin just east of West Sunbury borough, as early as 1797. There is no mention made of him in the records of 1803, but his son William is named as a taxpayer in what is now Cherry Township, but at that time was Slippery Rock Township.

John Thorn was one of the pioneers who came in 1797, or previous to that time. The same year James Russell settled north of West Sunbury, but a few years later moved into Concord or Washington township. The settlers of 1798 were Samuel Findley, a soldier of the Revolution, and his sons, Robert Findley, David Findley, and Samuel Findley, Jr., James McJunkin came from the north of Ireland the same year, and William Barron came from Marion or Venango Township in 1798. Jacob Beighley, who joined his brothers in Lancaster Township in 1797, came to Clay Township in 1798 or 1799. Robert Graham, who made the first improvement on the site of West Sunbury, came into the township in 1803. Joseph Thorn arrived about 1800 and died a few years later. The body was placed in a hollow log, to which oxen were hitched, and thus the rude coffin was hauled to the grave.

The settlers of 1803 were Joseph, John, James, William, and Samuel Glenn, Mrs. Jenet (Sterling) Glenn, Margaret Glenn, Mary Glenn, Mrs. A. M. Porter came in 1808. The father of this family was James Glenn, who selected the land settled, but died in Westmoreland County. John Glenn, known as Captain Glenn, commanded a company of Pennsylvania volunteers in the War of 1812. Among the later settlers were Stephen Allen, John Adams, who came in 1820 and reared a family of twenty children, Robert McCandless, from Center Township in 1820, Asaph Cranmer, from Clay Township in 1823, William Gibson, from Butler in 1827, Jeremiah Wick from Armstrong County, in 1796, John and Jesse Sutton, from the southern townships in 1829, and the Bartley family of Penn Township, the Thompson family of Brady Township, the Rudolph Bortmas family, the McElvains, Timblins, and Pattersons. These may be classed among the pioneers, although they selected other townships for their first homes in the county.

John McDevitt came from Tyrone County, Ireland, in 1825, and to Clay Township in 1830. John Young, a son of John Young who settled in Allegheny County, in 1790, came to the township in 1830. William A. McAnallen, one of the early settlers, was a son of Patrick McAnallen, who came from Ireland in 1788, and to the territory of Butler County some time previous to 1803.

The first grist mill in the township was erected by William Carruthers about 1835 on the head of Findley Glade Run, about two miles northward of West Sunbury. It was a rude affair constructed of round logs and operated by water power. A dam was built about forty rods above the mill whence the water was brought in a flume constructed of hollow logs to an upright box over the water wheels at the mill. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1851.

What is known as the old Shroyer mill near the west line of the township was built about 1835 and was first operated by Henry Black. Dr. Josiah McCandless built a new mill on the site of the old one about 1870, but in 1892-3 it was removed, the material being used in other buildings.

The old Painter saw-mill and planing-mill at Euclid Station on the Bessemer Railroad, was converted into a chopping mill by Joseph Mechling, and used as such until 1894, when it was destroyed by fire.

The flouring mill at West Sunbury was erected in 1871 by Reed Bryson, who was a prominent millwright and builder of his day. The first owners were Allen Wilson, Charles McClung, and J. W. Christie. In 1895, the owners were J. C. Bredin, George Wolford and William Wick. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1902, and was subsequently rebuilt.

Queen Junction is the junction of the Bessemer and Western Allegheny Railroads.

Claytonia, with a population of about fifty, is a station on the Bessemer Railroad which was originally known as Caledonia. It derived its name from the coal mines which were opened at that place by the Crawford brothers, and called the Caledonia mines. The Standard Mining Company also opened a mine in the same locality, which was afterwards operated by Steele and Blair, but both mines were abandoned previous to 1895. In 1894, George S. Stage of Greenville opened mines in the vicinity, and named the place Claytonia.

Sherwin is a mining village of forty people on the Bessemer Railroad, and was founded by P. D. Sherwin, who opened the Sherwin mines at that place.

Euclid Station is located on the divide between Slippery Rock and Muddy Creeks on the Bessemer Railroad, and the place was known for many years as the Center schoolhouse. When the railroad was completed to the summit, it was called Sunbury Station, and shortly after the completion of the road, the name was changed to Euclid. The Painter saw-mill and planing-mill and a creamery were among the first industries of the place, but they were destroyed by fire February 9, 1894.

The early schools of the township were kept up by subscriptions, as was the custom of that day. The first building erected for school purposes was in the McJunkin district, and was constructed in 1824 from the logs of the abandoned Muddycreek Presbyterian Church. This building was turned over to the school district in 1835, when Daniel Carter became the teacher, and after him John R. McJunkin. About 1820, Robert McElvain taught in a log school house which stood north of the site of West Sunbury, but early in the thirties he moved his headquarters to a log house near the old church at Middletown in Concord Township.

CLEARFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Clearfield Township, with its many water courses, its great beds of limestone and its valuable deposits of iron ore and valuable coal veins, has always been a rich district of Butler County. A number of streams have their rise in this township, the west branch of the Big Buffalo, the main creek, Long Run, the feeders of Rough Run, and the head waters of Bonny Brook. The Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railroad passes through the northern part of the township.

The earliest of the pioneers in Clearfield Township or the territory recognized as such since its organization in 1804, were almost entirely of Irish extraction and they came to this section as homeseekers, an entirely different class from the wandering and temporary resident. The early names include those of the McBrides, the Connells, the O'Donnells, the Coyles, the Slators, the Milligins, the Dugans, the Dennys, the McGinleys, the Gallaghers, the McCues, the McLaughlins and others. The pioneer of them all was

Patrick McBride, from County Donegal, Ireland, who built his cabin and owned 400 acres of land here in 1798, and lived until 1848. County Donegal contributed a number of the other pioneers, and some of these, after entering land, carried on the trades which they had learned in their native land. John Coyle, who located here in 1800, was an expert linen weaver, James Denny was a competent shoemaker; others were blacksmiths and carpenters, and together the early settlers soon laid the foundations which resulted in a general prosperity. Farming and stock-raising became features, and even before much attention had been attracted to the mineral resources of the land, the township was looked upon favorably as a place for home and investment. The population of 288, in 1810, gradually crept up to 515 in 1820, and the assessments on property advanced accordingly.

Among the early progressive men was John Coyle, who founded the village of Coylesville in 1830, and among the advantages presented to possible purchasers of lots were enumerated good land, fresh and salt water springs, coal and limestone, with grist and saw-mills within reasonable distance. This was the first village in the township and at that time was expected to become a center of business, as the mail coach between Butler and Kittanning passed that way tri-weekly. Fenelton was founded in 1856 by Peter Fennell, who with his son and two nephews came to Clearfield Township from Armstrong County, the family being numerous enough to start the settlement. Carbon Center was almost unimproved farm land prior to 1875, developing then into a town as more and more of the surrounding sands proved rich in oil. Business enterprises were quickly set on foot and much building was done in a very short time, and there was no diminution in this activity until 1883.

The first coal mined in Clearfield Township was on the Morrow farm. The McDevitt farm gave Middle and Lower Kittanning coal, and lower down on the west branch the Deener banks were developed. On the McClelland farm, near the east line, Kittanning coal was found high above the creek, and below it was found Clarion coal.

Near Coylesville a good field of oil was struck about 1906, being opened up by Flick & Company of Butler. The oil is found in the third sand. The wells averaged about 25 barrels daily, and many are still producing. Drilling operations are being continued. Prac-

tically every farm in the township has had either oil or gas wells. Five-hundred barrel wells have been found in the township.

There are large deposits of limestone in the township.

Coylesville, a settlement of about thirty people, is located near the center of the township.

Fenelton, about one and a half miles north of Coylesville, is a station on the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railroad.

Lucasville is a flag station of the B. R. & P. Railroad.

Clearfield Township derived its name from the fact that when the early settlers came in from Westmoreland County and elsewhere as early as 1794, they discovered, much to their surprise, a large square of cleared land in the vicinity of a family of Milligans. From its general indication it was concluded that it was an Indian cornfield. There was no doubt in the minds of the pioneers but that the cultivation was recent, as the ground was still soft and loamy. The name Clearfield was, therefore, very appropriate, for nothing was further from the minds of the early pioneers than the thought of discovering an arena such as that in the dense and almost impenetrable forests of this portion of the country, and at so early a period.

CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

Clinton Township, which was organized in 1854, out of parts of the original Middlesex and Buffalo Townships, possesses many of the natural features which appeal to those in search of quiet homes, and these were recognized at a very early period in the settlement of the county. It is well watered land, the tributaries of Bull Creek giving necessary moisture, and its soil varies from heavy clay to sandy loam, while its coal deposits, when entirely developed, will probably make this township equal to many others in wealth from that source. There is also oil in this township.

One of the first pioneers to venture into this locality was Patrick Harvey, of County Down, Ireland, who selected a tract of land as early as 1792. He returned to his family in Westmoreland County until 1794, when he came back to Butler County and cleared ten acres of his farm and built his log cabin on the same, and then brought his wife and children to the lonely spot. The only other pioneer of that year of whom there is record was James McKee. In March, 1797, came Samuel Copeland, and after his log hut was built, his family joined him. Other settlers of about the same time

were George Plants and John Burtner. George Stinchcomb came in 1796, but soon sold out to Barnett Stepp, and about the same period Henry Sefton, Thomas Stewart and Robert McGinnis appeared. Revolutionary soldiers were well represented in the years following, and the majority of these early settlers were of Irish extraction. The names of Thomas Watson, Hugh and Robert Riddle, John Burtner and Samuel A. Rippey were known in this section prior to 1800. In that year, came James and Edward Byrne; in 1801 came Daniel Pugh, the founder of the Pughtown settlement. In 1802 came Francis Anderson, who was commissioned a justice of the peace two years later and served in the War of 1812. Thomas Lardin, who owned one of the first iron plows in the neighborhood, is mentioned in 1803, as is also John Hay. In 1805, came John Cunningham; in 1806, William Love, the founder of a large family, and in 1816 and 1818, other members of the same family came here. In 1822, three of the Walker family purchased 1,800 acres of land here, and as they subsequently occupied and improved it, they were among the early prominent, and reliable men. There are many other names which might appear among the founders of the various industries, the builders of homes, and the moulders of public sentiment in Clinton Township through what is usually termed the pioneer period, and among these may be included the Moores, the Brewers, the Thompsons, the Gibsons, the Criswells, the Westermans, the Bicketts, the Hemphills and the Morrises, and these names still figure in all that concerns the township at the present day.

In Clinton, as in other townships, one of the first coveted and needed industries was a grist mill, and second a saw-mill. Daniel Lardin, son of Thomas, the pioneer, was the probable founder of the village of Lardintown, built the first grist-mill, locating it at the headwaters of Bull Creek. It was subsequently owned by William Lardin, grandson of the pioneer. After it was destroyed by fire, a new mill was erected on the same site. The first frame house in the township was erected in 1840, from lumber provided, in all probability, by the Riddle saw-mill. In 1848 the Kirk carding and woolen mill was started and successfully operated until 1861.

Clinton Township being mainly agricultural and thus self-sustaining, has fewer hamlets and villages than some of her sister districts. Population is evenly distributed and a similarity of interests has brought about much unity of feeling on all public ques-

tions. The matter of education was early agitated, and houses were utilized at first on the farms of the Riddle and Davis families. Among the early instructors may be noted the familiar names of Cunningham, Herron, Jack, Love, McCorkle, McGarry, Watson, and Anderson. The most pretentious educational enterprise of the township was for many years the Clinton Normal and Classical Academy, which was chartered September 8, 1890.

Riddles is a locality near the center of the township. It has a very small population.

Houseville, a station on the Bessemer Railroad, is a small settlement.

Barkley, also on the Bessemer Railroad, is a small settlement.

Woods Station is on the Bessemer Railroad.

Clinton Springs is a health resort.

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

Concord Township, at one time the most important center of the Butler oil fields, is a well watered section of the county, and has fertile farming lands, besides coal deposits. The names of its streams, Bear, Buffalo, Muddy, and Slippery Rock creeks, were once well known on the Oil Exchange; for along these streams, or not far removed, were drilled the wells that, in 1872 and a few years later, attracted the interest of financiers in every section. There are many wells still producing. Drilling is still carried on to some extent, the oil being found in the third sand and the Speechly sand. The Western Allegheny Railroad runs through the central part of the township.

The first permanent settlers were probably Widow Thankful Aggas and her two sons, who established their home in the wilderness in 1796. Their first neighbors were Edward Graham and family, William Dickey, and John Campbell, Sr., and sons, the latter settling in 1797. There are also found the names of William and Andrew Christy and Samuel Campbell, while other prominent pioneers up to 1826, were the Conways, Samuel Campbell, James Russell, John, Joseph and George Timblin, Jeremiah and Platt Sutton, John Shryock, and William and John Thompson. Joseph Sutton came in 1819, John Starr in 1821, Rev. John Coulter in 1823, and William T. Jamison in 1826. The grist mill built by Andrew Christy in 1801, in Concord Township, was the third in the county, Neyman's mill, at the mouth of Bonny Brook, being the second.

The first schoolhouse, a mere shelter of logs, with a huge fireplace, was erected near Concord Church, and one of the early teachers was Dr. Steadman. A number of similar log structures were put up in various parts of the township, and subscription schools held during a few months of the year; but after the establishment of the public school system in 1835, Concord Township showed an equal interest with her sister townships and made quite as much educational progress.

In 1799, came Rev. John McPherrin, a pioneer Presbyterian minister from Westmoreland County, and after gathering a congregation that came from the different isolated sections, irrespective of former creeds, and gladly listened to his preaching of the Word under a spreading tree, he was so impressed that he offered the name of Concord to the assemblage, and that name continues to the present day. In 1803, he returned and in the autumn of 1804, he completed the organization of the Concord Presbyterian Church and was installed as pastor. The Covenanter was the name of one of the early church bodies, now passed out of existence.

The unincorporated villages which have been the centers of much of the business of the township, some of them entirely products of the oil industry, were Middletown, Greece City, Modoc City and Troutman, or Magic, the latter being the postal name of the old settlement.

Middletown was founded in 1846, and the early business men were Porter McConnell, Andrew Bullman, John McGlaughlin, John G. Christy and Conway & Kuhn.

Greece City. From 1801, when Andrew Christy put up his mill, the present site of Greece City, for some seventy years, was known as Christy's Mill, Harper's Mill, and Jamison's Mill. When the place was opened for oil operations, the name of Greece City was adopted, and the population increased so rapidly that a petition to have the place made a borough was readily granted, in November, 1873. In the same year a post-office was established and houses of all kinds went up with amazing rapidity. In December, 1872, the first bank was established. The National Transit Company did a large business, and during the period before the destructive fire in December, 1873, there was every evidence that the place would rival all others in Butler County. The days of '73 were also rendered lively by the faction fights between the rival tribes of oil men,

on June 7th of that year no less than 500 men participating in a great riot, which resulted in fourteen casualties. The town has passed away. Its history is as a voice from the past.

Modoc City has lost all traces of its one-time position as an oil city. Here, too, fire in 1874, destroyed $100,000 worth of property and brought many enterprises to an end.

Troutman at one time was filled with the paraphernalia of the oil industry, accompanied by the conditions that elsewhere prevailed. In April, 1877, it was practically destroyed during an electric storm by the lightning striking a large oil tank. The place is now a station on the Western Allegheny Railway.

Old residents of Concord Township readily tell of the early events of the discovery of oil here, and speak of the wonderful strike in the Fourth Sand in August, 1872. Many notable wells were soon after developed; wealth came to many families, and Concord Township numbered many men of large means.

CONNOQUENESSING TOWNSHIP.

Connoquenessing Township was one of the four original townships of Butler County. Within its original lines, lay all of what now constitutes Cranberry, Jackson, Lancaster, and Muddycreek Townships, and parts of Worth, Brady, Franklin, Connoquenessing, Forward, and Adams Townships.

This township was one of the thirteen townships as erected in 1804, with an area nine miles square, and in 1842 was divided into East and West Connoquenessing townships. Its present boundary was fixed in 1854, and has since remained unchanged. Although exceedingly hilly and precipitous in sections, it was distinctly an agricultural township until the development of the oil industry. Farming and oil production are now the principal industries. Coal mining was carried on in a small way at an early day and there is still production. Grist, saw, and powder mills were in operation on the various streams, which furnished excellent water power, but the chief occupation of the thrifty class who settled the country was farming, for which the land is well adapted. All parts of the township are well drained by small streams, which are mainly tributary to Crab Run, the Little Connoquenessing, and the Semiconan. The name Connoquenessing was derived from the creek bearing that name, and is an Indian word meaning "for a long way straight."

Connoquenessing Township is peopled with a sturdy and intelligent class, many of whose ancestors came from Scotland, Ireland, England and Germany and cast their fortunes with this new country in its creative period. Some there were who had rendered valiant service to the country in its struggle for independence, among whom may be mentioned Peter Kinney or McKinney, who was the first settler here, John Welsh, Daniel Graham, Angus Graham, and Abdiel McClure. Captain Robert Martin was in command of a company in the War of 1812, and among others who went to the front during that struggle with England were sons of John Welsh, Angus Graham, and Abdiel McClure, above mentioned. Peter McKinney, the first settler, located first in what is now Forward Township, in 1792, and shortly after became established at what is now Petersville, the name of which was derived from his Christian name. He built and conducted a tavern at this point, where he continued to reside until his death in 1849. Among the arrivals in 1795, was an unscrupulous land speculator named Dunning McNair. He laid claim to a part of the Morris lands, which he sold to some five or six Scotch families of Westmoreland County, who located thereon. These families later made purchase from the rightful owner. John Ekin arrived, and erected a cabin in 1795, and the following year brought his wife into the country. Leonard Shannon also came and built a cabin in 1795, but did not bring his family until 1799. Daniel Graham arrived in 1796, and with various other members of the Graham family, accumulated several thousand acres of land. Mordecai McLeod, John and Henry Beighley, Francis Stanford, Nicholas Muhleisen, William Campbell, James Plummber, Abdiel and Andrew McClure, and Stephen and Joseph Crawford made settlements in 1796, and became large land owners. A year or two later witnessed the arrival of Peter, George and Jacob Beighley, and they were soon followed by Charles McGinnis, Sr., and his son Charles, Israel Gibson, Thomas Gray, John Girty, Thomas Girty, Ann Girty, Alexander Bryson, John Welsh, Matthew White, John Richardson, Col. Henry Pillow, and Moses Richardson. Nicholas Muhleisen was a weaver, cooper, carpenter, tinner and all-around mechanic who was a valuable addition to the community. The Girtys above mentioned were related to the notorious Simon Girty, known to history as a traitor to the American cause during the Revolution. Thomas Dodds, who settled south of

Mt. Chestnut in 1800, was one of the early commissioners of Butler County, Robert Martin, whose father, William Martin, came from Ireland and located in Connoquenessing in 1801, was captain of a company during the War of 1812, and afterward served with ability in various public offices in the county. Robert Hays operated a distillery in this township early in the nineteenth century. His son, Samuel, established a store near the west line of the township, later, and also traveled about selling goods. William Purviance, a man of prominence in the community, at an early period, was a surveyor by profession and was also owner of the old William Campbell farm and mill, which he purchased in 1810. He served two terms in the state legislature and was county surveyor three terms. Thomas Alexander came from Ireland prior to 1820, and James Stevenson, George Cowan and Harrison Dyke arrived between 1820 and 1830. Many other substantial citizens became established in the township shortly after 1830.

Numerous mills of various kinds and distilleries have been operated in Connoquenessing Township at different times. The first was the grist mill of Alexander Bryson, which he erected in 1805 on the Little Connoquenessing south of Mt. Chestnut. Upon his removal from the township, he was succeeded as proprietor of the mill by his son, Richard Bryson, who carried on the business until 1828. The latter then sold out to his brother Joseph, who in 1831, erected a saw mill near by and operated the grist mill in connection. In 1835, a new mill was begun and was completed in 1837. Through numerous changes in ownership, remodeling and repairing, this mill has continued in almost constant operation to recent times. It finally passed into the hands of O. W. Eagle, who built up a flourishing business. Powder Mill Run, near Petersville, afforded good water power which was availed of as early as 1807 by William Campbell, who in that year erected a small grist mill. He sold out to William Purviance about the year 1810, and the latter converted it into a powder mill. Campbell E. Purviance also built a powder mill on this stream, which continued in operation until 1854, some years after the other had been abandoned. Numerous mills have been on Crab Run, the first being that constructed by Henry Beighley in 1811, which was conducted by him until his death in 1836. In 1818, David Shannon built the first carding and saw mills on the Semiconan, which bore his name for many years. These gave way

in 1849 to a new grist mill erected by William Allen. In 1827, or the year following, Hugh Gibson built a grist mill along the Semiconan, which was later replaced by a new and more modern mill. The latter was conducted successfully by James McKinney until 1865, when he sold out to R. S. Hays.

The pioneers of Connoquenessing early showed an appreciation of the necessity for schools as a foundation for the development and upbuilding of their community. Nicholas Muhleisen was the pioneer teacher and taught in the German language for many years, in the schoolhouse erected on the farm of John Beighley, one and a half miles west of Whitestown. The first English school was conducted at the Ekin home, east of Whitestown, in 1799, by a man named Irvine. The second school building erected was on the trail from Fort Pitt to Venango, between the Connoquenessing and the Little Connoquenessing, about three miles from Evans City. A Mr. Evans was the first teacher, and another of the early teachers was George Lee, who later met his death by drowning below Amberson's bridge.

Whitestown in the oldest village of Connoquenessing Township, dating back to 1799, when Matthew White established a tannery and tavern at this point. It was after the death of this pioneer that his son, Edward White had the town laid out in lots, in 1813. The latter succeeded his father as tavern keeper, and was in turn succeeded by a relative named Matthew White, who conducted the tavern until 1831, when a wave of temperance struck the village and resulted in the tavern being closed. In 1859, a brick building was erected to take the place of the old log structure and frame house which had stood for so many years, and there Joseph Pyle conducted a tavern for a time. In later years S. O. and J. C. Wright and W. H. Alexander leased the building and carried on a general merchandising business. W. H. Alexander and J. H. Doutt became owners of the property and also engaged in the mercantile business and conducted the post-office. The first merchant in the village was Alfred Pearce, and he was followed by Joseph W. Pollock and John W. Brandon. Samuel Reed also kept store in the brick building which replaced the old tavern, and among other business men who were located here at one time were Andrew Spear, Jacob Cratty, Thomas Cratty, and Andrew W. McCollough. Mr. Neese later kept a store here. Edward White was the first postmaster, serving from 1831 to 1839.

Buttercup is the name of a small settlement, the history of which dates back to the fifties, when a store was established there by George Ansley and P. W. Thomas. They continued the business for sixteen years, after which it passed through various hands. In 1892, R. S. Henry erected a new store building and embarked in business. Buttercup post-office was established in the seventies, J. N. Stephenson being the first postmaster.

CRANBERRY TOWNSHIP.

Cranberry Township is situated in the southwestern corner of the county, and is one of the thirteen townships into which the county was divided in 1804. The township is said to have derived its name from the fact that, in the early days, a cranberry swamp existed near its southern limits. Its surface is watered by the tributaries of Breakneck on the east, and Brush Creek on the west. The township is rich in coal and oil, but the principal business of the inhabitants for the first century of its existence was agriculture. The Freeport coal is found in the bed of Brush Creek near the northwestern corner of the township, and the vein at this point reached a thickness of five feet. The Brush Creek coal and Bakerstown coal have been mined for many years for domestic use in the neighborhood. The Brush Creek oil field obtained prominence in 1896-7, and the principal fields in the limits of Cranberry Township were the Henderson, Garvin, and Duncan.

The township was without railroad facilities of any kind until 1908, when the Pittsburgh, Harmony, Butler and New Castle Railway was completed and opened for traffic. This line enters the southern quarter of the township east of Brush Creek and extends nearly the entire length of the township, leaving it at the northeast corner.

The first settlements of the township were made in the Brush Creek neighborhood as early as 1796. The pioneers that came that year were Benjamin Johnson and his family, Matthew Graham, William Graham, John Henry, Alexander Ramsey, Paul Vandivort, and Samuel Duncan. The mother of the Graham brothers, then Mrs. Long, came in 1797, and Benjamin Davis and George Stoolfire arrived the same year.

David Garvin and family, and his son Alexander and his family, arrived in the township in 1800, William Henry Goehring in 1801,

James Cooper in 1807, and Jacob Stout and his father, of Northumberland County, in 1811.

Matthew Graham established the Black Bear Tavern on the Pittsburg and Mercer road in 1813. Previous to that time, he conducted a house of entertainment, and was well known to the teamsters over the old trail that was used prior to the construction of the public road.

Samuel Duncan's saw-mill was probably the earliest industry of the township, and it was erected prior to 1803 on Brush Creek. He also ran a little distillery, which obtained a wide reputation for the quality of whiskey turned out.

The Brush Creek saw-mill was erected by Matthew Graham in 1831. In 1833 he built the first grist-mill on the creek, which was also the first in the township.

The early schools of the township were conducted on the subscription plan, and among the first teachers were Job Staples, Andrew Dodds, and Rev. Reid Bracken. One of the first conventions or teachers' institutes was held at Plains Church on the 25th of February, 1852, and on the following day a similar convention was held at Union Church. For many years Ogle was the local post office, situated on the old Mercer and Pittsburgh road, but after the establishing of the rural free delivery in 1903, the office was discontinued.

Hendersonville was a thriving hamlet as early as 1830, when Robert McKee kept a tavern at that point, and also manufactured wagons and farm implements. The first post office of the township was established at Hendersonville, but was superseded by Mars after the construction of the railroad to that point, in 1880. The Hendersonville oil field brought in a number of new residents in the latter part of the nineties.

Crider's Corners is one of the old settlements of the township. The location is now a station on the Pittsburgh, Harmony, Butler & New Castle Electric Railway.

Rowan Station was established in 1908 on the line of the electric railway.

DONEGAL TOWNSHIP.

Donegal Township, in the county organization of 1804, was formed from Butler Township, but changes in its territory were made in the general re-subdivision of 1854, when its present limits

were defined. In its early days of settlement, and all through the pioneer period, Donegal was cited as the finest agricultural region of Butler County. The great discoveries that later made this township a famous oil and gas field were not made for many years afterward. With the exception of the valley of the Big Buffalo and its feeders, its conformation belongs to that known as the Lower Barren Measures. Coal, also kaolin and other commercial clays, were early known to exist, but it was in farming and stock-raising that the pioneer settlers prospered and flourished.

Oil has been produced in Donegal Township in the past in large quantities, chiefly from the Third sand and the 100-foot, with some from the Fourth sand. Drilling is still going on in this township.

The whole township is practically underlaid with two good veins of coal. There is also a large amount of limestone in the township.

The first settler credited to Donegal Township was James Hemphill, who came in 1794 and selected the present site of Chicora, or Millerstown. In 1795 the elder Jacob Barnhart settled three miles eastward, and in 1797 his two sons also located. Among those who soon followed were Adam Hemphill, John Forquer, Patrick McElroy, Charles Duffy, John Gillespie, Moses Hanlen, and John Slater. Others who deserve pioneer honors were the Dugans, McCues, O'Donnells, Boyles, McFaddens, Blacks, Haggertys, Stewarts, Maloneys, McClungs, Breadens, and Hunters, the majority being from County Donegal, Ireland; and the Barnharts, Wolfords, Pontiuses, Slators, Sandersons, and Hartmans. Not only were these early settlers, but in everything pertaining to the civilization and improvement of the section, they seem to have accepted all the responsibilities. They subdued the wilderness, built comfortable cabins, established mills, and made roads, and there is every evidence to show that they early concerned themselves about the educating of their children and supplying them with religious influences.

Among the earliest industries started in the township was a distillery, built by James Hemphill prior to 1803, the Lasher grist-mill in 1805, and the pottery of Gabriel Pontius, where manufacturing was carried on for some time. Owners of land were usually also the builders of the mills.

St. Joe, Plummer, Danville, Greer (or North Oakland) and Rattigan, have all been villages within the limits of Donegal Township, which were more or less developed on account of the oil fields.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Fairview Township, for a number of years distinguished on account of the remarkable development of oil, making it one of the most productive of this commodity in all Butler County, has many other claims to particular notice. It was established in March, 1846, by a legislative act providing that it be formed out of Donegal Township, and was given its present area in 1854. On account of the rise and ebb of the oil industry, its population has fluctuated.

The first actual settlers in Fairview Township were Samuel and John Wallace, in 1795, although, in the previous year, Rudolph Barnhart had made a temporary stay of a few months. From that date on up to what may be called the close of the pioneer period, came many others, mainly home-seekers, and in a large number of cases their descendants still occupy the land. The old names, many of them familiar because of the sterling character and enterprising efforts of their owners, included John Hemphill, Jacob Barnhart, Jr., Daniel Barnhart, Joseph Smith and son John, the latter known as a Methodist preacher, John Craig, Paul McDermott, Matthew Smith, William Wilson, James Bovard, Alexander Storey, Samuel Kinkaid, Thomas Jackson, Patrick O'Farren, William Ray, Samuel and Stephen Hall, Leonard Reep, George Robertson, Samuel Riddle, John Irwin, William Moore, John Cumberland, David and Rev. William Moorhead, John and James Craig, Andrew Campbell, Charles McClung, Samuel Irwin, John Snow, John and George Emrich, William Fleming, Jonathan Keppel, together with the Thorns and the Hays.

The early settlers of this township were of the sturdy type that gave promise of future excellence. At first they were concerned in the acquiring of land and the developing of farms, and probably up to 1826, few merchants had opened up stocks in any part of the township. Here, as in other districts, the lack of good roads prevented much social intercourse, the separated settlers often having to travel long distances to attend a "preaching," or to reach a mill with their bag of grain. Nevertheless, settlements eventually grew into hamlets, and these into villages, while the boroughs of Fairview and Petrolia, and the village of Haysville, for some years occupied the limelight as great oil centers.

The township still produces considerable oil. Drilling is still going on.

The township has also important coal mines.

There are deposits of limestone on Bear Creek which will doubtless prove a source of future wealth.

FORWARD TOWNSHIP.

Forward Township was organized in 1854 from the original territories of Connoquenessing and Middlesex townships. It is exceedingly rich in oil, gas and mineral deposits; lime kilns have been operated, and there has been especial activity in coal mining and oil production. The soil is rich and productive and the township abounds in well improved farms and good homes. Connoquenessing Creek, into which enters Glade Run at about the center of the township, and Breakneck Creek, afford exceptional drainage to the land.

The first settlers of the township were Peter McKinney and his wife. They were followed in 1795 by William and James Critchlow, veterans of the Revolution, who in that year came from Westmoreland County to select homes, and the following year settled here. James Amberson, an extensive land owner, came in 1796, as did Enos McLeod, a Scotchman; Joseph Blakeley, a native of Ireland, and Robert Briggs, who located on the site of Evans City. David and Adam Gilliland were of about the same period or a little later, and Joseph Douthett arrived with his family in 1799, locating west of Brownsdale. Archibald McAllister, the school teacher, came in 1801, and Daniel Martin, who was of Scotch birth, Henry Isaac, Joseph and Jesse Evans, were here about 1802. William Martin, a native of Ireland and a contemporary of those named, was a carpenter by trade. Prominent among the residents of that time was John Brandon, afterward county commissioner, and Thomas Brandon, who were leaders in the temperance movement of 1830. Adam Brown came in from Middlesex Township early in the century, and during the War of 1812 served with Perry on Lake Erie. Joseph Ash, one of the first mail carriers between Pittsburgh and Erie, came to the township in 1803, and lived here until his death in 1813. He was a man with a most interesting career, having been captured by the Indians when a boy. His mother and sister were killed, and a brother was also captured. He was ransomed after two years, but always bore marks of his captivity, the savages having slit his ears. Matthew Williams, a Covenanter preacher, settled here in 1804, and was soon followed by John McCollum. Between 1810 and 1820, the fol-

lowing became residents of the township: John Crowe, Archibald Irwin, a blacksmith and an early school teacher, John Hamel, John Waldron, and Samuel V. Waldron, who was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving on Lake Erie with Perry. Other well known families who came at a later period were the Gelbachs, Behms, Hunters, Raders, Hazletts, and Stamms.

The first of the industries established in Forward Township were the grist and saw-mills of Adam and David Gilliland. Then came the Robbins Brothers' grist and saw-mills, the Adam Brown mill, run by horse-power, the Reese Evans grist-mill, and the Minnis fulling-mill. David Gilliland built a log mill on the old McKinney farm in 1802, and Barney Gilliland replaced it with a larger mill in 1827, which passed into the hands of Adam Gilliland, and was by him operated until 1850. He was in that year succeeded by Henry Buhl, and the mill was in later years successfully operated by Peter and James Ray and A. J. Evans. Adam Brown's mill, built early in the nineteenth century, was located on his farm. He later became owner of the Reese Evans mill on Glade Run, and Brown's mill has since been a familiar name in this region. Adam Brown, Jr., in 1833, bought the mill from his father's estate, and replaced it with a new saw and grist-mill. In the fifties he tore the buildings down and erected new ones more suitable to the times. Unfortunately, his plant was destroyed by fire in 1859, but was rebuilt and operated by him until 1861. R. H. Brown was then the miller here until 1880, when Philip Gelbach became proprietor, but in 1891 R. H. Brown resumed its operation. Lewis Blakeley at one time owned and operated a distillery on the old Blakeley farm.

The first schools of Forward township were taught by John Waldron and Archibald Irwin, before any school buildings had been built. A log house was built north of the present borough of Evans City, and Dr. Irvine, Archibald McAllister, Captain Gray, and John Supple were among the early teachers in it. Three other buildings were erected and school conducted prior to the establishment of the public school system in 1835.

Forward Township was one of the leading oil producing districts of the county, and some of the largest producing wells were put down in what is known as Glade Run.

Aside from the oil industry, the population of Forward Township is chiefly engaged in farming.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP

Franklin Township, abounding in well improved and highly productive farms, has, from its organization, attracted agricultural settlers. Its name comes from the Franklin Road, a public highway that passes entirely through it from north to south. It originally comprised the eastern half of Muddycreek Township, but when the boundaries were changed in the township division of 1854, a part of Center Township was taken in, and later, when further changes in boundaries were made, that part of Brady Township south of Muddy Creek was added to it. While its main importance is agricultural, the oil industry also has been developed. There is also a vein of coal from three and a half to five feet thick underlying the township.

Probably the very first pioneers in what is now Franklin Township were John McCandless and Aaron Moore. In 1796, a colony of sixty persons settled in the adjacent township of Center, but in the year before this, McCandless and Moore had selected homes in the wilderness of Franklin Township, to the east. Other pioneers soon joined them, some coming from the Center Township settlement, and among the early names which appear in connection with civilizing enterprises may be noted those of James, George, William and Garrett Moore, Lewis Wilson, William McCandless (1st and 2nd), Robert McCandless, Henry Montooth, Eliakim Anderson, Charles Sullivan, Stephen and Joseph Crawford, George Bowers, John and Peter Saltzman, Thomas and William Dodds, Jesse and James Nash, Abner Coates, John Thompson, James McGrew, Edward White, Nathaniel Stevenson, and others of his name, together with many more. A number of these early settlers were natives of Ireland, although other countries were well represented. While the majority came hither attracted by the fertility of the soil and with the intention of engaging in farming, others were already equipped with excellent trades, which they followed to their own profit and the convenience of the settlement. Stephen Crawford started his blacksmith business in 1803. William McCandless was a tailor and followed his trade in connection with farming, as did the other William McCandless engaged in distilling, the latter business also being engaged in by Robert Hays. Many industries were carried on in the homes of the settlers, thrift and industry sufficing to supply all their imperative needs. Later, as towns and villages came into existence, im-

provement was rapid, business increased and education and religion made great advances.

Between 1800 and 1833, the settlement in Franklin Township was increased by a number of families which subsequently became very important, and among these may be mentioned the McClures, Jonses, Kirkpatricks and Riddles. In 1799, came Adam Albert, who may be called one of the pioneers of the Lutheran faith in Butler County, and in the same year came Henry Shaffer, who was the first orchardist of the settlement, planting apple seeds from which have been developed the fine fruit of this section.

The early settlers of the township were not unmindful of their duties in regard to educating the children. Seven years after the first settlement was made, John Thompson fitted up a log cabin and conducted a subscription school for a time, and was then succeeded by Charles Sullivan, who in turn was succeeded by Samuel Cook. A building for school purposes, of log construction, was put up in 1811, near the Sullivan farm, and various teachers were employed, each year showing a larger student roll. Franklin Township now has a fine school system.

The unincorporated towns in the township are Mt. Chestnut and Isle. In 1850, the land on which Mt. Chestnut stands was surveyed around the home of James D. Anderson, who had cleared the land, and in 1849 had built the Stevenson Hotel. He was a merchant, and was the first postmaster. The next settlers were Jesse Dutter and Joseph Dufford.

Isle is a village in the northwestern part of the township.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

This township, lying in the southwestern part of Butler County, and adjoining Beaver County on the east, was erected in 1854, but it is the early settlement and development of the territory therein embraced, and its various communities, that is of peculiar interest and renders its history distinctive from that of the other townships of the county. It is not only a good agricultural township but has important mineral resources, including deposits of iron ore, coal and limestone.

The volume of business in the various industries and in agriculture has been very large ever since the Harmonists became well established here early in the nineteenth century. The land is well drained by Connoquenessing Creek and numerous tributaries.

The first of the pioneers of Jackson Township was James Magee, a native of County Down, Ireland, who made settlement in 1797. He afterwards fought in the War of 1812, and continued to reside here until his death in 1846. William Martin, also a native of Ireland, located one mile west of the present borough of Evans City in 1797. His brother, Michael Martin, came in 1800, as did Thomas Wilson, Thomas Scott, John Dunn, who was killed at the forks of the Youghiogheny while returning to his former home, David Young, James Donaldson, and Joseph Morris. Dr. Detmar Basse, or as he came to be known, Dr. Müller, settled at Zelienople in 1802, and Christian Buhl, a shoemaker by trade, and ancestor of the late Henry Buhl, Jr., of Pittsburgh, located there later in the same year. In that or the following year, Morris and Philip Covert made settlement, and the former became a soldier in the American army during the War of 1812. Daniel Fielder settled on the site of Zelienople in 1803, and there were others who came in during the pioneer days who are mentioned in the history of the boroughs of the townships. John Nixon came to this locality from New Jersey in 1812, and afterwards settled in Penn Township, where he was instrumental in having the Harvest Home feast celebrated after the departure of the Harmony Society from this vicinity. John Fleming, the teacher, came in 1815; also Jacob Kelker and Samuel Beam; Thomas H. Harper came in 1820; John Hartzell in 1820; Lewis Ganz and Jacob Dambach in 1832; George and Henry Marburger, with their father, in 1839; Henry Stoker in 1846, and Dr. Adam Wesier in 1856.

Dr. Detmar Basse, (or Müller) upon coming to this country, acquired 10,000 acres lying in Beaver and Butler Counties, and in 1804, had the honor of building the first saw-mill in the township, it being in fact the first industry of any kind started there. In 1806, he built the Müller grist-mill, where the modern plant of Seidel Brothers was later erected. John Herr built a mill, which later became the property of Albert Seidel and Joseph Schwartz, and afterwards passed through various hands. George Rapp and his associates, in 1806 or 1807, built a grist-mill on Scholar's Run, and not long after erected the big mill at Eidenau, the oil-mill, the fulling and carding-mill, and the distillery on the Little Connoquenessing. In 1837, David Ziegler and Aaron Schontz converted the great barn of the Economites into a steam flouring-mill, and later Jacob Ziegler built a distillery near the big mill above Harmony. The Bassenheim Furnace was estab-

lished by Dr. Müller (or Basse), in 1814 and conducted by him until 1818, the last two years under the superintendence of his son-in-law, P. L. Passavant. Native ore was used and the water of the creek furnished the power until the dam gave way, when steam power was substituted. The concern was owned and operated by Daniel Beltzhoover & Company from 1818 until 1824, when it was closed down. The Wilson salt works were established at Harmony in 1816. Numerous tanneries and distilleries flourished in the township in the early days.

The first schools of the township were introduced by the Harmonists, and after their departure in 1815 subscription schools were established and carried on until the common school law came into effect in 1835.

The boroughs of Harmony, Zelienople and Evans City, in this township, are treated at length in another chapter.

Eidenau was quite a settlement in the early days. An old Indian town was located just north of Connoquenessing Creek, but was practically abandoned in 1792, although the Indian women and children continued to live there until the coming of the pioneers. The village of Ramsdale, a half mile north of Harmony, also flourished in the early days, and was an Indian town before the arrival of the whites.

THE KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS HOME IN JACKSON TOWNSHIP

By James W. Hutchison, President.

The Pythian Home Association of Pennsylvania was incorporated by the Court of Allegheny County on November 16, 1903. Membership in this association is held by 102 lodges of the order of Knights of Pythias of Pennsylvania.

On July 7, 1904, the association purchased a farm of 120 acres, located in Jackson Township, Butler County, Pennsylvania, which was a part of the tract of land purchased by Abraham Zeigler from the associates of George Rapp, who at that time were known locally as Harmonyites, but later were designated as Economites.

On the farm purchased by the Home Association is located a stone barn which was erected by the associates of George Rapp.

The Home Association has since purchased additional acreage until, at present, it is the owner of 163 acres of fine farming land, through which flows the Little Connoquenessing Creek.

Suitable buildings have been erected for the care and maintenance of aged Knights and their wives and widows.

At present 35 residents are being cared for by the association and since its incorporation, 126 residents have been admitted to the Home.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP

Jefferson Township, lying southeast of Butler Township, is not only one of the richest agricultural sections of Butler County, but has great wealth in its carboniferous deposits, and has developed oil and gas to some extent. On account of its many waterways, it has been to some extent a manufacturing district.

The earliest settlers of Jefferson Township were natives of Ireland, but Germans and other nationalities were soon afterward represented. The township had veterans of both the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812 among its pioneers. In 1895, Patrick Graham, a native of Ireland, came to what is now Jefferson Township prospecting for desirable land, and in the following year he put up his lonely cabin near the west line of the township. He had left his wife and two sons in Westmoreland County, and they then joined him, and in the following year, a third son, named for the father, was born, he being the first white child born in Jefferson Township. The elder Patrick Graham lived to within three years of his century mark, dying in 1844. He is credited with being the township's first settler, but was closely followed by S. Phipps. The latter attempted to build his cabin on the land already secured by Mr. Graham, and when objections were made moved to parts unknown. Several others made partial clearings in the vicinity, but do not seem to have taken up permanent residence, and in the year of 1798, the Graham family were the only known residents of the whole territory. In that year they gained neighbors, the Strawicks, the Braceys, and Thomas Burbadge and family came, built cabins, began to clear land, and Andrew Strawick set up his anvil and was the pioneer blacksmith. Benjamin Thomas is also credited with settling here in 1798, and is remembered as having set out the first peach orchard. William Wright, James Maxwell, Bernard Dougherty, and Daniel Mularkey, with Nathan Skeer, were here in 1805. In 1819, Thomas Welsh purchased 4,500 acres of land in the southeast corner of the township and lived there until his death in 1853. In 1821, he was joined by his brother John, and they became very prominent in county affairs and

men of large wealth from the development of coal on their lands. These pioneers faced many hardships, in the overcoming of which they developed the present sterling type of men and women, and before the land responded to cultivation, they subsisted on the game in the forests and the fish in the streams, as well as on the birds, it being related, there were so many pigeon roosts in this part of the county that a flight of the birds almost shut off daylight.

One of the early and useful industries which was welcomed by the pioneers, was the grist-mill which was built on Thorn Creek by Alexander Martin, in 1826. Thomas Welsh had put up a saw-mill in 1825, and in 1827, the Widow McCurdy hired Robert McNair to erect a saw-mill on Thorn Creek. In 1845, George Welsh built a saw-mill and later a grist-mill and when it became the property of Thomas Frazier, it was fitted with better machinery, was later improved with roller machinery, and still operated in 1888. Other mills were built in different sections.

In considering the development of Jefferson Township, the founding of its hamlets, towns and boroughs was the great factor which brought civilization into the wilderness, and many of the pioneers had much to do with their first inception and later growth.

Hannahstown, probably named for a good wife or well remembered mother, was founded in 1829 by Nathan Skeer and Abraham Maxwell, it having previously been a cross-roads school center. Nathan Skeer conducted a tavern here and he was a unique dram-seller, his law being to sell no more than one drink to a customer until he was satisfied as to the latter's capacity. In 1860, J. W. Pugh established the manufacture of agricultural implements at this place.

Jefferson Center once was a busy manufacturing point, artesian wells furnishing the water here both for manufacturing as well as domestic purposes. Better facilities in larger places have withdrawn much capital from this place. It was established in 1825 by Thomas Welsh.

Great Belt, platted in 1876 in and around Coyle's Station, where a post office was established in 1870, is a village of this township.

Golden City, founded in 1884, was named in honor of Mr. Golden, one of the owners of the celebrated Rock well. In July, 1888, the Leota post office was established, with Eli Graham as postmaster.

The early history of Saxonburg, the largest town in this township, is given in another chapter. The town was founded by that

highly educated German whose fertile mind gave mankind a new industry, John A. Roebling, one of the most remarkable men of his age.

LANCASTER TOWNSHIP.

Lancaster Township, which is situated directly west of Connoquenessing Township, was formed from the latter when it was organized in 1854. Although, on account of its somewhat rugged surface, it did not offer so many apparent advantages to early settlers as did some of the other townships, there were many pioneers who found in its hills, valleys, and streams full of fish, just the surroundings they desired. Prior to 1796, when the Beighleys came, a lone hunter and trapper had lived in this section, but so little impress did he leave that only the bare knowledge of his name, Eli Scholar, remains, there being no record of whence he came nor whither he went.

In 1796, Henry, John, George and Peter Beighley came to what is now Lancaster Township, penetrating into what was then a dense wilderness. The first cabin erected by Henry Beighley was torn down by marauding Indians in his absence who were camping on Camp Run, in Lawrence County, a few miles distant. In 1801, came William Martin and family from Ireland, and in the same year the noted hunter, Samuel Stewart, followed shortly by Mrs. Anne and William Freeman. John and William Morrison came as early as 1801, and between 1803 and 1814, the township gained such settlers as Henry Baumgartner, Joseph and John Neely, John Ruby, Abraham Moyer, Thomas Ruby, Jacob Neely, Peter Neely, John Boyer, and William Bellis. Different localities were selected and for a number of years pioneer conditions existed, on account of the people's being widely separated. In 1815, the Harmonists, or Economists, who had established the village of Oilbronn two miles north of Harmony in 1808, sold their property to Abraham Ziegler, and this had much effect on the final settlement of the township. Prior to the thirties, the important families who became established here were those of Henry Rice and George Kneiss, of Harmony; Samuel Moyer, of Northumberland County; David Stauffer, in 1819, from Westmoreland County; Daniel Ramsey, from Cranberry Township; John Scott, of Lawrence County; Lewis Teats, John Lutz, John Myers, Hosea King, and John Shaffer, followed in 1823 by the Matthews and Schoener (Shanor) families, and in the following decade came the Flinners and the Scheidemantles.

The character of the early settlers in Lancaster Township is shown in the fact that all early records tell of the faithful ministrations of the pioneer preachers and the hearty welcome accorded them by the people. Scarcely had the earliest settlers provided a roof for their families, when they joined together as a religious body and St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church in its inception dates that far back. As may be supposed, the earliest preaching was heard in the home of a Beighley, and interest was so aroused that in 1818, a log house was erected for church and school purposes, and a first communion service was celebrated in it in December, 1822, when thirty-two confirmations took place and the membership of the church became seventy-four. The history of Lutheranism in Butler County, its spread and preservation, is one of much interest, and the Lutherans of Lancaster Township were among the leading members of the faith.

Oil and gas have been produced to some extent in this township, but the inhabitants are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits.

There are good coal veins located about eighty feet beneath the surface.

Middle Lancaster, the leading town of Lancaster Township, was made a post office in 1847, and when it was established, William Beighley, Sr., was made postmaster. The pioneer settlers at Middle Lancaster were John and Elizabeth (Baumgartner) Ruby, and together they first cleared a site from the forest and erected a log cabin, this being probably about 1820. This property passed into the hands of Lewis Teats, who subsequently sold to Thomas B. Baldwin, a negro, and possibly for some time this fact prevented the investing of capital by the white residents. William Beighley, however, appears to have been a man of broad views, and after he built a house others followed, Jacob Christophel opening first a tavern and later a grocery store. Two years later, in 1846, Andrew Met opened up a store south of the hamlet, but in 1847 moved into Middle Lancaster. Even at that time, the village had made but slow progress, but, as time went on, people with capital found this a remunerative field for mercantile effort.

MARION TOWNSHIP.

Marion Township, which perpetuates the name of General Francis Marion, the famous "Swamp Fox" of Revolutionary days, has an area of five and one-quarter miles east and west, by five miles in length,

and within these dimensions may be found a variety of soil, mineral deposits, and productive oil fields, while Slippery Rock Creek and smaller streams water productive agricultural sections. The establishment and maintenance of various manufacturing plants and other business enterprises, together with the development of the agricultural resources, almost from the first year of settlement, prove that Marion Township has always possessed its full share of capable and industrious citizens.

The oil sands of this section are rather shelly, as has been learned from the Emerson and Bronson well drilled near McMurry's mill in 1877, and from the record of wells drilled at Murrinsville in 1893-4. A fairly productive oil field was struck at Murrinsville in the years mentioned, but the wells soon declined. More drilling was done in this township in 1908 than in any section of the county. There is a large limestone quarry near Anandale. There are also large deposits of limestone. The highest elevation in the township is at the village of Murrinsville, which is 1,440 feet.

Probably one of the very first permanent settlers of Marion Township was Samuel McMurry, a native of County Down, Ireland, who reached this section with his wife in 1798, settling near a historic spot known as Daniel's Garden. A trader named Daniel, or Daniels, came still earlier and built a cabin near what is now Anandale, surrounded it with a bit of cultivated land, and named it a garden. He subsequently deserted the place on account of trouble with the Indians. Other settlers who came early and took up land or otherwise established themselves were John Vincent, settling in 1798; John Vandyke in the same year; John and Jane Black in 1799; Robert Waddle, with wife and six sons, in 1800; Robert Seaton, with wife and three children, in the same year; William, Robert, and Samuel Black in 1803; in the same year Robert Cochran, Hugh Gilmore, Joseph Blakeny, and possibly Robert Read, and John Walsh, Joseph Porter and wife came in 1817; Alexander Mortland in 1806, and George Ray in 1810, the latter making his home with his uncle, George Ward, who had settled here much earlier and at that time was one of the largest land owners in Marion Township. In 1816, came Robert Atwell; in 1818, Robert Kellerman and family; in 1819, William Gilchrist and family, and in 1820 came James Dugan. This list by no means includes all the early settlers, but many of these mentioned have left descendants who still own the lands they gained through their industry and foresight in the early days.

One of the very early settlers of Marion Township was Hugh Murrin who, with his son, John, came from Huntingdon County in 1798 and settled first in Venango Township. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary War, and was one of the most honored and substantial pioneers of this section of Butler County. As will presently be seen, his son, John Murrin, was the founder of Murrinsville. This John Murrin, who was the grandfather of W. Z. Murrin and John Murrin, prominent members of the Butler Bar, was noted far and wide for his sterling integrity. Shortly before the famous Drake well, the first oil well in the world, was drilled, he entered into a verbal agreement (which was, of course, not enforceable, as agreements for sale of land must be in writing), with Samuel P. Irwin for the sale to Irwin of several hundred acres of land which Mr. Murrin owned in the vicinity of this well, for $2,000. Subsequently, the well was drilled in and an abundance of oil discovered, which fact was unknown by Mr. Murrin until Mr. Irwin came to him and told him the news. Mr. Irwin then said, "Since oil has been discovered near the tract which you have verbally agreed to sell me, I suppose, Mr. Murrin, that you are not now willing to stand by your contract, but will want a larger price for your land?" Mr. Murrin replied, "My word, sir, is as good as my bond. I stand by my agreement." Accordingly, Mr. Murrin sold the land to Mr. Irwin.

One of the earliest mills built in Marion Township was erected by a Revolutionary officer, General Campbell, which later was owned by the Ray family, and for many years was operated. In 1810, the McMurry distillery and grist-mill was built; in 1815 Robert Seaton erected a tannery and a fulling-mill; in 1825 the Blacks built a saw-mill and grist-mill, and William Evans also owned a saw-mill and iron furnace. In 1850, the Marion furnace was established by James Kerr and Robert Breaden, who conducted it until 1862. An abundance of iron ore and thick veins of pure cannel coal, as well as Brookville coal, has given a certain trend to the industries of the township. Many furnaces were built, and coal mining gave employment to many.

One of the pioneer mercantile enterprises of the township was Bailey's store near the western boundary, which was carried on for many years by Joseph Bailey.

The leading villages of Marion Township are Murrinsville and Anandale Station, or Boyer's post office. In 1828, Murrinsville was surveyed by John Murrin, son of Hugh Murrin, the head of one of

the most prominent and substantial pioneer families of this section of Butler County. His descendants still own large tracts of land in the valley east of the town. It has always been more or less a Catholic stronghold, and supports a fine Catholic church.

Anandale Station, Boyers Post Office, on the Bessemer Railroad, was founded in August, 1873, under the name of Byerstown, from one of the early settlers at that point, Frank Byers and family having purchased land there in 1840. The hamlet remained almost stationary until 1879, when a hotel was built by a member of the Byers family, and the building of railroads further advanced its progress. Hugh and E. G. Sprine built a steam grist-mill here in 1878, E. A. King becoming manager in 1880. The mill was burned in 1904 and the site was later occupied by a small feed mill. In January, 1882, a post office was established at Anandale Station, with W. G. Smith as postmaster.

MERCER TOWNSHIP.

Mercer Township, one of the original thirteen townships of Butler County, established in 1804, was so subdivided in 1854 as to become the smallest of all the final thirty-three townships, but, nevertheless, it has always made a good showing and in some respects has advanced beyond other sections of larger area. Its citizens are uniformly of a class that has been home-making and home-building, and its lands are notably well tilled and improved, and its natural resources, especially its fine coal deposits, have been developed.

One of the most interesting facts concerning any section is the establishing of the personality of the men whose courage and enterprise made it habitable for those who came after, and undoubtedly this honor belongs to one Colonel Robert Reed in reference to Mercer Township. He appears to have come to this section from Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, and opened the first tavern in Butler County, building his inn in 1797, on the old Indian road to Franklin. He was an officer in the militia and was locally noted for many of the attributes most valuable in a pioneer. While many of the subsequent early settlers came from the eastern counties of the state, very many others immediately located in Butler after landing in the United States, a large percentage coming from Ireland. From County Down came Samuel Barnes and family, and his descendants still own a part of the original property. Other early pioneers were James Shields, Major John Welsh, Thomas Dean, Ebenezer Brown,

and Michael Powers. Indians were numerous and not always friendly and added this danger to the settlers. The old Indian chief, Cornplanter, and many of his warriors, in the course of time accepted the invasion of the whites and even became visitors in the homes of many settlers, but all danger from wandering savages was not removed, in remote regions, for many years.

The names of all the early pioneers have scarcely been preserved, but a list of those who became prominent in this section by the purchase of land or for other reasons, between 1798 and 1830, includes James Hartley, David McKisson, Francis Wilson, Adam Funk, Zelotus Jewell, John Evans, Henry Evans, Ezekiel Brady, William Gill, Ephraim Harris, John R. Harris, Robert Walker, Alexander Seaton, Alexander Donaghy, the Johnstons, James Bell, the Cochrans, James Lee, Jonathan McMillan, William Stanley, William Waddle, John McCoy, Washington Parker, William P. Brown, James Forker, Josiah Hardy, Thomas McElree, and John Dougherty.

Mercer Township kept abreast of other sections in the matter of educating its children and providing religious privileges. Even as early as 1799, a school was established on the site of the present borough of Harrisville, and the first teacher was Frederick Peel. In a few years other schools were established and Mercer Township has the honor of having employed the first female teacher in Butler County, a Miss Jane Smith. After Harrisville became the center of business and population in the township, much interest in educational matters was shown there. In 1830, a school was conducted and taught by Samuel E. Harris, and among the subsequent teachers were many men who later became prominent in professional life. In April, 1856, an academy was started and later fine school buildings were erected which gave the children of the township all reasonable advantages.

Aside from the tilling of the soil and often in conjunction with it, many homely industries flourished in early township life. Blacksmiths opened their shops, merchants displayed stocks of goods, mills were built, and by 1845 the development of coal deposits had begun. Forestville is a town that grew up around the coal mines. The distilling industry was one of considerable importance between 1830 and 1847, there being ten distilleries in operation within a radius of three miles.

Forestville had its inception when the coal mines were opened at Harrisville Station on the Bessemer Railroad. It is largely a mining village and had a varying population as long as the mines were in operation. Originally it was known as "The Blocks." The post office was discontinued after the establishing of the rural mail routes. After a period of decay lasting almost a decade, the village took on new life.

Harrisville Station at the intersection of the Bessemer Railroad and the old Franklin and Mercer pike, is the successor of the old station that existed for twenty-five years at Harrisville mines.

Carter Station, two miles north of Harrisville Station, was once known as Brownville.

MIDDLESEX TOWNSHIP.

The territory now included in Butler County originally consisted of four townships, of which Middlesex was one. Its area was reduced at various times until 1854, since which time it has remained as at present. The land is well watered, Glade Run being the principal stream, and is rich and productive. Coal mining has been engaged in since the early days, and oil production has added materially to the prosperity of the people.

The first actual settlements in this township were probably made in 1795, although for some two or three years before, various pioneers had come in, selected farms and started improvements. James Harbison, James Hall, Abraham Fryer, and William Hultz camped here on the night of January 10, 1793, and it is said they engraved their names on some forest trees prior to their return home. Early in 1794, they returned to the location, chose their farms and erected cabins, but did not take up their residence here until 1795. In the meantime, Thomas Martin, a veteran of the Revolutionary War and a native of Ireland, came in in 1793 and made various improvements, which entitled him to the honor of being the pioneer settler. In that same year, he fled to the block-house at the mouth of the Allegheny, but in 1795, he returned to his claim and resumed the improvement of the place, prior to the return of those above mentioned. James Fulton, who established a reputation as a hunter here in 1793, also returned to make settlement, as did George Hays and Silas Miller. Mr. Miller was one of the scouts of 1792, and was well known as a hunter here from 1794 until his death. He also was a pioneer school

teacher, teaching for a time in Cranberry Township. William Thompson was one of the first to arrive, and had a son, John, who was born in the new settlement in 1795; another son, William Thompson, Jr., was born in 1797. William Martin, who failed in his attempt to gather about him a colony of rent payers in cabins which he erected, but nevertheless did much to advertise the new country; Matthew Wigfield, and John Brown, settled in 1796. Others of the early period were Thomas Park and family in 1798; Thomas Denny, who built a log house for school purposes in 1796; James McCallum, who came in 1798 and the following year opened up the first store in the township; Samuel Rippey, the first justice of the peace in the new community; Thomas Baker in 1798; John David and family in 1798; James McBride, the apothecary, in 1800; and the Linns, Lists, Lyons and Boyds. Joseph Flick arrived in 1801; Absalom Monks in 1801; John and James Bartley, who came from Ireland in 1800; Thomas Trimble in 1807; John Davis in 1812; and John Criner, Philip Snyder, and Samuel Crooks about the year 1815. Oliver David, a son of John David, operated a tannery and distillery here at an early date. The Glade Mills was established early in the nineteenth century by John Woodcock as a grist-mill. In connection therewith he subsequently operated a saw-mill and carried on both enterprises with great success for many years. Many changes took place in the buildings and ownership, but Glade Mills has been a name known to every generation. In 1877, William Starr and Julius Baker became owners, and the following year it was changed from water to steam power. In 1879, Mr. Starr became sole owner and operated the plant until he was succeeded by his sons, J. H. and J. W. Starr. Another of the early industries was the carding-mill, built by James Fulton in 1822. He invented a special machine to be run by water power, and had a very successful business career. He also was the manufacturer of coffins for the vicinity. The old Hays Mill and the Park grist and saw-mills, southwest of Cooperstown, were also flourishing plants in the early days. On the plank road, above Glade Mills, a tavern was successively conducted by Oliver David and William Crooks, being known in its later years as Crooks' Tavern. It was in existence from 1830 until Civil War times. George Cooper also conducted an early day tavern at what is now Cooperstown.

William Powell was the first school teacher in the township, and taught in the log structure erected by Thomas Denny. Many others

followed in various parts of the township in succeeding years, various select and subscription schools being maintained until the public school system came into being in 1835.

Cooperstown, about one-half mile south of Glade Mills, on the old plank road, was named in honor of George Cooper, the pioneer tavern keeper at that point. In the boom days of the oil development, it made its greatest strides as a village.

MUDDYCREEK TOWNSHIP.

Muddycreek Township, which derived its name from the body of water known as Muddy Creek, which forms its northern boundary and separates it from Worth Township, was reduced to its present area in 1854, although, when originally constituted as one of the thirteen townships into which Butler County was divided in 1804, it included the land now forming parts of three other townships—Franklin, Worth, and Connoquenessing. This township shows a variety of soil and is the field of agriculture and mining activity. It has been found rich in coal, iron ore, and limestone, and the development of these natural gifts of nature has brought wealth to many families, and has attracted an industrious laboring class from other sections. The surface of the land is somewhat broken, the coal and limestone being in evidence, but the township can also show some of the best farming land in Butler County. The highest measured point is near Portersville, the height there being 1,375 feet above sea level.

Oil has been produced in Muddycreek Township for a number of years. Almost the entire township is underlaid with coal, there being a vein from three and a half to five feet in thickness. Farming is the principal occupation of the people.

No records of this section prior to 1794 have been discovered, and the first known resident was a negro named Caesar, who was found occupying a log cabin when Robert Stewart, the first white settler, appeared here in 1796. Mr. Stewart recognized the negro's priority and came to an amicable settlement with him, purchasing his land and later founding the village of Stewartsville, which is now known as Portersville. It was a wild region in those days, and as Mr. Stewart desired companionship for his family, he deeded 100 acres of land to Thomas Brandon as an inducement to him to bring his family and locate. Other very early settlers were Thomas Clark, James, Robert, Thomas and Rachel Cratty, and Henry Shanor. The begin-

ning of the new century brought David Kennedy, Arthur Cleeland, James White, and Marvin Christie, and soon after came John Myers, John Boston, Edward and James White, Thomas Christie, James English, John Wimer, Dr. John Cowden, Joseph Tebay, Johnson McKnight, Thomas Oliver, Thomas Garvey, Richard McKee, with others, and in 1831 came the McClymonds. Many of these pioneer families are still largely represented in the best citizenship of the township.

Muddycreek Township, like other early sections, had to solve its public problems, and one of the earliest was the providing of adequate school facilities for the rapidly increasing population. Johnson McKnight probably taught the first school, in 1821, on his own farm. In 1823, the Concord schoolhouse was built, about the same time one was also erected on the Christie farm, and other structures were put up by private parties prior to 1835, when the common school law went into effect. The public schools which soon dotted the whole township were well attended, for the early settlers of this section were notably people of intelligence as well as thrift.

Among the early industries of Muddycreek Township were grist-mills and saw-mills. The earliest record of a public grist-mill is in 1831, when David Kennedy built his grist-mill and fulling-mill on Muddy Creek, this later being followed by a second mill. In 1867 the third grist-mill in the township was erected by John Henry Bauder.

Muddycreek Township specially distinguished itself in the number of soldiers per capita that served in the Union army during the Civil War. Many of these sleep in unknown graves in the summerland of our country.

OAKLAND TOWNSHIP.

Oakland Township was established under its present name and within its present boundaries in 1854. It was probably settled about the same time as were Butler and Donegal Townships, it forming a part of these until the year above mentioned. The O'Donnells, of Donegal, Ireland, and the Whitmires, of Berks County, Pennsylvania, both came to this section in 1798, and other pioneers of near the same period were Thomas Dugan and wife and John Green and John Lowe.

Before the county was organized, land was owned here by Samuel Hamilton and John Robb, and in 1810, Robert Riddle sold 260 acres with a cabin to William Robb, indicating that he had located here

very early. Others were John Moser, who came here after his service in the Revolutionary War to found a home, with his son; and others who had been connected with military life were William, George, and Alexander Hutchison. During the War of 1812, John Neyman brought his family from Westmoreland County, and he and his brother William became active and useful men in the settlement, erecting mills and engaging in manufacturing. In 1814, James Douglas built his cabin, Robert Hamilton in 1818, Henry Hoon about the same time, Daniel McElwee in 1822, the Pattons in 1829 and 1839, the Stroups in 1834, the Eyths in 1839, and many others whose names are closely connected with all that has gone to the improving and developing of this part of Butler County.

The people of the township have liberally supported their schools, the first of which there is any record having been established as early as 1817. It was taught by John Thompson in what had been the log cabin home of James Douglas. As there were many Catholics in the settlements, a Catholic teacher conducted a school for some time in their interest, but later, as the public schools were entirely unsectarian, general attendance was given them all over the township.

There are two dams located in the township—the Boydstown dam and Thorn Run dam, both owned by the Butler Water Company, and from them Butler receives its water supply. The Boydstown dam covers about forty-five acres, and holds about 90,000,000 gallons. It is located on the Connoquenessing Creek. The Thorn Run dam is located on a tributary of the Connoquenessing and covers about 100 acres and holds over 200,000,000 gallons of water.

The villages of Oakland Township have borne respectively the following names: Springfield, North Oakland, Woodbine, Boydstown, St. Joe Station, and Oneida. Inducements were offered settlers in 1830 to locate near the Donegal Township line, at Springfield, it being represented that stone, coal, limestone and fire-clay there abounded in sufficient quantities to make it an active business center.

North Oakland, after 1847, became a great Catholic center, St. Joseph's Church being built there, and the new church of that body, a fine structure costing a very large amount, was completed in 1873.

For a short time in 1873, a well on the Martin farm, south of Boydstown, produced oil in such abundance that this hamlet began to assume the features of an oil town.

PARKER TOWNSHIP.

Parker Township, lying on the Armstrong County line and just north of Donegal Township, was especially noted in the seventies for its rich deposits of oil. Prior to 1872, it was regarded as an agricultural section, and on account of its deep streams, well adapted to manufacturing, iron ore was also mined. The name of Parker commemorates a family who have every right to lay claim to the honor of being the first settlers. John Parker, of Westmoreland County, was sent to this section to survey a large tract of land for a man named Moore, and while in Butler County, did other surveying, and thus gained a fair acquaintance with the various sections open to settlement in 1794. With other members of his family, he acquired 600 acres of land, 400 of which he owned himself, in what is now Parker Township, while Washington, William, and George Parker each owned large tracts. John Parker, in 1815, surveyed the site of Lawrenceburg, and for a number of years did surveying in Butler and adjacent counties. Prior to his death in 1842 he served as associate judge of Butler County.

Parker Township's early settlers were of an equally good class as the Parkers, a large number of them being natives of the north of Ireland, a few of a sturdy German type, and a number, among whom were natives of the eastern counties of Pennsylvania, had served in the Revolutionary War, and thus by training and courage became ideal pioneers in a section where nature was, as yet, entirely unsubdued, and Indians still claimed homes in the surrounding forests. As far as preserved, the names of the settlers who came to this region about 1796 were John Thomas, John and Charles Martin; Captain Robert Storey, who later was a soldier in the War of 1812, with Jacob Daubenspeck and his sons, George and Philip, John Gilsob, William Ferguson, and James, William, and John Turner. Later settlers were, Archibald Kelly, who was probably the first school teacher in the township, Charles McCafferty, John and Robert Hindman, John Jamison, Benjamin Fletcher, William Hutchison, and probably Henry L. Sanderson, all coming before 1800. John Say, Archibald Fowler, James Simpson and Michael Shakeley all were large land owners in 1803. In 1808, came William Fleming, who was a participant in the Irish Revolution of 1798.

Prior to 1819, the settlers in Parker Township suffered much inconvenience from a lack of grist mills, in many cases long distances having to be traversed in order to have their grain ground, and when Benjamin Fletcher erected his log grist-mill at Martinsburg (now Bruin), he was looked on almost as a public benefactor. Several years later, John Shryock established a mill on Silver Creek, not far from the Washington Township line, and in 1824 William Turner built a grist mill on the north branch of Beaver Creek. Other mills were erected, and manufacturing and milling were important industries along the numerous streams long before the aggregation of houses at any one point was more than a log settlement. The Harvey Gibson mill at Martinsburg (Bruin) dates back to 1857; there was a saw-mill built by the Fowlers on the old Stone House farm; William Sedgwick built both a mill and foundry, and William Martin built a large mill as early as 1833. In 1857, the Dudley furnace was established at Martinsburg and was conducted until 1862. As early as 1845, the Hopewell Woolen factory, an ambitious enterprise, was in operation on Silver Creek, William F. Rumberger and James Dunlap being the proprietors. Woolen goods were manufactured, including narrow cloths, cassimeres, satinets, white and brown flannel, and blankets, and for a time the industry was remarkably successful and indicative of a large amount of enterprise. In 1857, the factory was purchased by E. E. Evans, who continued to operate it until 1877, after which it was no longer remunerative.

The unincorporated towns or villages of this township are Eldorado and Hooks City.

PENN TOWNSHIP.

Penn Township is one of the agricultural townships of Butler County, its residents being mainly those who have come here to found homes rather than to engage temporarily in industries of no permanent character. Hence, here, perhaps more than in any other township, may be found the larger number of thoroughly tilled farms and comfortable farm surroundings. Penn Township was one of the thirteen re-subdivisions of Butler County made in 1854, its territory forming a part of the original Middlesex and Connoquenessing Townships. It is well watered by Connoquenessing and Thorn Creeks and Glade Run, and in many portions, the landscape presents fine scenery. In the northwest corner, particularly, the huge "Town

Rocks" resemble in general character some of the formations that have made sections of Colorado famous. It is not lacking in coal and oil.

There is no difficulty in fixing the name and date of the first settler of Penn Township. He was Robert Brown, who was the founder of the Methodist faith in Butler County, and for a quarter of a century, served in the new settlement as a justice of the peace. He came from New Jersey and lived in the cabin he built as early as 1797, the builder of another cabin in the previous year not occupying the same until a later date. This was Clark Rathbun, whose daughter later married Robert Brown. James and George Boyd came shortly afterward, George purchasing the Rathbun tract of land, with an additional 400 acres, and in 1803 James Boyd, is credited with 250 acres. Adam and Joseph Brown were here in the same year, while Thomas and William Dixon came in 1800. The latter was one of the pioneer teachers and a justice of the peace. The veterans of the Revolutionary War were also represented among the early settlers, one of these, John Rankin, a native of Ireland, being the head of a numerous family. He came here from Maryland about 1805. Other prominent settlers who founded families, acquired land, and became of importance to this section until the close of what is generally termed the pioneer period, were Matthew Cunningham, prior to 1805; John Maharg, about the same date; Joseph Logan, in 1807; John Dodds, in 1808, later serving in the War of 1812; John Reese, Daniel Harper, and David Sutton about 1807-8; Thomas Bartley, in 1808; Robert Bartley in 1810; Moses Crispin prior to 1820; Jesse Sutton in the latter year. James Marshall with wife and eleven children came in 1824; Adam Weber, one of the founders of the Lutheran faith, in 1831; Edward Hays in 1831; Israel Seaman in 1833; William Fisher in 1834; Thomas Robinson in 1835; William C. Wallace in 1837; David A. Renfrew in 1840.

In 1820, Moses Crispin had built probably the first saw-mill in the township, and in 1844, David A. Renfrew built a second one, and added a grist-mill in 1868. Very early, Robert Bartley and Robert Eady conducted distilleries.

The unincorporated villages of Penn Township are Brownsdale, Maharg, Phillips City, McBride City, Renfrew, and Critchlow City. These acquired their names from important families in their vicinity. A store was established at Brownsdale as early as 1844 by A. M.

Brown. Maharg is remembered as being the second post office village in the township.

Renfrew was once a famous oil center, being established in April, 1882, on part of the land which David A. Renfrew had settled and on which he built a saw-mill in 1844. A prior owner to a large portion of this district was William Purviance, who had acquired his right in 1838. After long litigation, which subsequently ensued after the discovery of oil in this district, it was carried into the Butler County courts and later to the Board of Property. Still later other court proceedings took place, the history of this case making an interesting chapter in Butler County records and involving a number of the township's most prominent families.

SLIPPERY ROCK TOWNSHIP.

Slippery Rock Township, deriving its name from Slippery Rock Creek, which flows through it in a westerly direction, is situated in the northwestern part of Butler County, and is one of its most important and highly developed sections. In 1804, when Butler County was separated into thirteen townships, one was continued as Slippery Rock, a name given when Butler County was taken from Allegheny County and had but four townships in all its territory. Since 1854, it has maintained its present number of square miles. Coal mining and gas development are important industries, although there are fertile tracts along the streams, and in the larger villages and boroughs all lines of activity are successfully engaged in. Limestone has also been mined extensively. The people, as a class, are more than usually intelligent, supporting a State Normal School, contributing capital to large business enterprises and founding churches and charities.

It is probable that the earliest settlers in the township were Adam Barber, David Cross, and John and William Burrows, but as they made no permanent settlement, credit is usually given to Nathaniel and Zebulon Cooper, who came from Washington County in 1796 and settled on Wolf Creek in 1798. In 1797 came the McKees, followed in the next year by Adam Funk, and in 1800 came Jonathan Adams, John and Jacob Stillwagon, John Moreland, Alexander McDonald, and John Slemmons. Philip Snyder came in 1801, and found much favor with the settlers on account of his success in making maple sugar, a highly prized commodity in those days. In 1805 came John Walker,

followed by William Bigham and sons, and Samuel Cross. From this date up to 1840 came the following men, who are recalled on account of their enterprise, the larger number having been identified with all the material progress the section made within that time: James Stephenson, Samuel Weakley, Philip Kiester, Joel Beckwith, Thomas Mifflin, Dr. John Thompson, John Christley, Michael Christley, Samuel Kerr, Samuel Bard, William Hill, Isaac S. Pearson, Dr. Eli G. DeWolf, Cornelius Gill, James A. Patterson, John McNulty, Samuel Caldwell, Peter Sowash, John Neal, William Miller, Joseph C. Swearengen, Henry Woford, Jonathan Maybury, and John Reed. It was in this township that the brutal murder by the Indian, Mohawk, took place that is described in a former chapter.

What is known as the Pittsburg Academy Lands, now University of Pittsburgh, consisted of several 400-acre tracts in Slippery Rock Township, which were gradually sold to the settlers. Three of these tracts were in a body, commencing at the north line of the township and running as far south as Centerville, now Slippery Rock Borough. James McKee, the pioneer, first settled on a part of this land and built a house on the tract later occupied by Eli Beckwith. Finding that he had located on land belonging to the Pittsburg Academy, McKee moved to the farm now owned by W. M. Humphrey.

The pioneer village of the township bore the name of Mt. Etna, this being suggested apparently because it was built up around an early furnace established by Dr. John Thompson on Slippery Rock Creek in 1822. In 1824, the post office was established there and was named Slippery Rock, but two years later it was moved to what was formerly Centerville but is now known to the Post office Department as Slippery Rock. Other villages have been built as various railroad lines have been extended through the township, the most important of these being Kiesters, Branchton, and Wick. Adjoining the first named place is Slippery Rock Park.

Redmond is a mining village that has sprung into existence since the opening of the coal and limestone mines.

In the chapter on General Brodhead's expedition against the Senecas in the summer of 1779 (Chapter VII), it was stated that Hassler, in his "Old Westmoreland," says that Slippery Rock Creek got its name from the fact that when Brodhead's little army was crossing this stream on its return by way of the Venango trail to Fort Pitt, the horse of a soldier named Ward slipped on one of the smooth rocks

in the bed of the stream at the point where the trail crossed the same, falling and severely injuring him, whereupon the soldiers christened that "branch of the Beaver" Slippery Rock.

In this connection, however, attention is called to the fact that the Delaware Indians, long before the time of the event just referred to, called the stream "Weschachachapohka." That is, "a slippery rock." The Moravian missionary, Heckewelder, is the authority for this statement. On Hector St. John Crevecoeur's "Map of the Old West," published in 1787, Slippery Rock Creek is designated under the name of "Riviere de la Pierre Platte," and opposite its confluence with the Beaver is located the "Mission Morave," the Moravian mission to which the missionary, John Roth, led the Moravians and their Indian converts during the summer of 1772, from Wyalusing on the Susquehanna.

SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

Summit Township, an oil district and a farming section of Butler County, is also a leading educational center, both the Catholics and the Lutherans having large institutions which are well patronized. This township, taken mainly from Butler and Clearfield, with portions of Donegal and Center Townships, was organized in 1854. Although the settlement of almost the whole of Butler County dates from about 1796, there is evidence to show that still earlier pioneers had lived in what is now Summit Township, the Rays in that year finding some untenanted cabins near their own point of settlement and hearing of others still farther away near the Beaver slope. To the Rays, however, credit is usually given as it is known that William Ray built his log cabin in this wilderness in 1796, and that when the county was organized in 1803, he was the owner of 150 acres.

The Mitchells and Scotts and also the descendants of Thomas Smith claim their ancestors as pioneers of the same year, as do also the McCurdys, all of whom entered land and put up their log cabins in the Bonny Brook district. In 1803, is recorded the marriage of James McCurdy to Peggy Thorn, her family having been very early in this section. About 1782, Peter Henry and sister were rescued from the Indians and, in 1797, came to make their home in the Bonny Brook settlement. He became a man of affairs in the neighborhood, his house being selected for the transaction of public business. The first mill built in the township was that constructed in 1800 by Wil-

liam Neyman, near the mouth of Bonny Brook, and after completing and operating his grist-mill, he added a saw-mill and a carding and fulling mill. He evidently was a man of great business enterprise, and, although the structures were very primitive, they were of great importance to the community, and around these mills grew up the first congested section of the township. In 1813, Abraham Brinker moved into the Bonny Brook region and built a carding-mill, a saw-mill, and distillery, and in the following year, built a stone grist-mill. These mills were kept busy through many years, having different owners and at various times being improved with better machinery. The year 1830 saw the advent of an excellent type of German settlers —men and women who had contended with hard conditions in their native land and had thus been well prepared for those they faced and subsequently overcame in Western Pennsylvania. The last of the original German pioneers, Nicholas Bleichner, died in February, 1894, at the age of ninety-three.

The leading village of Summit Township is Herman Station, which is the successor of Bonny Brook, the first settlement in Summit Township. The name given when the post office was first established was Brinker's Mills, Bonny Brook being accepted as the name in 1868. The great oil wells between Herman and Great Belt made this section better known to the outside world. In 1876, Charles Smith was appointed postmaster at Herman Station, and in 1877 Albert Smith purchased a hotel which had been erected here in 1875 by Charles Gerlach, and, with the development of the Herman oil field, the place had a rapid growth. This section is still the home of many of the old and substantial families of the township.

Schools, colleges, and churches testify to the character of the residents of Summit Township. The first schools were of the subscription type and for some years, on account of the sparsely settled country, many children had no school opportunities whatever, but in 1813, a log building was put up near Brinker's mill and dedicated to school purposes. In 1818 the Brinkers, the Gillilands and the Martins erected a second school building. In 1876, the Lutheran school was established, and in May, 1894, a convent and school for the instruction of children and the education of young ladies was founded near Herman.

St. Fidelis College, a part of St. Mary's Monastery, dates back to the spring of 1877, and in that year the old parochial residence was

converted into a collegiate school, one which still offers to Catholic youths every advantage given by Harvard, Yale, or Cornell. The first students to complete the course came from the Capuchin college in Bavaria, finding here the instruction and inspiration which for many years were supposed to be only secured in the universities of the old world.

St. Mary's Catholic Church is the oldest religious organization in Summit Township, missionary priests visiting this section and ministering almost from the time the first Catholic settled here. By 1846, there was enough of the faith to support the church as an organization.

Zion German Lutheran Church was organized May 3, 1877, and Rev. F. Wilhelm was pastor until 1891. Since the completion of the present church building, the congregation has increased greatly in numbers, and it is the recognized church home of the German element outside of the Catholic religion.

Summit Township is the home of a body of Capuchin priests and the magnificent structures which crown the heights above Herman Station, represent their monastery and college and church of St. Mary's. The persecution of the Catholic orders in Germany in 1870 caused the establishment of numerous bodies in America, the history of older religious bodies being repeated. The foundation stone of the monastery was laid July 21, 1876, and the structure, with its additions, was entirely completed in 1893. In the first buildings the Monastic-Gothic style was observed, and later buildings were in the same line of architecture. The first prior was Father Matthew Hau. St. Mary's church is practically one of the monastic buildings and is of the same architecture. Its altars, statuary, paintings, frescoes, and its beautiful stained glass windows give it dignity and distinction.

Peter Henry was a well known citizen of that portion of Summit Township which was formerly included in Clearfield. Until the division of the townships, elections were held at his house. Before the Germans began settling there, there were only about sixty-four voters in Clearfield. Mr. Henry came to his homestead in 1797, following an Indian trail from Freeport. In 1800 he brought his family from Westmoreland County in a wagon, following up Rough Run some distance. Glades were everywhere abundant, and through them the deer had well beaten paths.

VENANGO TOWNSHIP.

Venango Township, on account of the fertility of its valleys, became the home of the pioneers at a very early date, and when the development of its rich coal deposits began, its population outgrew that of some of the larger townships. It is one of the original thirteen divisions of the county made in 1804. When the question of subdividing the county was discussed in 1853, the leading men of Venango Township offered objection on the ground that the proposed change would disarrange the school districts and increase taxes beyond their ability to stand. Their protest, however, bore no fruit, and the subdivision of 1854 was effected.

The physical characteristics of Venango Township include many waterways, among which are Slippery Rock Creek, Little Scrub Grass and Bear creeks, and many tributaries, ensuring large sections of well water land and making agriculture not only a possible but a profitable occupation. The highest elevation is at Eau Claire, where the land rises 1,550 feet above sea level. Coal deposits have been found in almost every part of the township. Cannel coal and Brookville coal have long been mined. The oil industry has also been an important factor in the development of the township.

Settlement was made very early in Venango Township, probably in 1792, when it is known that Thomas Jolly visited this section, but did not establish his permanent residence here until 1796, when he came with companions to accept the offer of the owner of what we know as the Field tract, the latter giving a deed for 150 acres of land. Thomas Jolly and his companions lived together in a log cabin through the first year, and then returned east for their families. It is related that he brought fruit trees from Armstrong County and set out the first orchard on his farm of 300 acres. Samuel Barron owned 200 acres and built a weaving shop, and Samuel Thompson cleared 170 acres. The Murrins were among the earliest settlers and were among the most enterprising of the pioneers. Hugh Murrin owned 400 acres and built one of the first mills and later a distillery. Michael Kelly became the owner of 400 acres and Nicholas and John Vanderlin acquired 540 acres of land. Both were Revolutionary soldiers, natives of Holland, and they came in 1799. Other representative men were Samuel Campbell, Robert Cochran, William Adams, John Logue, Thomas and James Coulter, Samuel Sloan, Rob-

ert Leason, Joseph Kerr, and James and John Shields. Among other pioneers who settled here prior to 1812 were John Watt, Samuel Culbertson, Alexander Strain, Empraim Turk, Andrew Maitland, Levi Williams, John Donaldson, John Jamison, the Stalkers, the Williamses, James Porter, William Parker, Robert Cunningham, and John and William B. Stewart, the latter of whom is credited with building the first frame house in Butler County. A number of these men of sturdy strength and courageous spirit had been soldiers in the Revolutionary War, and many more left their pioneer farms and mills to serve in the War of 1812. They were an industrious, frugal class, naturally intelligent, although but few had enjoyed educational advantages. Being inured to hardships, they cheerfully faced conditions of living that none of their descendants would willingly undergo.

The Venango Township schools deserve more than passing comment. Prior to the year 1800, Hugh and John Murrin instructed the then numerous Murrin children, and in 1802 Robert Cunningham kept a subscription school in a log hut standing about two and a quarter miles north of the present town of Eau Claire.

The unincorporated villages of this township are Ferris, Deegan, and Goff, mining towns.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Washington Township, with its valuable coal veins, its oil reservoirs and its fertile agricultural valleys, has offered many inducements to home seekers and the investment of capital, from the date of its creation, in 1846, when it was given its name in honor of President Washington. It is situated west of Parker and south of Venango townships, and assumed its present area in 1854. The coal veins, underlying practically the whole township, through their development have made this one of the richest sections of the county. There are oil and gas in the southern part of the township. There are also limestone deposits in the northwestern part of the township. The Bessemer Branch Railway communicates with the northern part of the township, with forks to Hilliards and Argentine.

As early as 1796, George Meals settled and cleared a tract of land lying on the north line of what is now Concord Township, and he is recognized as the pioneer settler, but in the same year came also John and Jacob Mechling, Samuel Campbell, and William Bell. In 1797, the parents and other members of the family joined George Meals,

journeying from York County, where their German ancestors had settled. In 1797-8, came John Christy, from Westmoreland County, who later was one of the first justices of the peace in the settlement; James Gibson with wife and nine children; John Shira, and Robert and John Hindman. A number of these early settlers later served in the War of 1812, and very many of them have descendants in Washington Township who still own portions of the original farms. Another early settler was James Mahood, from Ireland, and his descendants own a portion of his early purchase of 500 acres, southwest of North Washington. In 1802, came Jacob Hilliard and sons, and in the same year came many of the pioneer families that had settled still earlier in adjacent townships.

The first general election held in Washington Township was in March, 1846. Subscription schools were the first efforts in the direction of general education, and to John Christy belongs the credit of being the first teacher in the township.

The unincorporated villages in this township are North Washington, Hilliards, Annisville, Argentine, and Higgins Corners.

North Washington was laid out in 1834, but the first house and tavern were built prior to 1830, by Samuel Bell, which was known as the Summit Tavern. In 1830 John Jack put up a brick house, and the town grew around it.

Hilliards, formerly called Hilliard Station, or Hilliards Mills, is one of the earliest settlements in Washington Township. Jacob Hilliard settled on a stream known as Hilliards Run in 1802, and his son, John Hilliard, built a grist-mill there which was conducted for many years. Until recent years the remains of the old dam could be seen.

Annisville was surveyed for Charles Hilliard in 1838, and among the old families who owned property and carried on business at that place were the Coverts, Mahoods, Hilliards, Miller, Millisons, Henrys, Mayes, Scotts, Shannons, and Marshalls.

Argentine is a mining settlement in this township.

Higgins Corners perpetuates the name of James Higgins, who was the pioneer of Three Points.

Other settlements that deserve to be mentioned are Parsonville and Whiskerville.

WINFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Winfield Township was organized in 1854 and formed of territory formerly included in Clearfield and Buffalo Townships. It has less

tillable land than a number of the other townships of the county, but its mineral deposits and its fine water power, giving excellent manufacturing sites, have contributed to the material prosperity of this section, and these advantages early attracted a fine type of pioneer settler.

The pioneers who came first were natives of Ireland, and until 1836, the larger number of settlers were more or less of the same ancestry, including a number of Revolutionary veterans. In 1796 came Jeremiah Smith with his four sons and two daughters. Two of the Smith sons were equipped with trades, one being a cooper and the other a carpenter, and in the next year came David Moorhead, a weaver. Even at that early day, these trades were useful to the community, and were taught to the next generation. In 1797-8, came Andrew Cruikshank, with the record of seven years of honorable service in the War of the Revolution; and in the same year the little settlement was increased by Mathias Cypher and family, who left many descendants, the name yet being a familiar one in the township. About 1798, came Robert Galbreath and family from Cumberland County. In 1799, John and Michael Fair with Caleb Jones acquired lands here, and about 1800, appear the names of John and William Clugson, Samuel Cooper, Robert Johnston, William and James Hazlett, John Kennedy, and Jacob Harshman. About 1815, other settlers were Arthur Hill and William Hesselgesser and family. In 1817 came Abraham Leasure, founder of the village of Leasureville, and when Thomas Bickett came in 1818 they found James, William, and David Ralston and Robert Graham already established. In 1832, came the first French pioneers, Francis Jackman and wife. In 1836, the colony was greatly augmented by the arrival of many Germans, and they brought with them their habits of thrift and frugality which soon made an impression on the township, where great agricultural development followed.

Robert Galbreath, above named, one of the earliest settlers in the southeastern corner of this township, was of Scottish descent. He was a justice of the peace in the early times. It is stated that when he arrived in this township with his family it was winter time, and, putting up a rude shelter of poles and bark, the family lived in this extemporaneous cabin until a log house could be built. Hon. James M. Galbreath, former judge of the county, and a great-grandson of Robert Galbreath, states that during the first night spent by the fam-

ily of Robert Galbreath in its Butler County home, Mrs. Galbreath saw an object alongside one of the forest trees which she believed was an Indian. Investigation proved the object to be a bush waving in the wind, and thus the anxious mind of the pioneer mother was relieved.

John Kennedy, above named, was a well known schoolmaster in the early days. He was an Irishman and had emigrated to Virginia before taking up his abode in Butler County. He also saw service in the Revolutionary War and was wounded in one of its battles. Mr. Kennedy and Jacob Harshman, a German and one of the early settlers of this township, were much annoyed by strolling Indians who attempted to steal their sheep and cattle. One night Kennedy suspected the Indians were about and, looking carefully around, finally spied some dusky forms crouched on the roof of his stable, where they were doubtless waiting a favorable opportunity to steal the sheep. He was rash enough to take his gun and fire at them. The Indians ran away and fortunately no trouble resulted.

In the early days of this township the settlers were much annoyed by black and yellow rattlesnakes, copperheads, black racers, and other reptiles which were very numerous among the rocks along Cornplanter Run, and in fact on all the lowlands of the township. While mowing, the settlers frequently wrapped quantities of hay around their legs to prevent being bitten.

Thomas Bickett (Beckett), who came to this township in 1823, was bitten by a rattlesnake one evening as he was crossing Cornplanter Run on his way from his farm to the cabin where his wife was staying. The reptile bit through his thick trousers of tow cloth and through a thick woolen sock into the flesh above his ankle. On reaching home Mr. Bickett drank a large quantity of new milk, which prevented injurious results, although he suffered excruciating pain for some time.

Cornplanter Run above named, which flows into Buffalo Creek at the village of Boggsville, is named for the noted chief of the Senecas, Cornplanter, the last of the great Indian chiefs of Pennsylvania to be called to the Happy Hunting Ground. He died at Cornplanter Town, on his reservation in Warren County, on the banks of his long-loved Allegheny, on February 18, 1836. Cornplanter seems to have resided, some time prior to 1795, with a few of his tribe, at the

mouth of Cornplanter Run. His village at that place seems to have been on both sides of the creek. On the top of a wooded hill about a mile to the west, the traces of the burial ground of the village can still be seen. Smith, in his excellent "History of Armstrong County," says that when Charles Sipe, Sr., great-great-grandfather of the author, and his sons, hunted along Buffalo Creek and Cornplanter Run in 1794 and 1795, the corn fields of Cornplanter's villages were still distinguishable. These were on the flats on both sides of Buffalo Creek.

The industries of the township include milling, ore, and coal mining, the successful development of gas and extensive working of limestone quarries. In 1809, Jeremiah Smith, Jr., and Caleb Jones built a grist-mill, which succeeded the hand mill constructed by their father. The Smiths controlled the earliest industries, having a saw-pit, mills, plow, harrow and cooper shops. In 1806, Thomas Horton built a saw-mill and was assisted in operating it by his son, William, who was also an itinerant Methodist preacher. In 1817, Peter McLaughlin purchased the Smith grist-mill and 500 acres of land, and about the same time, Peter and Hugh or Robert McLaughlin established a powder factory, and both industries were continued until 1828. The powder mill was operated for many years afterwards under other owners. The mill also changed owners, and in 1853, the Dennys tore down the old mill and put up a more modern one, which was subsequently still further improved. Just east of this mill, a great gas well was drilled by the Denny brothers and William Stewart in 1871, and in 1874, the productive Denny well was opened. The Hazlett family conducted grist and saw-mills on Rough Run so long and successfully that they were given the local name of the millers of Rough Run.

In 1847, began the first important development of ore deposits near the mouth of Rough Run, and William Spear established the Winfield furnace. In 1856 it passed into the hands of the Winfield Coal and Iron Company, and later was the property of William Stewart, who worked it until 1864. An attempt was made in 1891-2 to profitably operate salt works on land near the Winfield furnace.

The unincorporated villages of Winfield Township are Cabot, Marwood, West Winfield, Saxon Station, and Leasureville.

WORTH TOWNSHIP.

Worth Township, which is situated in the northwestern part of Butler County, was organized in 1854, and in its name commemorates General Worth, a hero of the Mexican War. While it possesses considerable rich farming land, it is mainly noted for its mineral wealth, large areas being rich in coal deposits and reservoirs of natural gas. Profitable wells were drilled on the Elliott, Pizor, McCracken, and Boyd farms in the latter part of the eighties, and formed a part of the Grove City Gas Plant. The Allegheny and Western Railroad in the southern part of the township is an aid in developing the mineral resources in that district. In the formation of Worth Township a part was taken from Slippery Rock, but the larger portion was subtracted from Muddycreek Township.

Prior to the coming of the white settlers, this had been occupied by the Indians, and many years after their departure an occasional relic of those early inhabitants was found. In the autumn of 1790, two enterprising and courageous men of Cumberland County or Westmoreland County came to the Indian village on Slippery Rock, and finding no objection made to their presence, built themselves a cabin and remained for three months, engaging in hunting and exploring the country. Probably the peaceful disposition of the natives led David Studebaker, one of these pioneers, to return to this region three years later, accompanied by his sister, and later being joined by his father and the rest of the family. David's marriage to Catherine Michaels was the first ceremony of the kind in the township, and many of their descendants have been prominent in Butler and adjacent counties. The permanent settlers came to Worth Township a few years earlier than to some other sections, William and John Elliott coming in 1793, John Dennison in the same year, David, George and Rebecca Armstrong in 1794, and Henry Stinetorf, John and Jacob Pizor, Thomas, David, William and Samuel Cross, Daniel and William McConnell, William McNees, and Benjamin Jack, in 1795. Thomas, Andrew, and John Clark joined the colony in 1797, and in 1798 came Thomas Humphrey, Andrew, Edward, and James Douglass, Christopher Wimer and Charles Coulter. A number of these early settlers had been soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Other families established here between 1800 and 1820 were those of Charles, John, and John Martn, Jr., John Taggart, Hugh Henderson,

John Moore, Isaac M. Cornelius, Robert Glenn, Casper Hockenberry, Alexander McBride, and George Taylor.

Only second to providing shelter and food for their families the worthy pioneers of Worth Township felt the responsibility resting on them to provide religious influences and some sort of educational opportunities, the traveling preacher at first supplying both needs. The Rev. John Anderson is described as calling his audience together as early as May, 1807, under the shade of an oak tree, and on up to 1811, Associate Presbyterian preachers would hold services, John Moore's house always being open for this purpose.

In early days in Worth Township, as in others, the majority of families provided for the grinding of their own grain, by means of either horse power or hand mills, the process in either case being very unsatisfactory. The credit for building the first grist-mill lies between Alexander McBride and Franklin Elliott. In 1803 Thomas Coulter operated a saw-mill, and after the construction of the McBride grist-mill in 1827, the owner of the latter built a saw-mill and continued to operate both mills until 1850. Charles Coulter established his carding-mill following the War of 1812. Under subsequent owners this was equipped with modern machinery and during the Civil War did a large business in the manufacture of flannels and blankets. It later became known as the Sutliff mill. Tanneries were among the early industries and in 1803 James Coulter established one that was conducted for many years as an important township industry. In the days of pioneering, one of the remunerative industries was distilling, and prior to the temperance agitation in the thirties, much fine whiskey was manufactured in Worth Township, the leading men in the industry being Hugh Henderson, Jonathan Dean, and William Vogan. Mining and the development of gas have attracted both capital and labor to the township.

The village of Jacksville, or Mechanicsburg, was named for William Jack, in whose store in his farm the first post office was established. The village is sometimes called Mechanicsburg from the fact that a number of mechanics lived at the village at the same time.

CHAPTER XXVII

BOROUGHS OF BUTLER COUNTY.

CALLERY, BRUIN, CHERRY VALLEY, CHICORA, CONNOQUENESSING, EAST BUTLER, EAU CLAIRE, EVANS CITY, FAIRVIEW, HARMONY, HARRISVILLE, KARNS CITY, MARS, PETROLIA, PORTERSVILLE, PROSPECT, SAXONBURG, SLIPPERY ROCK, VALENCIA, WEST LIBERTY, WEST SUNBURY, AND ZELIENOPLE.

CALLERY BOROUGH.

Callery Borough, formerly known as Callery Junction, is a thriving little railroad town in Adams Township, which was named in honor of the president of the Pittsburgh & Western Railroad, now a part of the Baltimore & Ohio system. It is the junction point of that road with the Butler Branch. The fire of October 29, 1892, destroyed the stores of James Little and W. Shannon, as well as Murray's restaurant and the hotels of W. H. White, H. Maters, and Van Boise, the railroad depot, freight house, and six dwellings. This disaster promised to be a serious set-back to the village, but proved the reverse, as the new buildings which arose from their ashes were larger, more substantial, and modern in type. The town was incorporated as a borough on July 3, 1905.

BRUIN.

Bruin, formerly known as Martinsburg, is the chief town of Parker Township. The site was surveyed by John Martin in 1837. In 1851, the post office called Bruin was established at this place. From 1857 to 1872, the town had no notable growth, but with the development of the oil industry in that part of the country, the hamlet became a stirring and progressive town. Bruin became a borough in 1901. The principal industry of the place is the Butler County Oil Refining Company.

CHERRY VALLEY.

Cherry Valley, a farming district in Venango Township, is incorporated as a borough.

LUTHERAN OLD FOLKS' HOME, ZELIENOPLE.

OLD STONE HOUSE BUILT IN 1812 NEAR DOUGHERTY'S MILL
ON SLIPPERY ROCK CREEK

CHICORA.

Chicora, formerly called Millerstown, is the chief town of Donegal Township. It was called Millerstown on account of the building of the mill of Abraham Lasher at this point. It was in the settlement of the Hemphills and the Barnharts, who were its real founders. The milling and lumbering industries were the main activities of the early days of this town. In 1849, Martin Hoch and Martin Reiber, the latter the father of ex-Judge Aaron E. Reiber, of Butler County, settled at this place. Prior to 1873, the town made no exceptional growth in population. Then came the discovery of oil in the neighborhood, which caused the town to have a wonderful growth. Following the discovery of oil, a large number of hotels were built, some of which are still standing, while others were destroyed by fires which have several times visited the place. In 1882, the Millerstown Oil Exchange was organized, which on more than one occasion, influenced the oil market of the world. Millerstown, or Chicora, was incorporated as a borough in 1855, the post office being Barnhart's Mills.

CONNOQUENESSING.

Connoquenessing Borough, in Connoquenessing Township, was formerly known by the name of Petersville, being given this name in honor of Peter McKinney, who, as has been seen in a former chapter, came to Butler County in 1792, and soon after settled at this location. For some time during the early days, the place went by the name of McKinney's Tavern. David Marshall opened a store here as early as 1848, and Hugh Stevenson built a tavern in 1849. In June of 1849, a survey of the place was made and town lots laid out.

EAST BUTLER.

East Butler, in Summit Township, had its inception in 1903, when a number of business men of Butler organized the Butler Land and Improvement Company. The town was incorporated March 19, 1927.

EAU CLAIRE.

Eau Claire, formerly called Farmington, in Venango Township, was surveyed in 1848 on John Rosenberry's farm, and in June, 1849, William H. Tebay built and occupied the first house at this place.

Shortly afterwards a hotel was built and various business enterprises were established. In March, 1856, a post office was established here. The town was incorporated December 5, 1900, under the name of Eau Claire Borough.

EVANS CITY.

Evans City, formerly called Evansboro, or Evansburg, dates back as a settlement to the pioneer days, when it was known as Boggs' Mill. It was surveyed and laid out by William Purviance for Thomas B. Evans, for whom it was named, in 1838, and was thereafter known as Evansburg and Evansboro. Its growth was slow and uncertain until the coming of the railroad in 1878, since which time its growth has been rapid. The borough is located on Breakneck Creek, lying partly in Jackson and partly in Forward Township. Before any white settlement had been made, the site was a favorite camping ground of the Delaware Indians. The French, during their occupation of the Ohio Valley, were familiar with this spot, and gave Breakneck Creek the name of Casse-cou-anse. Robert Boggs, in 1796, exchanged a mare for 400 acres of land and erected a log cabin on the site of the borough, no doubt the first habitation of a white man in this place.

FAIRVIEW.

Fairview, in Fairview Township, was established in 1844, in which year Colonel James A. Gibson and M. B. Evans erected a foundry at this place. In September, 1867, a petition for the incorporation of the hamlet as a borough was granted, and four years later the place became one of the busiest spots in Pennsylvania on account of the opening of the oil fields in the vicinity. A number of concerns started and flourished for a short time, and when the boom was over, suspended operations, and in some cases caused heavy losses to those who could but poorly afford it. The borough has also been visited by a number of destructive fires. In August, 1872, occurred the great fire at the Jamison well.

HARMONY.

Harmony, in Jackson Township, had its inception, as has been seen in a former chapter, in the founding of the communistic colony known as the Harmonists or Economites, whose leader was George Rapp. It was incorporated as a borough in 1838. A post office was

established here as early as 1813. A detailed account of the founding of the town has been given elsewhere in this volume.

HARRISVILLE.

Harrisville, in Mercer Township, was surveyed for Ephraim Harris in 1825, and he was the first postmaster of the village. The town was incorporated as a borough in 1846. Various industries have sprung up and flourished in this borough.

KARNS CITY.

Karns City, in Fairview Township, was named for Duncan Karns. It owes its inception to the discovery of oil, and in the early days of its existence, was one of the most remarkable oil towns in the county. A great number of speculators, drillers, pumpers, and all classes of workmen and representatives of almost every profession poured into the town in the early days. Large fortunes were quickly made, many of which were just as quickly lost. Pretentious buildings were put up, giving a metropolitan air to the place. In 1876, the town had a population of two thousand. Like many other oil towns, it suffered great damage by fire and flood in the early days.

MARS.

Mars, the principal town of Adams Township, has enjoyed a steady growth. In 1875 the post office was opened here, called Overbrook Post Office, and by this name the town was known until 1882, when the name of Mars was adopted. Many people employed in the oil fields reside in Mars. The inter-urban street car line (the Harmony Line) and the B. & O. Railroad have many employees who make their home in this thriving town.

PETROLIA.

Petrolia, in Fairview Township, was a quiet farming community until February, 1872, when the "Fanny Jane" oil well was drilled, with such surprising results. At that time the farm homes of J. B. Jamison, A. L. Campbell, and George H. Graham were the only houses at this place. Owing to the oil boom, there were, by December, 1873, four hotels, twelve grocery stores, two hardware stores, three clothing stores, two bakeries, seven barber shops, three machine shops,

two meat markets, two drug stores, two billiard halls, one news room, three physician's offices, several lawyers' offices, and more saloons than all other business houses put together. Petrolia is described as having been an extraordinary place between 1875 and 1877, overrun by an outside element totally foreign to the one which had originally settled along Bear Creek. Among the characters still remembered by Petrolia and vicinity and recalled as typical of a certain class that nearly always appears wherever a large and irresponsible population is gathered, was Ben Hogan, who, after a spectacular career of vice, relieved by astonishing charities and attempts to gain official recognition, later became an evangelist, but never returned to Petrolia. Fortunes were made and lost during the height of the oil boom at this place. As at Fairview and other oil towns of the county, several destructive fires visited this town. Local enterprise, however, has been equal to the emergencies, and Petrolia, in spite of misfortune, is still a leading point of interest and business in the township and county.

PORTERSVILLE.

Portersville, in Muddycreek Township, was made a post office in March, 1826. Robert Stewart was the first settler in this place, coming in 1796. In 1814, enterprising men began to look for business sites, and that year Thompson McCosh opened his cabinet making shop here. The first merchant was Robert Craig, who established a store here in 1829. In 1831, John W. Riddle started a wagon and furniture factory, utilizing steam as power. Portersville was incorporated as a borough December 16, 1844, and re-named in honor of Governor Porter of Pennsylvania.

PROSPECT.

Prospect, situated near the south line of Franklin Township, is in the center of a rich agricultural region. In 1825, it was laid out and surveyed on those portions of the farms of Andrew McGowan, Matthew McCullough, and David Davis which cornered at the crossing of the Franklin and Pittsburgh and New Castle and Butler roads. The first burgess, after the place was incorporated as a borough, March 28, 1846, was Lewis Roth. It got its name from the fine view, or "prospect" which its location presented to the pioneer settlers.

SAXONBURG.

Saxonburg, in Jefferson Township, is in the center of a thriving community. It was founded by John A. Roebling, inventor of wire rope and designer of the Brooklyn bridge. For further information concerning Saxonburg the reader is referred to a former chapter of this book entitled, "Early History of Saxonburg."

SLIPPERY ROCK.

Slippery Rock Borough, formerly known as Centerville, is the principal town of Slippery Rock Township. The first settlers at this place, as shown in the chapter on "Scouts and Pioneer Settlers," were the Coopers. At that time and for long afterwards, the place was known as Ginger Hill. The post office was established in 1826. In this borough is located the Slippery Rock State Normal School, or teachers' college, the history of which institution appears elsewhere in this volume. The borough was incorporated in 1841.

VALENCIA.

Valencia, in Adams Township, was surveyed and named by Dr. S. O. Sterrett. The hamlet was incorporated as a borough in 1897.

WEST LIBERTY.

West Liberty, in Brady Township, was laid out as a town February 13, 1829, by James J. Hoge, and surveyed. It did not make any headway as a settlement until 1845. In 1847 a plat of the village was recorded. It was incorporated as a borough on September 5, 1903. It is a farming community.

WEST SUNBURY.

West Sunbury, in Clay Township, had its origin before the Civil War. It was famous for many years on account of the West Sunbury Academy, which was located at this place, at which many men afterwards prominent in civic, professional and ecclesiastical circles in Butler County and Western Pennsylvania, received their academic training.

ZELIENOPLE.

Zelienople, in Jackson Township, is a thriving town. It was incorporated in 1840. As pointed out in a former chapter, the town

was founded by Detmar Basse, also known as Dr. Müller, and was named for his beautiful and accomplished daughter, Zelia, who became the mother of Rev. William A. Passavant, D. D., the great philanthropist of the Lutheran Church in America. A chapter of this book has been devoted to the activities of Detmar Basse and the founding of Zelienople, to which the reader is referred at this point.

CHAPTER XXVIII

BUTLER COUNTY JOURNALISM

By John Laing Wise

MORE THAN A CENTURY OF JOURNALISM—PIONEER NEWSPAPERS—EARLY DAY NEWSPAPER MEN—NEWSPAPER CHANGES—CONSOLIDATIONS—DURING THE CIVIL WAR—THE FIRST DAILY IN BUTLER COUNTY—THE EAGLE—OTHER NEWSPAPERS.

The beginning of newspapers in Butler County goes back more than a century but the story of journalism has been continuous since pioneer days. Over this span of years more than a score of journals had their inception, a few destined to serve the community over a period of years while others winked out shortly after a feeble start.

Through the pages of the local press, many of them time-worn and tattered but lovingly preserved by descendants of a former generation, may be found stirring tales of adventure and romance, of agricultural development and industrial expansion. From 1818, when the first printing press was hauled into Butler over muddy and seldom-traveled roads, until the present time, the ambitious, successful story of the community and its people is chronicled. As the spirit of progress made its impress upon the life and habits of the inhabitants, so was it reflected in the steady growth and development of its newspapers. As time went on mechanical improvements were introduced, and the news was handled in larger volume and with more dispatch. Inventions, such as the telephone, telegraph, and linotype, coming into general use, made better papers possible everywhere.

The Butler Eagle is one of the pioneer newspapers of the county. Founded in 1869, following the close of the Civil War, it has been published continuously since that time, emerging as the lone survivor of those early days. The Eagle covers its field thoroughly, the only daily newspaper today in Butler County, and is published from its new home, a modern newspaper building on West Diamond Street, completed and occupied in June, 1924. The new Eagle plant is said

to be one of the most complete and finest in any city of its size in the United States.

In the latter part of 1869, plans were laid for the establishment of a weekly newspaper. A few representative citizens, ardent Republicans, a majority of whom were veterans of the Civil War, some bearing marks of service upon their persons, decided to establish a paper that would voice the sentiments of the younger and soldier elements of the party in national and local affairs, and to promote the best interests of the community.

The Franklin Printing Association was selected as the name of the company and it was decided to call the paper The Butler Eagle. The office was located at the northeast corner of the Diamond, now occupied by the Board of Commerce.

The corner was then owned by Thomas Robinson, who used it as a law office. The business office of The Eagle was installed at the rear of the building and an addition erected to house the mechanical department.

The organization of the company was completed by the election of a board of directors, as follows:

Walter L. Graham, then an active member of the bar, president; Frank M. Eastman, business manager; James B. Clark, Col. Hugh Morrison and Major Cyrus E. Anderson, all veterans of the Civil War. Thomas Robinson was chosen political editor; Edwin Lyon, agricultural editor, and John M. Greer (later judge of Butler County) the local editor.

Robinson had been the political editor of the American Citizen during the later years of the war, vigorously supporting the cause of the Union and making the paper a staunch advocate of the policies of President Abraham Lincoln. Lyon had been the popular commander of Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

The new paper was cordially received by the people of the county as it began making a weekly visit to the homes, the subscription list showing a gradual increase. But soon divisions arose in its management. A clash came between the radical and conservative elements. Finding the difficulties impossible of adjustment, Robinson resigned as editor and was succeeded by Colonel Morrison and Clark.

Later Robinson became the sole owner of the paper. Under his able and forceful management, The Eagle soon took rank as one of

the leading country papers of the state. Though widely read as a Republican newspaper, it was also known for its fearless opinions upon many public questions, regardless of its political leanings.

Thomas Robinson continued as owner and editor until January 1, 1879, when he sold the plant to his son, Eli D. Robinson, who had been an occasional contributor to its columns.

The first issue of The Eagle was a four-page affair, 26x20 inches in size. There were eight columns to the page. It made its appearance Wednesday, March 2, 1870, although the company was formed the previous year.

Under the mast-head on the first page appears President Grant's historic words: "Let Us Have Peace." Virtue, liberty and independence are stated as the slogan of the new paper.

After Eli D. Robinson had taken hold of the paper, James M. Carson, a young man who had learned the printers' trade in the Eagle office, purchased a minor interest in 1881 and became the local editor. The new partnership proved agreeable and under its direction the paper continued to prosper.

In 1885 the plant was removed from its first location to a new brick building at 239 South Main Street (now occupied by C. C. Wick's store), which was owned by Robinson. Prof. P. S. Bancroft assisted as local writer for a time. In February, 1895, James M. Carson sold his interest in the firm and Eli D. Robinson was again sole owner.

After a few months George W. Shiever, who had been foreman of the mechanical department for a number of years, purchased an interest, which continued until May, 1902, when he retired on account of failing health.

The Eagle was moved to larger quarters in 1901 when Robinson and Shiever purchased a brick building on East Cunningham Street, now occupied as offices of the T. W. Phillips Gas & Oil Company.

In the new location, publication of the Daily Eagle was begun in May, 1902. It was issued in recognition of the growing business interests of the town and county.

Robinson continued as sole owner and editor until January 29, 1903, when the Butler County Observer, published at Evans City by Levi M. Wise, member of the Butler bar, was merged with The Eagle.

At the same time a stock company was organized with Eli D. Robinson, president; Raymond Locke, secretary; and Levi M. Wise,

treasurer. These officers, with Bertha L. Wise and A. L. Weihe, constituted the board of directors. Under this arrangement, the "Observer," from Evans City, was discontinued and the mechanical plant and subscription list were brought to Butler and merged with the Eagle.

Robinson sold the paper October 21, 1903, to Attorney Levi M. Wise, who became president and treasurer; Bertha L. Wise, his wife, secretary and business manager; and Willis Briggs was employed as editor. Briggs was succeeded by George I. Woner in 1907 as editor.

Shortly after launching the daily Eagle, the weekly edition was discontinued and the subscription list merged with the daily edition.

In 1904 the office and plant of the Eagle Printing Company was moved to the corner of Diamond and Jackson streets, where quarters had been fitted up in what was known as the Lewis Z. Mitchell residence, which had been purchased by the new owner of the paper. This building, enlarged to meet the demands of the newspaper business, was used until 1923, when it was razed to make way for the new Eagle building, the present home of the newspaper.

For twenty-two years Levi M. Wise, prominent Butler attorney and a leader in civic undertakings, was the owner and publisher of The Eagle. Upon his death, December 5, 1924, his widow, Bertha L. Wise, who had served as business manager of the paper since 1903, became owner and president of the Eagle Printing Company.

John Laing Wise, eldest son, became managing editor of The Eagle in June, 1916, and is at present serving in that capacity. He is also secretary of the corporation. Vernon L. Wise took over the active duties of business and advertising manager in 1923. The commercial printing department in the new building, known as The Eagle Printery, and operated under separate management, is owned by Gerald L. Wise.

When women were practically untried in the business world, Mrs. Wise took charge of the detailed business affairs of The Eagle soon after the daily edition was launched with about 150 subscribers. Today the circulation of The Eagle is over 13,000 daily, and while she has turned over details of management to her sons, Mrs. Wise keeps in close touch with the business as president of the company.

Attorney Levi M. Wise was born in Jackson Township, Butler County, on February 2, 1860, and was admitted as practicing attorney at the Butler Bar in 1888. While actively interested in the

growth of the Eagle, and taking a prominent part in the development of Butler and Butler County, his chief interest continued in the legal profession until his death.

In the following year, 1925, occurred the death of Capt. James A. McKee, dean of Butler County newspapermen, who served many years on the news staff of this paper. A native of Butler Township, he was engaged in the newspaper business as a reporter for thirty-six years.

Journalism in western Pennsylvania had its beginning July 29, 1786, when John Scull established the "Pittsburgh Gazette." It was the first newspaper published west of the Allegheny Mountains. Butler County had not then been organized and there were no white settlers in its limits. North of Pittsburgh the first newspaper enterprise established was the "Crawford Weekly Messenger," published in 1805 at Meadville. Three years later George Weyeth established The Mirror at Erie. It also was a weekly paper. In 1811 Jacob Herrington established the "Western Press" at Mercer. It probably had some circulation in the northern part of Butler County.

The pioneer newspaper in Butler County was the "Palladium and Republican Star," issued August 17, 1818, by John Galbraith. Previous to the time of the establishment of Galbraith's paper, transactions of the county commissioners show that Butler County depended on Pittsburgh for enlightenment on political information and current events and that all legal notices were published in Pittsburgh papers. The "Palladium and Republican Star" was a four-page folio of four columns to the page. The local news was confined almost exclusively to the advertising columns.

The "Butler Centinel" succeeded the "Palladium and Republican Star" in October, 1820. Moses and Charles Sullivan, the owners and editors, espoused the cause of the Federalist party of that date. In 1824 the paper was intensely anti-Jacksonian. The Sullivans published the paper about four years.

In the fall of 1824 William Stewart and Joseph Buffington bought the plant of the "Centinel" and changed the name of the paper to the "Sentinel." This partnership lasted about two years, when on April 14, 1826, Buffington retired from the firm and Stewart became the sole proprietor and the editor.

In 1830, Parker C. Purviance and George W. Smith purchased the "Sentinel" plant and subscription list and cleared the office of all

Democratic tendencies, opposed the Masonic order with vehemence, and gave battle without quarter to the Democrats. The political campaign of 1840 was the financial undoing of the proprietors, and the "Sentinel" passed out of existence.

Competition in the newspaper field of the county began March 14, 1823, when Maurice and John Bredin issued the first number of "The Repository." This paper was issued every Friday. In size and make-up the Repository resembled the "Sentinel" and the old "Palladium and Republican Star."

John Bredin, one of the owners and editors, retired in 1830 in anticipation of his appointment as judge of the Seventeenth Judicial district. Maurice Bredin also retired and the office became the property of James McGlaughlin and John McClelland. They carried on the publication of the "Repository" until 1835, when it appears that Jacob Ziegler became part owner. Shortly after David Shannon and John Little became owners and edited the paper until 1842.

The "Democratic Herald" was the legitimate successor of the old "Repository." It was founded in May, 1842, by James McGlaughlin and Jacob Ziegler, and remained longest in the field of any of its competitors. McGlaughlin retired in 1845 and Samuel G. Purvis, who purchased his interest, became associated with Jacob Ziegler in its management. Samuel G. Purvis and Joseph McMurry were proprietors and editors of the paper in 1848. February 3, 1849, James McGlaughlin and Cornelius Coll became the owners and were in control until January 12, 1850, when Andrew E. Marshall took over the interest of McGlaughlin. A number of changes took place in the next two decades in the ownership and management of the paper. Jacob Ziegler purchased Coll's interest and assumed editorial charge in March, 1851. Ziegler published his valedictory as editor March 21, 1855, when Joseph P. Patterson took charge. John H. Negley assumed control of the "Democratic Herald" in July, 1855. In July, 1858, Mr. Negley retired and Samuel Coll and John Coll became the proprietors and publishers.

A consolidation of papers was announced in December, 1861, when the "Democratic Herald" announced that it would be mailed to subscribers of the "Butler Union" according to an arrangement with S. P. Irvin. December 11, 1861, Irvin announced the consolidation of the "Butler Union" with the "Herald," under the title of the "Union-Herald," with the firm of Samuel and John Coll & Company, as pub-

lishers. In 1867 Jacob Ziegler and his son, Alfred Ziegler, purchased the "Union-Herald" from the Colls and in 1872 the name was changed to "Ziegler's Democratic Herald." Soon after the title was again changed to the "Democratic Herald" and was published under that name until after the death of Mr. Ziegler in 1888.

After the death of Jacob Ziegler the executors of the estate sold the plant and subscription list to W. G. Ziegler and James A. McKee. In June, 1899, Peter A. Rattigan, who was publishing the Millerstown "Herald," purchased the "Democratic Herald" and consolidated the two papers. The Millerstown plant was moved to Butler and the name of the paper changed to the "Butler Herald," and published by P. A. Rattigan and sons until the death of the father, January 25, 1901. After the death of the father, the sons, Harry T. Rattigan, Wellington J. Rattigan and Peter A. Rattigan, Jr., continued the business until December 31, 1917, when publication was suspended.

The "Butler County Whig," first issued by William Hazlett June 24, 1846, was the successor in the political line to the old "Sentinel." Hazlett continued in control of the "Whig" until October, 1850, when J. L. Bredin became associate editor. Hazlett sold the "Whig" to William B. Lemmon in 1855.

Several newspapers sprang into existence from 1850 to 1860. Chief among them was the "Star Spangled Banner," published by William Johnston. The paper was published from 1853 to 1855 and was known as an "organ of discord."

The "Butler American," the organ of the Know Nothings, established by Johnston, was in the same class with the "Star Spangled Banner."

In April, 1855, William B. Lemmon, who had acquired the "Whig," bought the "Star Spangled Banner" from Johnston and combined the two newspapers under the title of "The Butler American and Star of Liberty." Edwin Lyon became part owner in 1859 and a little later William Hazlett purchased the interest held by Lemmon.

The "Butler Union" was established in 1860 with S. P. Irvin as editor. It was continued until December 4, 1861, when it was merged with the "Democratic Herald" and title of paper changed to the "Union-Herald."

The "Union-Herald" was published by J. C. Coll & Company in 1861. In December, 1863, its volume number was 21 and the issue number 29, showing it to be the old "Herald" of 1842 under a new name. Clark Wilson was then editor.

The "American Citizen" was one of the newspaper developments of the Civil War period. It was established by Thomas Robinson and Major Cyrus Anderson, who were later to establish the "Eagle." The first issue was December 9, 1863. The new paper was Republican in politics. Major Anderson was appointed provost marshal in 1865 and retired owing to his new duties. In 1864 paper could not be obtained to print the "Citizen" and this reason was given for its non-appearance. The issue of April 9, 1865, was in mourning over the death of Abraham Lincoln.

Major Cyrus E. Anderson succeeded Thomas Robinson as owner and editor of the "American Citizen" in December, 1866. April 14, 1869, the paper passed into the hands of John H. Negley. In May of the same year Negley purchased the "Butler County Press" with all of William Hazlett's rights in that journal. William C. Negley was admitted as a partner with his father in 1872 and in September, 1888, became sole owner. The "Citizen" at that time was published in the Negley Building on West Diamond Street, opposite the court house.

On November 1, 1908, William C. Negley sold the plant and subscription list of the "Citizen" to A. M. Christley and L. E. Christley and retired from the business.

The "Daily Citizen" was established in May, 1909, by the Citizen Printing Company, a stock concern of which A. M. Christley was president. It was continued until November 4, 1922, when publication was suspended.

The beginning of the daily newspaper business dates back to April 14, 1884, when "The Times" was established by Charles M. Heineman, William J. Heineman and William G. Ziegler, as "The Times Publishing Company." Mr. Zeigler withdrew from the company in 1885 and the Heineman brothers continued the publication until the death of Charles M. Heineman in 1918, when the property was taken over by a stock company, under the title of the Times Publishing Company. Publication was suspended in August, 1920. A. P. Mercer was the managing editor and Joseph A. Heineman and Clifford C. Heineman were associated with the business office and editorial work.

The "Semi-Weekly Times" was established first in 1885 by the Heineman brothers, but finally gave way to the enlargement of the daily issue of the same paper.

The "Butler County Record," the last of the weekly papers published in the city, is the descendant of the old "Petrolia Record." The "Record" was first established in Petrolia by the late Charles E. Herr, in April, 1878. Petrolia was then a thriving oil town. The plant was moved to Butler in 1888, and the name changed to "The Butler County Record." Professor P. S. Bancroft, who had been associated with the old Witherspoon Institute in Butler, was associate editor of the "Record" for a period of more than twenty years from 1889. After the death of Charles E. Herr, in 1922, the plant was purchased by John C. Dight, who sold the paper on December 1, 1926, to J. W. Roland, of Pikeville, Kentucky.

"The Magnet," a monthly magazine published by the students of the Butler High School, was first issued in 1891. Edgar Negley was editor-in-chief in 1892, with a staff of nine associate editors. The present editor-in-chief is Joseph Graham.

The "Millerstown Herald" was established by S. J. Small in 1876. In 1877 he sold the plant to Peter A. Rattigan, who conducted it as a Democratic organ, taking his sons into partnership with him. In June, 1899, the "Herald" was merged with the "Democratic Herald" and moved to Butler. Shortly after the removal of the "Herald" to the county seat another paper was established by R. C. McClymonds of Slippery Rock. This plant was burned January 25, 1901. A coincidence connected with the fire was the sudden death the same day of Peter A. Rattigan, its former editor, at his home in Butler.

Petrolia and vicinity were the fields of operations for eight newspaper enterprises during the early days of the oil industry.

"The Advertiser" made its appearance in Petrolia prior to 1877, but gave way to C. E. Herr, who established the "Record" in 1878.

The "Fairview Reporter" was established in 1872 by Col. Samuel Young and continued publication for twelve months.

The "Advertiser" was a venture in journalism at Buena Vista. It was a tri-weekly, edited by J. D. Springhead.

Rev. A. S. Thorn, who established the Millerstown "Review" in 1875, edited the "Item" at Greece City in 1873.

The Karns City "Item" was the first newspaper published in Karns City. It was a small sheet and held the field for a year.

"The Telephone" was established in Karns City in 1878 by J. D. Borland and published until 1882. The plant was then moved to Greece City.

"Labor's Voice" was published in Bruin by P. C. Boyle in 1877. This paper is said to have been the first labor journal published in the oil country.

The village of Prospect was the second town outside of the county seat to have a weekly newspaper.

The "Centerville Casket" was published at Slippery Rock by W. S. Fulkman, known as Stanley Fulkman, prior to 1879. After an existence of two years the editor and the office moved to Beaver, Pennsylvania.

R. D. Young established the "Signal" at Slippery Rock February 12, 1892. In the fall of that year Young went to the New Castle Courant, and the "Signal" was taken over by a stock company. In 1894 Albert L. Weihe, formerly of the New Wilmington "Globe," purchased the office and published the paper for about a year. He was succeeded by R. C. McClymonds, and in 1897 publication was suspended. The paper was revived about 1908 and published for several years by L. A. McDonald. Publication of the Slippery Rock "Signal," after a lapse of years, was again resumed July 9, 1925, by the Slippery Rock Printing Company as a weekly paper. The editor is J. Floyd McClymonds.

The Saxonburg "Herald" was established in 1888 by Paul F. Voigt and published in connection with the Natrona "Herald." The discovery of oil and the influx of people to the town led the editor to establish the "Herald." When the oil boom subsided the publication was abandoned.

The record of newspaper enterprises in Evans City is that of a few years and much trouble. In 1895 John R. Young started the Evans City "Times." Young sold the plant to J. S. Spence, who, in turn, sold it to a stock company. In 1901 the plant was sold to Levi M. Wise of Butler, who became sole owner. The title of the paper was changed by the new owner to the Evans City "Observer." In January, 1903, the "Observer" was merged with the "Butler Eagle."

Zelienople was the first town in the county, outside of the county seat, to establish a newspaper. The "Zelienople Recorder" was published in 1847. It is said to have had a short and precarious existence.

The "Connoquenessing Valley News," published by John E. Kocher, is the sole survivor of more than a score of newspapers established in the small towns of the county in the past seventy-seven

years. The "News" was established in October, 1878, by Col. Samuel Young, the pioneer editor of the oil country, who started a paper in Fairview as early as 1872, and his son, J. R. Young. July 10, 1879, Colonel Young became sole owner and published the paper until his death, March 27, 1891. J. R. Young succeeded his father in the management of the paper until 1895, when the plant was sold to Ira Ziegler. He, in turn, sold it to John E. Kocher, the present owner and editor. It is published weekly.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE BENCH AND BAR OF BUTLER COUNTY

By James O. Campbell, Esq.

ORIGINAL JUDICIAL DISTRICT—FIRST SUIT—FIRST COURT—FIRST PRESIDING JUDGE—EARLY LAWYERS—CIRCUIT RIDERS—FIRST COURT HOUSE—JOHN BREDIN—OTHER JUDGES—LIST OF ATTORNEYS—MANY PROMINENT LAWYERS—EARLY DAY PRACTICE—CHANGES—ATTORNEYS OF 1927.

The County of Allegheny formerly extended to Lake Erie on the north. By Act of March 12, 1800, Butler and other counties were carved out of it. Butler County, however, remained part of Allegheny for judicial purposes.

By Act of April 2, 1803, effective the first Monday of November, the Sixth Judicial District was created as a separate circuit or district, composed of the counties of Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Mercer and Erie. All real actions brought in Allegheny County before the passage of the act, relating to land embraced within the boundaries of the new county, and pending and undetermined on the first Monday of November, 1803, were transferred thereto.

The first new suit was brought in Butler County on November 25, 1803, and on December 7th of that year thirty-one real actions were certified from Allegheny County, the first of which had been brought to March Term, 1796, and to these cases were added thirty-three new ones brought in the new county to February Term, 1804. The new court was thus provided with ample working material from the beginning.

The first court was held in Butler on January 13, 1804, at which time the commissions of Hon. Jesse Moore, president judge of the district, and Samuel Findley and John Parker, associate judges not learned in the law, were read. Upon the same day the bar of the county was organized. William N. Irwin, Alexander W. Foster, William Wilkins, Isaac Meason, Henry Haslet, Thomas Collins, Henry

Baldwin, Cunningham, S. Semple, John Gilmore and James Mountain being admitted upon motion of Steel Semple, and then Steel Semple being admitted upon motion of Thomas Collins. Upon the following day Joseph Shannon was admitted. No one of these attorneys except John Gilmore proposed to become a resident attorney of the bar. The most of them, however, were to ride the circuit for many years and practice in the courts of Butler County.

The first meeting of the court was a notable one, made so not only by the occasion and environment, but also by the personality of the bench and bar.

Jesse Moore, the first presiding judge, who presided in the courts of the county continuously until August Term, 1818, at which time the judicial district was reformed, was a native of Montgomery County, and previous to his appointment as presiding judge of the Sixth District had practiced law at Sunbury. He was commissioned a judge April 5, 1803, and resided thereafter in Meadville. He is described as a "stiff, formal and pedantic old bachelor." He had a great sense of the dignity of his position. In person, he belonged to the old school, and wore powdered wig and queue, the oldtime dress coat, knee breeches, buckles and stockings. He died December 21, 1854.

Of the attorneys present, Steel Semple and A. W. Foster were noted lawyers of the Pittsburgh bar who were to practice extensively at the Butler bar and be actively engaged in its trials. Semple practiced in Butler County until about 1810, and Foster until about 1824, during which time the latter appeared in almost all of the Butler cases removed to the Supreme Court.

Thomas Collins also practiced in Butler County until about 1813. He was the father of the wives of Wilson McCandless, William B. McClure, and Evan R. Evans, hereafter mentioned. All of the other attorneys named, excepting John Gilmore, William Wilkins and Henry Baldwin, appeared rarely in the Butler courts—the last two named appeared frequently, Wilkins until about 1810, and Baldwin until about 1818. They were probably the juniors among the circuit riders of that January day of 1804, each of them being but twenty-four years of age. They at once took their places as leaders of the bar with their seniors, Semple, Foster and Collins. Considering their future careers, they were the most prominent and interesting figures among the pioneer members of the bar. Wilkins was afterwards

judge of the Fifth District, of which Butler County formed part, and as such held the courts of Butler County from 1821 to 1824.

Henry Baldwin became a member of the House in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Congresses, and an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court in 1830. He died in that office in 1846.

When the circuit riders of Pittsburgh made their horseback journey in January, 1804, with their saddlebags, containing their scanty wardrobe, under them, to attend the first Butler court, they traveled a bridle path, after leaving the Allegheny River, laid out almost due north through the primeval forest, their ride relieved only at intervals by clearings, with rude huts or log cabins erected upon them. When about thirty miles north of Pittsburgh they came in view of the new county seat, a central hill, backed upon all sides by higher hills, a location richly endowed by nature, upon which central elevation the new seat of justice was located; upon the summit the timber and brush had been partly cleared, and a few cabins or houses, built of logs, were in course of construction, commenced the fall before and in various stages of completion. For the uses of the court the county commissioners had rented, the month before, a log house, not completed when the court was first held, for "a place to accommodate the courts of justice in the town of Butler." This house fronted the public square, and was occupied for such purpose until 1809, when the first courthouse was erected.

General Ayres had been appointed clerk of the court; his office then combined the duties and emoluments of prothonotary, clerk of the Quarter Sessions and of the Orphans' Court and registrar and recorder. He had appointed Henry M. Brackenridge, of Pittsburgh, son of Judge Brackenridge, of the Supreme Court, as his clerk. The younger Brackenridge afterwards became judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania.

The court held in January was merely preparatory. The next court was held in May, 1804, and at this time the first cases—two civil and one criminal—were tried.

In the first case tried, Collins was for the plaintiff, and Semple for the defendant. In the second, Wilkins was for the plaintiff, and Baldwin and Semple contra.

By the Judiciary Act of February 24, 1806, the judicial districts in the state were reformed, the counties of Mercer, Butler, Venango, Crawford and Erie forming the Sixth District. This change took Beaver County out of the district and added Venango County.

By the Act of March 20, 1799 (repealed by Act of March 11, 1809), the judges of the Supreme Court were authorized to hold a Circuit Court in each county, except the County of Philadelphia. Under it the following Circuit Courts were held in Butler County: September Term, 1806, Hon. Jasper Yeates presided; September Term, 1807, Hon. Thomas Smith presided; September Term, 1808, Hon. H. H. Brackenridge presided; and September Term, 1809, Hon. William Tilghman, chief justice, presided. The cases tried before these judges were actions of ejectment certified for trial from the Court of Common Pleas.

A contract was made for the building of a courthouse in January, 1807, for the consideration of $5,000. It was probably not completed or occupied until 1809. It was built of brick, probably the first brick building in the county, was a plain, substantial house, having gables east and west, and was surmounted by a wooden cupola, in which a bell hung. The courtroom was on the first floor and a high railing separated the court and bar from the space without, which was paved with brick. The second floor was occupied by the county offices. This building was erected upon the public square, the site of the present courthouse. It remained until 1852, when a new building was erected upon the same site, which was burned in 1883, when the present building was erected.

In 1818 Butler was combined with Beaver and Allegheny Counties to form the Fifth District, and at the November Term of that year Hon. Samuel Roberts took his seat in Butler County as presiding judge. He continued to hold the courts in the county until January Term, 1821, about which time he died. He was born in Philadelphia, September 8, 1763, and was admitted to the bar in that county in 1793, and soon afterwards moved to Sunbury.

William Wilkins, of the Allegheny County bar, having been appointed president judge of the Fifth District, to succeed Judge Roberts, took his seat as judge of the Butler courts at April Term, 1821, and continued holding the courts until including April Term, 1824.

Charles Shaler, of the Allegheny County bar, having been appointed president judge of the Fifth District, took his seat on the bench in Butler County on July 5, 1824, and continued to hold the Butler courts until June Term, 1831.

The Seventeenth District having been formed of Beaver, Butler and Mercer Counties in 1831, and John Bredin, of the Butler bar,

having been appointed president judge, he first took his seat on the bench in Butler County at June Term, 1831, and continued to hold the courts until his death, which occurred May 21, 1851.

John Bredin was admitted to the bar of Butler County upon examination at August Term, 1817, and at once took his position as a leader. He was a son of James Bredin, and was born in the town of Stranorlar, County of Donegal, Ireland. His family removed to this country in 1802, and settled in Donegal Township, Butler County. His opportunity for an education was very limited. He studied for the profession in the office of General Ayres. He was appointed to the bench by Governor Wolff in 1831, and was reappointed by Governor Porter in 1841, serving until his death, May 21, 1851.

By Act of April 30, 1832, special courts of Common Pleas were provided, and courts were held thereafter for trial of cases by Alexander Thompson in July, 1832, and April, 1833. That act was repealed by Act of 27th of January, 1834, which revived special courts of Common Pleas under the Act of 15th of March, 1816, and under this latter act Judge Shaler held a special court in August, 1834. In November, 1840; May, 1841; May, 1843; August, 1843, and November, 1843, special courts of Common Pleas were held by James Thompson, who, in May, 1839, was appointed president of a special district created to dispose of accumulated business. From 1840 to 1843 he held special courts in Butler County. In 1844 he was elected to Congress, and in 1857, while residing in Erie, was elected a justice of the Supreme Court, in due time becoming chief justice.

Upon the death of Judge Bredin, Governor Johnston appointed Daniel Agnew, of the Beaver bar, his successor, as president judge of the Seventeenth District. At the next fall election, he was elected for a term of ten years, to expire in 1861. In 1861 he was re-elected by the unanimous vote of all parties, and in 1863 he was elected to the Supreme bench and in due time became its chief justice. He died in 1902, upwards of ninety years of age, at Beaver. Upon the resignation of Judge Agnew, Lawrence L. McGuffin, of the Lawrence County bar, was appointed his successor by Governor Curtin. He was elected in 1864 for the term of ten years. He was a man of great affability, especially to the younger members of the profession. He retired with the universal respect of the bar.

In 1866 Beaver County was eliminated from the Seventeenth Judicial District, it, thereafter, being comprised of Butler and Law-

rence Counties until 1893. In 1874 an additional law judge was provided for the district, and Charles McCandless, of the Butler bar, received the appointment, his term to expire January 1, 1875. At the fall election of 1874, Ebenezer McJunkin and James Bredin were elected judges—McGuffin and McCandless retiring. Ebenezer McJunkin was born in Center Township, Butler County, on March 28, 1819. As a judge he was studious, laborious and patient. He served with great ability and marked success. James Bredin, son of Judge John Bredin, was born in Butler on May 9, 1831, and died there in 1907. Judge Bredin was a man of great integrity and ability, and filled the office of judge with honor to himself and to the satisfaction of the people.

In 1884 Aaron L. Hazen and John McMichael, both of the Lawrence County bar, were elected judges of the Seventeenth District, to succeed McJunkin and Bredin. Upon their election they cast lots for the president judgeship, the honor falling to Judge Hazen.

During his term of office, Judge McMichael, deeply lamented, died. Governor Pattison appointed as his successor J. Norman Martin, of the New Castle bar, who held the office until January 1, 1893. In 1892 John M. Greer was elected to succeed Judge McMichael, and in 1893 Lawrence County was separated from Butler for judicial purposes, and Judge Hazen was transferred to Lawrence County, to which county he at once removed, leaving Judge Greer presiding as the president judge in Butler County. His commission expired January 1, 1903.

In 1895 Butler County became the Fiftieth Judicial District, continuing as such to the present time.

Judge Greer upon the bench was patient, laborious and most affable. His great kindness made it a pleasure to do business before him. While there was a large amount of business to be done, he never allowed arrears to accumulate. His record upon the bench was most creditable.

James McCafferty Galbreath, who succeeded Judge Greer on the bench, was duly elected and served as president judge from January 5, 1903, to January, 1914—eleven years. The last year was served by appointment of Governor Tener to fill the vacancy existing between the expiration of his elective term and the next election at which a judge could be elected, which occurred in the fall of 1913, having been changed from the fall of 1912 by the amendment to Sec-

tion 2 of Article VIII of the Constitution of Pennsylvania, adopted November 2, 1909, changing the general election from an annual to a biennial one. After the expiration of his judicial term he returned to private practice, forming a partnership for the practice of law in 1925 with his daughter, Edith B. Galbreath.

Aaron E. Reiber, successor of Judge Galbreath on the bench, was elected judge of the several courts of Butler County at a non-partisan election, serving as president judge from January, 1914, to January, 1924. After retirement from the bench he formed a partnership for the practice of law with Charles F. Hosford, Jr., and C. Hale Sipe, under the firm name of Reiber, Hosford & Sipe.

John R. Henninger, the present judge, was elected in 1923, assuming the duties of president judge in January, 1924.

The list of attorneys not at present practicing at the bar, with the date of their admission, in addition to those already given, is as follows:

Allison, James, Feb. 11, 1805
Ayres, William, June 5, 1809
Agnew, Daniel, April 4, 1831
Ayres, Jonathan, June 11, 1838
Avery, S. S., June 11, 1873
Alexander, J. J., May 27, 1901

Armstrong, George, June 8, 1808
Alexander, John B., May 11, 1812
Alexander, James, March 26, 1836
Ash, Isaac, March 28, 1859
Acheson, M. C., 1879
Atwell, Samuel S., May 23, 1903

Brackenridge, Henry M., Feb. 15, 1815
Breckenridge, Alexander, May 12, 1818
Barker, Richard B., Jan. 4, 1824
Buffington, Joseph, July 4, 1826
Bredin, Edward M., Oct. 2, 1839
Baldwin, Oren, March 25, 1845
Boyd, William, Dec. 15, 1846
Blakeley, Archibald, Nov. 10, 1852
Blakeley, William, March 24, 1856
Black, George A., Sept. 25, 1865
Black, William H., June 14, 1869
Bemus, George H., Oct. 21, 1872
Benedict, M. C., Jan. 6, 1875
Bredin, Joseph B., Oct. 19, 1875
Brittain, James F., Feb. 12, 1877
Bowser, A. L., Sept. 1, 1883
Baker, Thompson M., Sept. 5, 1888
Barnes, M. W., June 15, 1892

Bates, Arthur L., Nov. 22, 1922
Blair, Thomas, May 11, 1818
Burke, Robert, Oct. 10, 1822
Banks, John, Oct. 6, 1824
Bradford, Charles S., Sept. 11, 1832
Boyd, Jacob K., Dec. 7, 1839
Boreland, John, Oct. 28, 1845
Bredin, James M., May 20, 1851
Bredin, James, June 13, 1854
Brewster, Amzi, March 28, 1859
Boyd, Samuel M., Jan. 12, 1869
Barry, A. W., March 13, 1872
Black, A. T., March 15, 1875
Black, Newton, Oct. 5, 1876
Bowman, J. H., April 18, 1878
Beatty, J. A., Sept. 1, 1884
Bigham, Lawrence W., Feb. 4, 1890
Barker, W. G., March 13, 1899

Cunningham, David C., May, 1804
Craft, James S., April 20, 1819
Clark, William B., July 2, 1827
Campbell, James P., Dec. 10, 1844

Cochran, George R., Sept. 27, 1866
Campbell, T. Chalmers, September, 1872
Cunningham, Joseph H., June 21, 1874
Clevis, L. J., June 13, 1876

Cunningham, A. M., June 4, 1878
Colbert, W. H., Oct. 25, 1879
Cummings, Stephen, May 31, 1880
Cochran, Wilson H., Feb. 4, 1890
Clark, Silas Frederick, Dec. 14, 1922
Cecil, Charles, June 7, 1808
Cunningham, T. S., Oct. 6, 1824
Craig, Neville B., Oct. 1, 1827
Clark, J. B., Sept. 26, 1864

Coulter, J. P., March 13, 1872
Crawford, W. G., Jan. 12, 1874
Conn, William R., Oct. 20, 1875
Crossman, Ezra, Jan. 3, 1878
Cornelius, William M., Oct. 13, 1879
Cornelius, A. M., March 2, 1880
Cummings, Paul, June 13, 1888
Crawford, John K., Feb. 11, 1893
Campbell, N. W., June 20, 1900

Douglas, Joseph, Feb. 11, 1805
Douglas, Samuel, Nov. 16, 1811
Darragh, Charles, Sept. 12, 1832
Donnelly, Thomas, June 19, 1847
Dalzell, John, March 11, 1878

Dunlap, James, Feb. 11, 1805
Dallas, B., July 7, 1825
Donnelly, James, Dec. 10, 1845
Donley, Joseph T., April 29, 1874
Denny, James M., March 2, 1880

Evans, Benjamin R., April 4, 1825
Edmundson, John T., July 19, 1871
Eckley, E. R., September, 1878

Evans, Evan Reese, July 6, 1830
Eastman, Frank M., April 14, 1873
Ekin, L. M., Sept. 2, 1895

Foster, Samuel, Nov. 11, 1805
Fetterman, W. W., April 5, 1824
Foltz, Samuel, Sept. 1, 1852
Fielding, Francis, Sept. 28, 1863
Forquer, William A., June 19, 1874
Frazine, George N., Nov. 17, 1890

Forward, Walter, Feb. 16, 1814
Fetterman, N. P., June 13, 1831
Ferrero, Eugene, Sept. 25, 1855
Fleeger, George W., April 18, 1866
Forquer, Francis J., Oct. 8, 1879

Gilmore, John, Feb. 13, 1804
Gilliland, James, March 8, 1808
Glass, Samuel, May 14, 1816
Gormley, Samuel, July 4, 1825
Gilmore, Samuel A., Jan. 8, 1828
Gilmore, Alfred, March 15, 1836
Gillespie, Charles B., Sept. 15, 1846
Graham, Walter L., Sept. 25, 1855
Gailey, Richard, Jan. 11, 1869
Goucher, H. H., June 9, 1873
Gordon, Quincy A., Nov. 7, 1891
Gleason, J. A., Dec. 2, 1901

Gibson, John B., August, 1804
Graham, James A., March 6, 1809
Galbraith, John, Nov. 10, 1818
Gais, John L., Jan. 3, 1826
Gallagher, Michael, May 18, 1829
Graham, John, Sept. 12, 1844
Gilchrist, John P., Nov. 15, 1853
Graham, Hugh C., March 25, 1861
Graham, J. K., June 13, 1870
Graham, Robert G., May 5, 1880
Gillespie, E. P., Jan. 30, 1896
Greer, Thomas D., June 18, 1898

Hays, David, Feb. 11, 1805
Hopkins, John H., Oct. 10, 1822
Horton, V. B., April 7, 1831
Henry, E. D., March 12, 1844
Hazen, Aaron L., Jan. 10, 1871
Huselton, Stephen H., April 10, 1886
Heydrick, Carl, Sept. 1, 1890
Hill, George M., June 14, 1897
Hice, Agnew, Nov. 14, 1901

Harrison, Samuel, March 8, 1808
Henderson, John, July 4, 1825
Haslett, William, Dec. 11, 1837
Hampton, Moses, Dec. 15, 1846
Hamor, George D., June 6, 1876
Hardiman, Charles H., June 13, 1888
Humphrey, Joseph W., May 4, 1896
Harrington, C. E., April 23, 1901
Heiner, William Graham, Oct. 13, 1919

Irwine, David, June 3, 1807
Irvine, Samuel P., June 14, 1858

Israel, Charles H., Oct. 2, 1826
Ivory, Robert B., Sept. 20, 1882

Johnston, Alexander, June 7, 1808
Johnston, A. C., March 9, 1874
Jackson, Oscar L., March 9, 1891

Jack, J., June 8, 1840
Jack, David H., June 1, 1880

Kelly, Eben Smith, Nov. 9, 1818
Kyle, D. J., Dec. 21, 1878
Kohler, Frank X., Sept. 21, 1882
Kahle, Fred L., Sept. 15, 1897

Kirker, James W., Sept. 22, 1856
Kelly, John K., March 2, 1880
Kelly, A. W., Nov. 17, 1894

Lewis, Henry W., April 5, 1824
Lowrie, Matthew S., Sept. 11, 1832
Lane, William S., Sept. 12, 1843
Lyon, Thomas E. J., March 24, 1862
Levis, L. J., June 6, 1876
Lyon, T. H., July 15, 1882
Lazear, Thomas C., Feb. 5, 1890
Lyon, Addison, Feb. 24, 1922

Lowrie, Webster H., July 6, 1830
Lee, H. N., Dec. 9, 1834
Lane, James T., Nov. 15, 1853
Linn, L. G., Jan. 5, 1875
Lusk, W. H., Oct. 17, 1877
Leason, M. F., May 5, 1884
Lowe, Frank J., Sept. 29, 1890

Moore, Robert, May, 1804
Mountain, A. S. T., Oct. 7, 1824
Mitchell, Harper, Nov. 9, 1841
Mechling, Franklin, May 12, 1847
Mitchell, J. H., March 22, 1858
Mitchell, Alexander, June 14, 1869
Miller, John M., April, 1873
Miles, M. N., June 17, 1874
Mitchell, Lewis H., Jan. 4, 1875
Marshall, J. O., May 5, 1876
Maxwell, Leslie Q., March 11, 1878
Marshall, Henry N., Sept. 5, 1888
Meals, S. M., June 8, 1892
Martin, J. Norman, May 6, 1892
Magee, Clarence G., April 23, 1900

Murray, Magnus M., May 15, 1810
Mechling, Christian, April 7, 1829
Mitchell, Lewis Z., Feb. 11, 1845
Marshall, Kennedy, June, 1860
Mitchell, Joseph, June 21, 1870
Maxwell, R. L., Jan. 14, 1874
Martin, Wallace, Sept. 14, 1874
Mitchell, Ehram B., Oct. 20, 1875
Miller, Eug. G., Oct. 3, 1876
Marshall, John D., July 10, 1882
Miller, S. H., Dec. 10, 1890
Middleton, A. E., Sept. 15, 1893
Murphy, Frank H., June 3, 1895
Meeder, Charles F., Dec. 24, 1902

McDonald, John, Sept. 26, 1810
McClure, William B., June 13, 1833
McNair, Alexander T., Dec. 10, 1838
McGuffin, Lawrence L., Dec. 15, 1842
McCandless, Wilson, Sept. 12, 1832
McLaughlin, D., Jan. 11, 1838
McBride, Francis, April 7, 1842
McElvain, John, Sept. 15, 1846
McDermitt, Arcus, Sept. 30, 1850
McLure, Robert M., June 9, 1856
McCandless, Aaron M., April 23, 1867
McBride, Michael B., March 13, 1871
McKay, J. S., Sept. 3, 1873
McCaslin, Mark G., Oct. 23, 1873
McJunkin, James B., March 11, 1875
McDonald, Joseph A., Jan. 3, 1878
McCandless, Charles C., Sept. 1, 1890

McFarland, A. B. C., March 25, 1891
McCollough, Newton C., Nov. 5, 1896
McCauley, C. H., Nov. 14, 1901
McDowell, William, July 28, 1903
McNair, William B., March 24, 1856
McJunkin, J. David, June 8, 1863
McQuistion, Levingston, June 10, 1870
McCafferty, Austin J., Jan. 15, 1872
McCalmont, G. B., Oct. 20, 1873
McCracken, Joseph H., Oct. 24, 1873
McSweeney, Edward, Nov. 4, 1875
McPherrin, Charles A., March 5, 1883
McCarnes, Charles C., Sept. 1, 1890
McBride, George W., Sept. 7, 1891
McCandless, O. G., Feb. 26, 1900
McDowell, William S., Jan. 6, 1902
McNamee, Hugh A., Jr., March 7, 1921

Nesbit, John Noble, June 12, 1844

Negley, John H., March 25, 1845

Osmer, James H., Sept. 1, 1890

Purviance, John, August, 1804
Pentland, Ephraim, April 3, 1827
Purviance, John N., June 13, 1832
Purviance, Parker C., Jan. 10, 1835
Purviance, John, Jr., Sept. 27, 1858
Purviance, W. S., Jan. 19, 1871
Pollock, B. L., June 11, 1877
Peffer, J. F., June 4, 1883
Painter, Jacob M., Sept. 1, 1890
Pettes, B. H., Dec. 27, 1922

Purviance, Henry, Aug. 9, 1814
Purviance, Samuel A., Oct. 2, 1827
Pearson, J. J., March 10, 1834
Potts, James, June 11, 1850
Piersol, S. H., June 14, 1869
Purviance, Lewis K., Sept. 6, 1875
Purviance, Francis S., March 19, 1878
Painter, John H., April 9, 1890
Prescott, James W., Dec. 3, 1890

Rhey, John S., Sept. 13, 1842
Robinson, Thomas, Sept. 25, 1855
Riddle, W. H. H., March 28, 1864
Robb, Elliott, Oct. 27, 1870
Ray, John S., Sept. 15, 1846
Rebstock, A. J., March 27, 1860
Reiber, Ferdinand, June 14, 1869
Roth, John M., Nov. 4, 1875
Rankin, George L., June 19, 1876

Reed, James W., Sept. 8, 1884
Ralston, William A., May 24, 1894
Redmond, Samuel, Dec. 9, 1899
Ralston, E. L., March 6, 1883
Russell, John M., April 10, 1886
Riddle, George D., Sept. 6, 1893
Robinson, George E., June 3, 1895
Rayburn, Calvin S., Jan. 29, 1903

Shaler, Charles, Aug. 30, 1819
Simpson, Edward, Jan. 8, 1828
Struthers, Thomas, July 8, 1828
Snowden, James R., June 13, 1831
Scott, William H., June 11, 1828
Stewart, William M., Sept. 13, 1842
Sullivan, John McPherrin, Dec. 9, 1845
Sullivan, Moses, June 14, 1869
Snyder, Harvey N., June 10, 1870
Smith, James H., Sept. 10, 1875
Shanor, E. R., May 31, 1880
Snyder, J. S., March, 1886
Scott, A. T., May 7, 1888
Shanor, Perry A., Nov. 5, 1894

Smith, George, July 4, 1825
Standard, Daniel, Jan. 8, 1828
Smith, George W., April 7, 1829
Sullivan, Charles C., Oct. 10, 1831
Stewart, James, Sept. 14, 1841
Slicher, Joseph, June 12, 1844
Scott, R. P., Jan. 11, 1869
Sullivan, Charles A., March 15, 1870
Shannon, O. E., Oct. 20, 1873
Shiras, George, 1879
Snyder, Samuel B., April 24, 1882
Stauffer, Henry, March, 1887
Sloan, J. V., June, 1888
Sheiring, John, March 6, 1895

Thompson, James, April 9, 1828
Taylor, P. D. P., Sept. 9, 1845
Thompson, William G., Nov. 15, 1853
Timblin, Henry D., April 23, 1867
Thompson, John H., April 20, 1877
Thompson, William C., June 29, 1882
Thomas, Horace J., June 6, 1892

Tanner, Thomas, Nov. 6, 1895
Timblin, William, Sept. 14, 1841
Tassey, William D., Dec. 11, 1845
Thompson, John M., Feb. 24, 1854
Timmony, Joseph T., April 24, 1874
Thompson, O. D., May 31, 1880
Thompson, A. B., June 14, 1892

Vanderlin, Joseph C., Sept. 7, 1874

Weigley, Joseph, June 8, 1804
Wills, James, Feb. 13, 1811
Walker, David O., Jan. 7, 1828
Wilson, E. C., Sept. 14, 1846
White, J. H., 1872

Williams, Andrew G., Nov. 4, 1875
Walker, Leonidas, May 27, 1878
Walsh, William H., Sept. 6, 1879
Wise, Levi M., Sept. 5, 1888
Walker, Huston Q., May 25, 1891

Woods, John, May 14, 1805
Watson, George, April 1, 1822
Wiley, Matthew S., Sept. 14, 1843
Walker, Clarence, March 13, 1871
Wallace, J. K., April 16, 1873
Wolfe, George J., March 16, 1877
Watson, D. T., March 11, 1878
Welsh, William J., April 11, 1883
Wilson, John P., Dec. 2, 1889

Young, Watson J., Nov. 19, 1866

Ziegler, Jacob, April 18, 1836
Ziegler, George W., 1839

But few of this long list of attorneys settled in Butler as resident lawyers. A portion of the list is made up of attorneys of neighboring bars attending court upon some particular business. Others, especially in the earlier days, came and were admitted for the purpose of practicing at the Butler bar in connection with their home business, and did for some years after their admission continue to include Butler in their circuit, as Butler lawyers did their counties in return. Included in this list we find such distinguished lawyers, in addition to those already named, as Henry M. Brackenridge, afterwards judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania; Walter Forward, member of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Congresses, and secretary of the treasury from 1841 to 1843; W. W. Fetterman; Walter H. Lowrie, afterwards judge of the District Court of Allegheny County, then a justice of the Supreme Court, and, in his turn, chief justice; Wilson McCandless, afterwards judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania; William B. McClure, afterwards judge of the Common Pleas Court of Allegheny County; Charles Shaler, to preside later in the Butler courts, as well as in those of Allegheny County, all of the Allegheny County bar; Robert Moore, N. P. Fetterman (who, in his later years, practiced in Pittsburgh), and Daniel Agnew, of the Beaver County bar; Thomas Blair, of the Kittanning bar; John Banks, of the Indiana bar; J. J. Pearson, of the Mercer bar, who subsequently became president judge of the Dauphin-Lebanon County courts.

Others there are in the list who were peculiarly associated with Butler County and the Butler County bar in their earlier years, but who sought other fields of labor, where they achieved fame—judicial or political.

In reviewing the list of the members of the Butler bar for the first century of the existence of the county, one is at once struck with the predominance of the Gilmore-Purviance (John Gilmore and John Purviance being brothers-in-law) and the Bredin families. By

blood or marriage these two connections embrace twenty-eight names in the list. By virtue of the length of their service at the bar, their ability and their high character, they have had a predominating influence upon the profession, and that influence has been for good.

The history of the law practice in Butler County is, no doubt, in the main the history of all other counties in the western part of the state. At first glance one is surprised at the volume of business on the dockets in the early days of the county. From 1804 to 1808 the cases docketed ran from 186 in 1804 to 405 in 1806. During those years the cases averaged in number about one-third the average instituted 100 years later; in the former period the county had three resident lawyers as against about seventy in the latter. Twenty years later the same proportion of cases docketed was maintained. But while the volume of business was comparatively large, the values involved were small, most of the cases docketed being appeals from or certioraris to justices of the peace, or writs of scire facias issued to revive judgments originally obtained before justices. Actions of ejectment and other real actions were frequently brought, for the county was being newly settled and conflicts over tracts or lines were inevitable. These lands had not much value, but the contests over them were long, bitter and expensive. The early settler valued his title and fought for it. The record of the Supreme Court shows that almost all of the cases appealed were real actions. The nature of the cases tried in the court below may be shown by the trial list of the year 1830, wherein of thirty cases for trial, six were actions of ejectment, fifteen were appeals from justices' dockets, six were scire facias to revive judgment, nine were actions on the case, one was debt, and one was covenant.

This state of affairs is explainable by the fact that until, say 1850 to 1861, the county was in process of settlement and there was little money. The settler of necessity incurred debt to a small amount for household goods, farm machinery, building and stock, and, being unable to pay when due, he became a judgment debtor, the judgment lien being retained from time to time by revival.

In the early days of the bar for the youthful practitioner there was none of that "hope deferred" which makes the heart of the young lawyer of the present day sick. Then at once he plunged into a full share of the business, with trials of cases as well as office business.

He was given a fair trial by the clientage, and, if capable, his practice was assured; if not, he dropped into the ranks of the unemployed.

About 1871 a vast change came over the county, peculiarly affecting the practice of the law. Prior to that time the county had been principally an agricultural county. Before 1868 it had no railroad connections with the outside world. Its manufactures were of no importance; its mining interests were confined to a little coal for home consumption. But about 1871 oil was discovered in large quantities, and later natural gas, and during the last twenty years the production of bituminous coal for the general market has been extensive, so that during the last fifty years the county has produced vast wealth from those sources. The volume of the law business was enormously increased, as well as the values involved. The cases docketed ran up from, say five or six hundred a year before 1870, to three to four thousand in 1874 and 1875 and in 1876, gradually decreasing after that until now they average about five hundred a year, with many more lawyers on the list now to look after the business than during that prosperous time. Since 1872 many new, important and interesting questions have arisen before the court relating to the oil and gas industry, many of them appealed to the Supreme and Superior Courts, and to their presentation to those courts, the bar of Butler County, with those of Allegheny, Washington, Venango and other counties included in the territory embraced in the oil and gas industry, has maintained an honorable and influential place.

In 1915 the Workmen's Compensation Act was passed, resulting in a marked decrease of negligence actions, but during the last five years this reduction in actions brought has been more than overcome by those growing out of motor vehicle accidents.

During the height of the oil excitement in the '70s and '80s the criminal docket was very large, but since that time the number of indictments returned at each term has been comparatively small. There have not been more than a dozen murder trials in the history of the county, and only three first degree verdicts, in only two of which was the sentence of capital punishment imposed.

The list of attorneys of Butler County in 1927 and the dates of their admission to the bar is as follows:

Adams, Charles Bell, June 28, 1913

Baker, Clarence D., Dec. 9, 1912
Bowser, S. F., 1874
Brandon, Washington D., March, 1871
Brandon, James Campbell, 1909
Brugh, Ezra Irwin, April 28, 1874

Campbell, James Oliver, June 3, 1907
Christley, Alfred M., 1888
Christley, Laurell Everett, June 28, 1913
Cingolani, Armand Robert, March, 1925
Cochran, Joseph Henry, June 4, 1914
Cornelius, Raymond S., June 3, 1895
Coulter, Hunter E., 1887
Coulter, John Witherspoon, Sept. 8, 1891
Cratty, Thomas O., September, 1905

Findley, William C., June 3, 1878

Galbreath, James McCafferty
Galbreath, Edith Belle, April 1, 1925
Graham, Harry Lee, Dec. 11, 1895
Graham, John Charles, November, 1894
Greer, John Butler, April 7, 1893
Greer, Thomas Henry, Feb. 23, 1898
Greer, Thomas Henry, Jr., June 19, 1923

Henninger, John R., 1896
Henninger, Zeno Frederick, 1921
Hosford, Chas. Franklin, Jr., Sept. 2, 1911
Hutchison, James W., 1889

Jackson, John H., Feb. 26, 1900

Keck, Theodore C. H., Feb. 26, 1900

Litzinger, Lewis P., Dec. 24, 1902

Marshall, James Edwin, 1903
Martin, William H., Sept. 20, 1882
Mates, James B., 1883
Millar, Hugh Stewart, March, 1927
Miller, Charles H., Jan. 29, 1901
Moore, James N., 1882
Murrin, John, Feb. 26, 1900
Murrin, Wm. Zachariah, March 17, 1893
McJunkin, Ira, April 10, 1887
McKee, Arthur Vincent, March 14, 1908
McLaughlin, Joseph C., Nov. 13, 1922
McQuistion, Chris. Livingston, June 3, 1901

Negley, Edgar Hayes, March 13, 1899

Oswald, Harry Anthony, June 5, 1912

Painter, Howard I.
Painter, Dale Burton, Sept. 1, 1924
Pifer, Henry Weber, Sept. 6, 1917
Purvis, William B., July 13, 1901

Reiber, Aaron E.
Riddle, Edwin Stanton, June 13, 1888
Ross, Franklin Clair, Sept. 23, 1924

Shakely, Miles, July 1, 1905
Sipe, C. Hale, Feb. 22, 1909
Stewart, George C., Aug. 22, 1899

Troutman, Albert C., 1901

Walker, Samuel, 1899
Watson, Thomas William, June 3, 1907
White, George R., 1871
Williams, Benj. Ramage, Nov. 4, 1901
Wilson, John H., June 1, 1894
Wilson, William Gilbert, 1900

Young, Elmer Ellsworth, April 9, 1861

CHAPTER XXX

REMINISCENCES OF THE BUTLER BAR

By W. D. Brandon, Esq.

JUDGE AGNEW—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—OTHER PRESIDING JUDGES—EARLY CUSTOMS—EDWARD M. BREDEN—GEN. E. R. ECKLEY—AN IMPORTANT CASE—A ROCKEFELLER CASE—A BITTER JUDICIAL CONTEST—THE DAVID DOUGAL WILL CASE—GREAT CHANGES IN FIFTY YEARS.

My earliest association with members of the Butler bar was in 1863, when I came to Butler from my father's farm in Connoquenessing Township, this county, to attend the Witherspoon Institute. After completing my college course at Washington and Jefferson College in 1868, I taught at the Witherspoon Institute and read law at the same time, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1871. I am indebted to George R. White, Esq., who was admitted to the bar at the same time, for his helpful suggestions and verification of recollections of various incidents covering more than half a century.

In 1863 Hon. Daniel Agnew, of Beaver, Pennsylvania, was judge of our courts. Our district then was composed of Beaver, Lawrence and Butler Counties. With him sat two associate judges, elected by the people of the county. These associates were not lawyers, but usually representative farmers or business men. Their duties were not onerous. Usually they acquiesced in the conclusions reached by the law judge of the court. Occasionally they were otherwise minded. In some instances, road cases, licenses to sell liquor, etc., when the law judge filed a decree of the court without consulting them, the associates would meet and reverse him and enter a new decree without the consent of the law judge. This was, to say the least, embarrassing, and, fortunately, did not occur very often.

I recall one case when Samuel Marshall and, I think, Thomas Garvey were associate judges. They reversed or overruled the law judge and created considerable bitterness between the members of the court. One case of this character, not from this county, was

reviewed by the Supreme Court. The title of the associate judge was often abbreviated as Ass. (with a period). In writing the opinion of the Supreme Court, the judge who wrote it evidently did not feel kindly to the associate judge and said the court below had decreed so and so, but a brother ass (probably without the period) had overruled him, and, as that was the final decree of the court, it had to stand.

Years ago there lived in Butler a simple minded man at whose expense the boys often had their jokes. One time, when sitting in the court, they were pressing him to be a candidate for sheriff or some county office. He was protesting that he couldn't fill an office like that, but finally, pointing to the associate judges, said he might fill the place of one of those fellows up there.

Judge Agnew was a wide awake, active man, alert to all that was going on about him and kept the business of the court moving. He was a gentleman of wide learning. About a year later, that is in 1864, he became a member of the Supreme Court, where he served a long time, and for several years as chief justice of the court.

The late Clarence Walker, Esq., and I read law together under the Hon. E. McJunkin. Judge McJunkin usually gave us an hour once a week for quiz and instruction. That was the usual process for making lawyers in those days. I have the most grateful recollection of Judge McJunkin's patience, interest and endeavor to instruct us in the law. I owe a debt of gratitude to my worthy preceptor which I can never repay. There was no compensation. He said he had been instructed thus by his preceptor, Hon. C. C. Sullivan, and he owed it to the next generation to contribute his part in qualifying young men to become worthy members of the bar.

Judge Agnew was succeeded by the Hon. Lawrence L. MaGoffin, of New Castle, Pennsylvania. Judge MaGoffin was a different kind of man, a good lawyer and a genial gentleman, but rather slow in action. The business of the court piled up and he got away behind. The oil business opened up with the seventies, and there was a great rush of business in the courts and a crowd of new lawyers came in. The court was swamped with business. As soon as a session opened there was a rush of lawyers to be first in presenting their petitions, which at that time occurred every day. Later certains days were fixed for motions and petitions. To prevent this confusion at the opening of court, Judge MaGoffin had the prothonotary make out for

him a list of attorneys, and he, on motion days, would call the roll in alphabetical order. Prior to this time there were no special terms of court. The regular terms of court every three months were sufficient in the days of Judge Agnew for the transaction of all the business, but under Judge MaGoffin the special terms for civil cases were many and the business greatly multiplied. The number of writs issued to the sheriff increased from about 150 to over 700 in a three months' term, and the suits and judgments increased from less than 200 for a three months' term in 1864 to over 1,200 in 1874.

The lawyers had a custom of always being on hand a quarter or half an hour before court opened. It was quite a social hour. The judge, when early, would join and take part in the wit and humor. Young lawyers sat around with mouths and ears open, enjoying the mirth, with shafts of wit and parried thrusts by the older men at each other, but these were always without a sting.

In those days, too, the business of the Supreme Court (there was no Superior Court then) was not so large nor so well systematized as now. There was no assignment of cases for certain days. The lawyers of the several counties arranged their affairs and took their wives with them to spend the week in the city. When I was admitted there was no railroad to Butler. The Monongahela House, in Pittsburgh, was the leading hotel, and became headquarters for the week. It was here the lawyers of the several counties became acquainted. Besides being a social occasion, it afforded an opportunity to give vent to criticism of the court and to pull a few political wires. There were a few who made it an occasion to indulge in drinking to excess, but during all these years the members of the Butler bar have stood high in their ideals of temperance and sobriety, and I think I can safely say that there was not a more temperate bar in any of the counties in our district.

Years ago one who was not the most honored member of the Butler bar was convicted of some criminal charge and was before the court for sentence. The defendant was embittered for some cause during the trial of the case. He was brought before the court for sentence. The court, as the custom was, when about to impose sentence, asked the defendant if he had anything to say before sentence. The defendant arose and said, "Yes, I have just one thing to say. I have the most supreme contempt for this court and all that belongs to it." Needless to say, this remark brought no modification of the sentence as the court had written it.

Of the older members of the bar, Edward M. Bredin, Esq., was doubtless the most learned in the law, although he did not have a large practice. He was of rather a severe cast of countenance, but naturally of even temper. When provoked he was an adept in the use of sarcasm and invective. On one occasion he had a controversy over a case in court with one of the youngest members of the bar. The young lawyer, as often happens, in his eagerness and self-confidence, did not defer to and was not as respectful to the senior member as was his due. Mr. Bredin, under the provocation, proceeded to chastise the young man. They separated with anything but cordial feelings. About 5 o'clock the young man was surprised and somewhat frightened to see Mr. Bredin, quite a large man, open his office door and walk in. He immediately began by saying, "I have made it the rule of my life never to let the sun go down on my wrath. I was angry today and said things to you I should not have said and I came to offer my apology." The young man, drawing a deep breath, in a bungling manner accepted the apology and offered his own apology in turn. They remained fast friends for life. Mr. Bredin was a man of great moral as well as physical courage.

On another occasion Mr. Bredin was cross-examining the opposite party. The witness was a very keen, intelligent and jovial fellow, laughing most of the time throughout the examination. After some sharp altercation Mr. Bredin, seeing that he was not succeeding in breaking down the man's story, fired his parting shot: "Of all men, I hate a laughing liar."

Gen. E. R. Eckley came from Ohio and was admitted to the bar here in September, 1878. He was an ex-congressman, a man past fifty years of age, and had been a practicing lawyer for years. On one occasion, after he had lost an important case in court, he went to the hotel where he was lodging and there in a public manner, with language more forcible than elegant, expressed his opinion of the court and the presiding judge. His honor, hearing of it, when the general appeared in court, called him to the bar of the court, telling him that he had heard of his tirade against the court and intimating that he was liable for contempt if the reports were true, and asked him pointedly if the report was true. The general, not answering yes or no, but summoning all his dignity and self-possession, said he wished to remind the court that it was one of the ancient privileges of the members of the bar, after losing a case in court, to go to the

nearest inn or tavern and, with his feet up on the jam, solace his feelings by proceeding to damn the court. He hoped his honor would not revoke or deprive the members of the bar of this ancient privilege. The audience by this time, including the court, was convulsed with laughter, the general took his seat, and the court took up other business.

In 1878 an act was passed regulating the transportation and storage of petroleum, requiring every company or person transporting and storing oil to post a monthly statement in the principal office or place of business, showing the amount of oil at the beginning of the month, the amount at the end of the month, and where stored. A penalty of $1,000 was imposed for failure to post such statement, and an additional penalty of $500 for each day after the 10th of the month until the statement was posted.

John B. Smithman, of Oil City, had laid a system of pipe lines to numerous wells in the vicinity. From the owners of these wells he purchased oil and transported it through his own pipe lines to storage tanks and to market. He claimed that he transported nobody's oil but his own, was not a common carrier and therefore not required to post a statement.

P. C. Boyle, editor of the Oil City Derrick, believing that Smithman was violating this law, which provided that one-fourth of the penalty should go to the informer and three-fourths to the county, brought suit in Venango County against Smithman for $80,000 penalty. Venango County being thus interested, the case was sent to Butler County to be tried and was tried before Judge John McMichael of New Castle, Lawrence and Butler Counties being then one judicial district. Attorneys Ash and McNair of Oil City, Col. John M. Thompson and Judge Charles McCandless of Butler were counsel for Boyle, while D. B. Kurtz of New Castle, Judge Christopher Heydrick of Franklin, and the writer were counsel for Smithman. Perhaps in no other case were there so many rules and commissions to take testimony and attachments for absent witnesses awarded. John J. Fisher and Charles T. Crawford, well known oil men of that day, were brought into court on attachments by Sheriff O. C. Redick, and Crawford was fined $50 and costs for contempt of court in disobeying the subpoena. There were two controlling questions in the case:

First. Notwithstanding the general language of the act, was it intended, as defendant claimed, to apply only to common carriers and not to companies or individuals transporting and storing their own oil? The court ruled this question in favor of the defendant.

Second. Could the defendant be compelled to testify and produce his books as evidence against him? This question was also ruled in favor of the defendant, because, though a suit in assumpsit, it was for penalties and, as such, was quasi criminal.

The court also held that it was not a criminal case and the jury was not judges of both law and facts, but were to take the law as laid down to them by the court.

The verdict was in favor of the defendant. An appeal was taken and strenuous arguments were made for a reversal, but the Supreme Court affirmed the judgment of the lower court.

The case is reported in 146th Pennsylvania State Reports, page 255.

Great interest was manifested in the case because it was widely reported that the Oil City Derrick, of which Boyle was editor, was a Standard Oil Company paper and that Boyle was simply acting for the Standard Oil Company in trying to force Smithman, an independent, out of business, a thing that was frequently charged against the Standard Oil Company of that day. The evidence disclosed no ground for the charge in this case and officials for the Standard Oil Company denied it, but the defendant and his friends maintained the contrary.

A controversy arose years ago in which Thomas W. Phillips, Sr., was interested on one side and John D. Rockefeller on the other. Suit was brought, but I do not recall the nature of the case. Gen. James A. Garfield, then a member of Congress and afterwards President of the United States, represented Thomas W. Phillips, father of our fellow townsmen, Thomas W. Phillips, Jr., and B. D. Phillips. S. C. T. Dodd, Esq., of Franklin, Pennsylvania, later and for many years, until his death, general counsel for the Standard Oil Company, appeared for Mr. Rockefeller. The date was set for the trial. Both parties were present with their counsel and all was set for an important hearing. The younger members of the bar were present in force to witness an interesting contest. About the time the jury was chosen one of the lawyers arose and announced to the court that the parties had adjusted their difficulties and settled the case. In a

few minutes they all took their hats and left the courtroom and the show was ended, to the great disappointment of the audience.

In the year 1874 occurred the most bitter judicial contest this county ever witnessed. At the Republican primaries Ebenezer McJunkin and Charles McCandless were opposing candidates. The convention cast the vote announcing McCandless as the successful candidate, but the friends of McJunkin, being fully convinced that much fraudulent voting had taken place and that a correct count would have reversed the result, urged McJunkin to run as an independent candidate at the fall election. This he did and was elected over all opponents. James Bredin, as the Democratic candidate, was also elected.

John Smith, a justice of the peace of Cherry Township and a man of some note in this community, was an old client of McJunkins, and usually came to town driving a team of spotted ponies. From this fact he was known as Calico John Smith to distinguish him from the other John Smiths of the county. As the judicial campaign progressed Smith turned up unexpectedly as an ardent supporter of McCandless, much to the surprise of McJunkin's friends. After the election a case was on trial in court, Judge McJunkin presiding, in which Judge McCandless and John Smith were actively opposed and considerable bitterness was manifested, relating back in some way to their relations in the judicial campaign. As the trial proceeded the contest became quite bitter and violent and trouble was brewing. Adjourning time had come, and the judge, instead of quieting the disorder, promptly adjourned court. Thereupon Smith assaulted McCandless and they clinched, but were immediately separated by the bystanders and no harm was done. Politics indeed makes strange bedfellows.

David Dougal died November 8, 1881, nearly 102 years of age. He was a man of commanding presence, large, fine physique, with prominent Roman nose. He was a great reader, a man of unusual intelligence, well informed in literature, history and the sciences. He never married. He traveled on foot all over the county, living the simple, frontiersman's life. In his early days he was a great friend of the Indians and would visit them for days at a time. He was a surveyor and knew more of the history of the land titles of the county and of the then Borough of Butler than any other man. He came to Butler about the year 1800 and lived and died there. He

owned all the frontage on both sides of Main Street from the court-house north to the first alley, having purchased these lots at the first sale by the commissioners, and maintained on each side a row of old and rather dilapidated looking buildings, which he rented at very low rates. When urged to make improvements he said he kept these houses to accommodate the poorer people who could not afford to pay high rent. He lived in one of them. When Dougal was about ninety years of age the writer tried to buy a lot from him for an office building. He would not sell but would rent on an improvement lease for the term of twenty years, at the end of that period the building to be his. He negotiated as though taking for granted that he would be there at the end of the twenty years to take it over.

In his later years he became blind from cataract and very dull of hearing. About ten years before he died he had a slight stroke, and from that time his natural force abated, his mind and memory became enfeebled and he acquired very filthy habits. The condition of his room, located about where the Farmers National Bank Building now stands, was such that nobody cared to visit him. He was a lonely, pathetic figure.

For perhaps half a century he had charge of the immense tracts of land originally belonging to Stephen Lowry and by him willed to his daughter, Mrs. Sarah Collins, who in turn left it to her daughters, Mrs. Sarah McCandless, wife of the Hon. Wilson McCandless, judge of the United States District Court; Mrs. Flandreau, wife of Hon. Charles E. Flandreau, and Mrs. Valeria Evans of Butler.

Mr. Dougal had no relatives nearer than grand-nephews and nieces, and none lived in Butler. Within a year of his death he made a will leaving one-fourth of his estate to L. Z. Mitchell, Esq., his legal adviser, who wrote his will; one-fourth to Mrs. Protzman, with whom he was living when he died; one-fourth each to two nephews, William M. and James Dougal. There were seven other grand-nephews and nieces, some of them Dougals and the others Wilsons. They charged that Mr. Dougal was not competent to make a will and that it was procured by fraud and undue influence. The extreme age of the man, the disposition of his estate and the conditions surrounding the making of his will and his death, together with the fact that Mr. Dougal was perhaps the best known man in the county, enlisted the interest of the community generally. There appeared to be no reason why two of the nephews should have been selected and the others passed

by, nor why such a considerable portion of his estate should be given to strangers who had no particular claim on him. Judge Angus McDermott, of Mercer, a lifelong friend of Mr. Mitchell's, was called to try the case. Judges McJunkin and Bredin, of the local bench, were disqualified, being brothers-in-law of Mitchell. Hon. George A. Jenks, of Brookville, who had been solicitor general of the United States Treasury, assisted by T. C. Campbell, Esq., and the writer, represented the contestants, while Colonel Thompson and Judge McCandless represented the other side. Much testimony was taken and the case was closely contested. Whilst the prevailing opinion was that it was not Mr. Dougal's will, the court, holding that there was not sufficient legal proof of a want of testamentary capacity nor of undue influence to submit the questions to a jury, took the case from the jury and directed a verdict sustaining the will. It was appealed, but a reversal of a will case by the Appellate Court is a rare event, and the judgment of the lower court was affirmed.

This case is reported in 101 Pennsylvania State Reports, page 495, and has become a leading case in will contests, especially where the testator is an aged person.

During the past fifty years or more great changes have taken place in the practice of law and in the procedures in the courts. The technicalities which abounded under the old common law pleadings have been removed by statute and rules of court. In those days the object was to impale the adversary on some technicality rather than to meet the issue upon the merits. It was equally so in the criminal courts. I recall a criminal case where the charge was of a very serious character. The defendant was justly convicted. A motion was made in arrest of judgment because in the bill of indictment the district attorney had written the date "eighteen hundred and seventy ei"—the word "eight" being thus unfinished. Although there was no dispute of facts as to the date being 1878, the court held either that there was no legal date or that the date was 1870 and the Act of Limitation was a bar. The defendant was freed.

Before the modern inventions—stenography, the typewriter, the telephone, etc.—one can scarcely imagine how the business of the courts could have been conducted. The judge's longhand notes, taken during the trial, were the only admissible evidence on review or appeal as to the testimony given by the witnesses. As many of the lawyers and judges of that day wrote after the style of Horace

Greeley's penmanship, it was quite a problem as to what those notes of testimony were, to say nothing of what was omitted altogether. The same difficulties arose in reading the opinion of the court and the charge to the jury, which the judge, on notice of appeal, was required to write out and file. At times it differed from the language used in the oral charge and exceptions were taken to it on that account. As to penmanship, the late Hon. James Bredin was a noted exception. He wrote a very clear, uniform hand, somewhat angular, but beautiful and easy to read.

However, the appellate judges, instead of reading the dry pages of print, may soon hear, as it were, the living voice and note the manner of the witnesses in testifying. With this improvement it is to be hoped that the Appellate Courts may be given the right to review the testimony and reverse the lower court and jury in their findings of fact where justified and not be limited, as now, to the rulings of the court on questions of law alone.

CHAPTER XXXI

THE OIL INDUSTRY IN BUTLER COUNTY

DISCOVERY OF PETROLEUM—PRIMITIVE OIL OPERATIONS—EARLY ACCOUNTS—FIRST OIL WELL IN THE WORLD—BUTLER COUNTY OIL COMPANIES FORMED—BUTLER COUNTIANS MAKE FIRST OIL SHIPMENT TO EUROPE—EARLY OIL FIELDS OF BUTLER COUNTY—THE PARKERS LANDING FIELD—PETROLIA, KARNS CITY AND FAIRVIEW—GREECE CITY—TROUTMAN FARM—MILLERSTOWN FIELD—BALD RIDGE DISTRICT—THORN CREEK—THORN CREEK EXTENSION—OTHER FIELDS—THE PIPE LINES.

Petroleum was first discovered within the bounds of the United States about 1628 by the Franciscan father, Joseph de la Roche D'Allion, near Cuba, Allegheny County, New York. Little attention seems to have been paid to the matter at the time, but occasionally at long intervals other discoveries of oil were proclaimed to the world, as, for instance, in 1694, when Eele Hancock and his associate, named Partloch, obtained patents for making "oile" out of a peculiar kind of rock. Also in 1761 we learn that oils were distilled from bituminous shale for medicinal purposes.

About the middle of the eighteenth century the presence of oil in the region now included within Butler, Armstrong, and Venango counties attracted the attention of some of the French officers commanding the forces in northwestern Pennsylvania. Among them was Captain Joncaire, who in 1749 located an oil spring above Venango (Franklin) on the Allegheny. According to a formerly accepted account, the French commander, Contrecoeur, in the following year, in his official dispatches to his superior officer, General Montcalm, makes mention of the presence of oil in this region and described an Indian ceremonial which seemed to furnish proof that some, at least, of the Indians at that time were fire-worshippers. Contrecoeur's dispatch above referred to is known among historians as "The Montcalm Letter." We insert it, although its authenticity has been denied by many very reputable historians:

"I would desire to assure you that this is a most delightful land. Some of the most astonishing natural wonders have been discovered by our people. While descending the Allegheny, fifteen leagues below the mouth of the Conewango and three above the Venango (French Creek), we were invited by the chief of the Senecas to attend a religious ceremony of his tribe. We landed and drew up our canoes on a point where a small stream entered the river. The tribe appeared unusually solemn. We marched up the stream about a half league, where the company, a band it appeared, had arrived some days before us. Gigantic hills begirt us on every side. The scene was really sublime. The great chief then recited the conquests and heroism of their ancestors. The surface of the stream was covered with a thick scum, which, upon applying a torch at a given signal, burst into a complete conflagration. At the sight of the flames the Indians gave forth a triumphant shout that made the hills and valleys re-echo again. Here then, is revived the ancient fire-worship of the East; here then, are the children of the Sun."

It will be recalled, as stated in a former chapter, that when Colonel Brodhead's small army was returning, in September, 1779, from its invasion of the Seneca country on the head-waters of the Allegheny River, Brodhead's soldiers found oil floating on the surface of Oil Creek, rubbed their joints with the same and obtained much relief from their rheumatic pains. Later, when Gen. William Irvine was making an examination of the Depreciation and Donation Lands, in 1785, he found oil floating on the surface of the water of Oil Creek.

In and near the town of Titusville, on the west side of Oil Creek, there has been found evidence of primitive oil operations, in a number of pits—several hundred in all—sunk in the flats of the creek and measuring about seven feet in height by six feet in depth and four in width. These pits had a clay bottom and were walled with halved logs. When the debris was cleared from them by the early settlers they gradually filled with water, on top of which floated a thin coat of oil. The great Seneca Indian chieftain, Cornplanter, could give the early settlers no account of the origin of these pits, nor has any definite information ever been ascertained in regard to them. Upon the advent of the first white men into the region of Oil Creek, they found the Seneca Indians were accustomed to skim oil from the surface of Oil Creek and to use it medicinally.

In 1806, a white man named Carey obtained it from Oil Creek and sold it under the name of "Seneca Oil," giving it this name, no doubt, on account of the fact that the Seneca Indians who inhabited that region made use of it. There was quite a demand for this "Seneca Oil." It was found serviceable in rheumatism, in weakness of the stomach, in curing bruises and sore breasts, and as a general cathartic, and indeed had been previously credited with these valuable properties in 1789 by Jedediah Morse in the "American Universal Geography," published at Charlestown, Massachusetts. However, its virtues were not generally known, as is seen from the fact that when General Hays, of Franklin, about 1807 or 1808, shipped several barrels of oil by wagon to Baltimore, the merchant to whom they were consigned emptied them into the Chesapeake Bay.

Petroleum had been distilled in Truscovitch, Austria, as early as 1810, and in 1853 Schrenier first used it for distilling purposes. The first practical method of refining was introduced into America by an Austrian named Toch, who built a refinery at Tarentum for Peterson and Dale.

THE FIRST OIL WELL IN THE WORLD

In the meantime efforts were being made to find some practical method of obtaining a large and steady supply of petroleum. In 1858, a well in Canada was excavated by pick and shovel to the oil sand by J. M. Williams, and in the same year a well four hundred feet deep was drilled by T. W. Nevin and Company at Greensburg, Pennsylvania, though without success. The pioneer producer was found in Colonel Drake, who in 1859 drilled the first oil well on Oil Creek, near Titusville. Drake's well produced an abundance of oil. A monument marks the spot where it was drilled. Thus it is seen that J. M. Williams, who dug the Canada well above mentioned in 1858, was the first man on the American continent within the historic period to dig down to the petroleum sand; that T. W. Nevin, who in the same year drilled a well near Greensburg, was the first to drill expressly for oil; and that Colonel Drake was the first to drill for oil with success.

It is a matter of interest to lovers of Butler County history that William Smith, who was Colonel Drake's driller in the sinking of the oil well near Titusville in 1859, was born in this county in 1812. He learned the blacksmith trade at Freeport, worked for a while in Pitts-

burgh, and in the forties moved to Tarentum, where he was employed in making tools for Samuel M. Kier and drilling salt wells. When Colonel Drake took the contract to drill the well near Titusville, he found it difficult to get a practical "borer" to sink it. He went to Tarentum and engaged a man to drill the well, but the driller failed to make his appearance. Colonel Drake then made a second trip to Tarentum, and was referred by F. N. Humes, who was cleaning out salt wells, to William Smith. Smith accepted Drake's offer to manufacture tools and drill the well, and took with him his two sons, James and William, who assisted in the work of drilling this well. One of these sons afterwards purchased a farm in Winfield Township, Butler County, upon which he resided until his death.

BUTLER COUNTY OIL COMPANIES FORMED

The success of the Colonel Drake well ushered in the period of commercial activity in oil. Developments were started on Oil Creek that soon commanded the attention of the country, and indeed of the civilized world. In February, 1860, the Butler Oil Company was organized to drill for oil in the vicinity of Butler. The members of the company kept the project quiet at first and the press took little or no notice of it, as all seemed to feel that the company was treading on uncertain ground. There were not wanting persons, however, willing to take the risks involved in view of a possible strike, and almost daily reports of new discoveries fed the excitement until the oil fever was epidemic over the greater part of Butler County.

At a meeting held in Zimmerman's Hotel in Butler on January 19, 1861, a company was organized to develop the oil sand in the neighborhood of Butler. William G. Campbell presided at the meeting, and J. G. Muntz acted as secretary. Committees were appointed to draft articles of association and select a site for operations. The company began business under the title of Butler Pioneer Oil Company, and on February 5, 1861, commenced operations on the lot near the brewery and drilled to the depth of 800 feet without striking oil. Believing the enterprise a failure, the company abandoned the well. The location of this well was on the Negley property between Water Street and the Connoquenessing Creek, in the third ward, a short distance from the location of Walter's Mill in the old days.

The next oil company organized in Butler County was the Enterprise Oil Company, organized at Prospect in 1862. This company drilled three wells at Harris' Ford on Slippery Rock Creek, one of which had a good showing of heavy oil.

BUTLER COUNTIANS MAKE FIRST SHIPMENT OF OIL TO EUROPE

The distinction of making the first shipment of petroleum to European markets belongs to the late H. Julius Klingler and the late John Berg, of Butler. In 1863, Messrs. Klingler and Berg were engaged in shipping oil from the Venango County field to Pittsburgh. The oil was shipped in barrels and transported from Titusville and Oil City by means of flat boats, and when the cargo reached Pittsburgh, the barrels were stored in large freight yards near the boat landing. The shipment of the first cargo of oil to Europe was the result of "pernicious activity" on the part of the authorities of the city of Pittsburgh. Many firms were engaged in shipping oil to Pittsburgh by boat and storing it in the freight yards, whence it was subsequently shipped by railroad to eastern markets. Many thousands of barrels of oil were stored in the yards within the city limits, and the residents of that portion of the city became alarmed for fear of fire. The city authorities then investigated the matter and ordered the owners of the oil to remove it. This order suggested the idea to Messrs. Klingler and Berg of shipping a consignment of oil to London and seeking a market for it there. Accordingly they loaded one thousand barrels on railroad cars at Pittsburgh and shipped them to Philadelphia, and thence to Liverpool, England, where they were consigned to Boult, English and Brandon, who bought the oil by the ton.

EARLY OIL FIELDS OF BUTLER COUNTY

The first oil well in the upper fields of Butler County was, it is said, drilled on the Joseph Meals farm in Washington Township, later the Dr. A. M. Hoover farm. It was drilled by hand to a depth of 300 feet, and was abandoned on account of a flow of water which stopped further operations. In 1889 a well was drilled within seventy-five feet of this well, which was a good producer, and on the same farm and on the Shira, Clark, Bell, Miller and other farms producing wells were obtained in 1893 and 1894.

The first oil well in the Millerstown field, now Chicora, was drilled in 1861 to a depth of 250 feet, but failed of its object.

Great excitement was caused in January, 1865, by the oil discoveries on Slippery Rock Creek. On February 2, Doctor Egbert, the oil operator of Franklin who had leased thousands of acres on the Slippery Rock, completed a well near Harlansburg that yielded a barrel of oil every thirty minutes. In March, 1865, the Smith and Collins well on the Campbell farm on Slippery Rock Creek was drilled in and operated as a mystery. The same year a heavy producer for the time was struck on Muddy Creek, and one by the Clark Company near the village of Wurtemburg, just outside of the western limits of the county. In May, 1865, a well was drilled on the Robert Glenn Farm in Marion Township, then owned by Robert Vanderlin, and at the same time a well was drilled at Buhl's Mill in Forward Township, on Connoquenessing Creek.

The Sunbury Oil Company drilled a well at West Sunbury immediately after the Civil War, and made their first sale of oil at Pittsburgh in September, 1866, receiving $1,100 for the first product of their two wells in Butler County. The oil was barreled and hauled to Pittsburgh by wagon.

C. D. Angell, who in 1867 was operating on the Island property at Scrubgrass, came into Butler County and found every indication of oil on a line extending to Harmony through Bull Valley and Prospect, and in a western direction on a line between Raymilton in Venango County and Slippery Rock in Butler County. In later years Angell became identified with the Butler fields and was one of the largest producers in the district.

In 1868 the Jacobs Oil Company was organized by Butler men, being named in honor of Capt. Jacob Ziegler, who never for a moment lost faith in Butler County as an oil field. This company entered the field of Martinsburg, and drilled a well which started to flow at the rate of sixty barrels per day after it had been shot, and was the first paying well in the limits of Butler County.

THE PARKERS LANDING FIELD

In the year 1860 Thomas McConnell, W. D. Robinson, Smith K. Campbell, and Col. J. B. Finley purchased two acres of land on the west bank of the Allegheny River about ninety rods north of Tom's

Run, from Elisha Robinson, Sr., and organized the Foxburg Oil Company. A well was drilled to the depth of 460 feet, when an accident occurred which obstructed the operations for a few days. In the interval the war broke out and the excitement incident thereto stopped all further proceedings and the well was abandoned.

Subsequently the same parties purchased 100 acres known as the Tom's Run tract, from Mr. Robinson, and in 1865 a well was drilled which was the first producer in that locality. It is a remarkable fact that the well drilled in 1860 was on territory that the operations of subsequent years proved to be dry. The well completed in 1865 was known as Clarion No. 1, and became a twenty-five barrel producer. In July, 1869, there were twenty-five producing wells at Parkers Landing yielding 310 barrels daily. At the close of that month there were twenty-two wells rigging and eighteen wells drilling, so that the total in August was sixty-four. By the middle of November, 1869, there were 1,058 wells in the Parker and Lawrenceburg fields.

The Valley well at Church Run on the Fulerton-Parker farm was completed in January, 1870. The Barnes and Terrell well near by and the new well above the mouth of Bear Creek were also completed in January, 1870. The Atlantic well in that neighborhood was reported in February, 1870.

The Thorn Creek Oil Company was organized February 2, 1870. This company operated in the Parkers and Martinsburg districts, and brought in a number of wells. These wells came in in March, 1870.

In April, 1870, oil was discovered on the Aaron Beery farm in Middlesex Township. James Sutton and other Butler County men brought in some wells on the Anchor farm on Fowler Run, and the Smith and Stewart well on the Fowler farm were brought in in April. In August the Parsons Brothers struck oil near Farrentown on the Martinsburg road, and brought in three fine wells. A number of other wells were brought in in that locality.

The Cherry Valley well drilled in Venango Township in November, 1870, to a depth of 650 feet showed the same sand as the Parker's Landing field. The Wolf Creek Oil and Sand Testing Company, of Centerville, began operations late in 1870, and the Thorn Creek Oil Company was organized the same year and began operations in Parker and Venango Townships.

The first well drilled in the southwestern section of the county was on the Muller farm near Zelienople in 1870.

In 1866 a well was drilled on the Adam Ritzert farm in Oakland Township, which showed the existence of oil. The drilling of new wells around Martinsburg (Bruin) in August, 1871, and the extension of the field southwest towards Karns City and Petroila showed that oil reservoirs existed in many places throughout the county.

PETROLIA, KARNS CITY, AND FAIRVIEW

The Campbell farm became the front of operations in November, 1871, when a sixty-five-barrel well was brought in. This was followed by a well on the Walker farm adjoining Campbell, which became a noted producer and was bought in May, 1872, by B. B. Campbell and the Walker brothers. These wells were the beginning of the village of Argyle.

The "Maple Shade" well was completed on the Widow Hutchison farm, in Parker Township, early in the spring of 1872, by A. W. McCollough. It started off with 100 barrels a day.

Other wells were completed in 1872. The success of the "Maple Shade" well on the Hutchison farm led to an invasion of the territory around Martinsburg, and the success of the Columbia Oil Company on the Reddick farm, and the wells drilled on the Wilt farm, Campbell, Shepherd, the Matthew Cannon tract, the Martin farms, and others south of Martinsburg pointed to an extension of the field.

In April, 1872, the Lambing brothers struck a 100-barrel well on the Gibson farm near Fairview, and the McPherson well on that farm proved a paying proposition.

During the year 1872 a well was drilled on the John Smith farm in Cherry Township, on the David Stewart and the Rumbaugh farms in Washington Township, on the J. H. Hindman farm in Clay Township, and on the W. C. Campbell farm in Fairview Township; at Ralston's Mill in Concord Township, at James Stephenson's Mill in Summit Township, and along Thorn Creek. The greatest advances were made in Fairview Township. The well on the W. C. Campbell farm produced a little oil and turned out to be the greatest gas well that had been struck up to that time. The "Fanny Jane" was struck in May, 1872, and in four months' time the town of Petrolia had sprung up with a population greater than that of the county seat. In the same month oil was found on the S. S. Jamison farm two

miles north of Boydstown, in Concord Township, and the town of Greece City sprung up like a mushroom in the night. This was the first oil discovered in the Connoquenessing Valley. The McClymonds farm, now the site of Karns City, became famous as an oil center in 1872.

The first well was located in the valley near the line between the two leases on the McClymonds land. In June, 1872, this well was producing 120 barrels a day. At this time oil was selling at $4 a barrel. Soon after a town sprung up which was named Karns City in honor of "Dunc" Kearns, who was at that time the largest individual operator in the Butler County field. Within the year Fairview Township had three booming oil towns—Petrolia, Karns City, and Fairview.

GREECE CITY

The Morrison well on the S. S. Jamison farm in Concord Township came in August 22, 1872, and started to flow at the rate of about 700 barrels a day. The yield soon dropped to 150 barrels a day. Greece City sprung up as if by magic, and in the fall of 1872 the surrounding country was dotted with derricks and drilling wells, and a number of gushers were brought in during that winter. The field proved freakish, however, and the wells soon became exhausted.

TROUTMAN FARM

The beginning of the development on the Troutman farm and Modoc City was in March, 1873, when a fourth sand well was tapped. In regard to the discovery of the fourth sand, Hon. A. L. Campbell, who was one of the largest operators in the territory, and who was a lifelong resident of Petrolia, made the following statement in a letter published in 1894:

"In the latter part of the summer of 1873 Foster Hindman, William Banks, Charles C. Stewart, and John H. Gailey drilled a well on the Scott heirs' farm, near the corner of McEleer and J. B. Campbell farms, west of Karns City, and when deep enough, as they thought, there was but little show of oil. Tack, Morehead & Company had finished No. 1 McEleer nearby, where I was superintendent of the farm and part owner, and had kept a record of the strata as the well progressed. Charles C. Stewart was around frequently when I took samples of the stratas, and he claimed that in their well they

did not finish in the same sand as we had in McEleer No. 1, which showed for a fair producer. Gailey & Company concluded they were down and dry, all agreeing to that opinion except Mr. Stewart, and on a proposition to drill the well deeper Mr. Gailey refused to pay any more expense. Stewart and Banks came to my office at Argyle with their measurements and consulted my register and the samples I had taken at No. 1 McEleer. From the calculations and investigations made that day it was decided their well was not deep enough. Drilling was begun again, and before oil was obtained all the others had sold their interests to Stewart. After drilling to some depth, sixty-nine feet, I think, oil was struck in what afterwards was called the fourth sand. West of this well a short distance we were drilling No. 2 McEleer, and soon were finished in the fourth sand. We then pulled out No. 1 McEleer and drilled her down. We paid $100 to each of our men to say nothing about the fourth sand, but it was not many days until Mr. Jennings and all others in the neighborhood began drilling their wells deeper. The man that first risked his money in the enterprise is entitled to the credit, and he was Charles C. Stewart, now of Brady Township, Butler County, I believe."

Since the publication of the above, Mr. Stewart and Mr. Campbell have died. There may be honest differences of opinion as to whom credit is due for the discovery and first development of the fourth sand, but there can be no conflict as to the wonderful influence they had in stimulating the oil business. The fourth sand fever raged throughout the entire district, and nearly every operator hurried on the work of deepening his old wells and drilling new ones. Around Petrolia, Karns City, Troutman, Modoc and Greece City, the excitement continued to grow, and there were perhaps never so many large wells struck in so short a period in a limited area in the history of the oil industry. During the autumn of 1873 and the year 1874 wells ranging from 100 to 4,000 barrels a day were reported.

The first well in Washington Township was developed about the same time as the first wells at Greece City. One hundred and fifty rods southwest of the old well another well was drilled into a closer sand which produced five barrels per day for nearly two years. On the David Shira farm, east of the Rumbaugh, a four-barrel well was struck. Wells were drilled on the Alfred Shira farm, on the Alexander Clark and on the D. F. Campbell farms. These were the pioneer developments in the oil fields of this township, which in later

years produced some of the largest wells in the Speechly district.

The forerunner of the oil developments in Forward Township was the Evans well, which was drilled in 1872 near Buhl's bridge, on Connoquenessing Creek.

Several wells were drilled in the vicinity of Millerstown in the fall of 1872.

The Euresco Oil Company began oil developments on the Peter Miller farm, southeast of Petrolia, and on the McGarvey farm, in December, 1872. Before the close of the year a well was drilled on the Boyd farm, in Clearfield Township. Before the close of the year a well had been completed on the Storey farm, one mile east of Buena Vista, and other wells had been completed on the Jamison farm and in Fairview Township.

In 1873 interest in the Petrolia field was stimulated by a 500-barrel gusher on the J. B. Campbell farm, and on the Blaney farm, near Argyle, there were nine producing wells. The Spider well, between Petrolia and Fairview, was drilled in February, 1873, and produced 150 barrels, and the Karns well, east of Karns City, came in at 140 barrels.

H. L. Taylor & Company, who began operation in Butler County in 1871 and owned 300 wells, among them being the "Boss," which produced 2,000 barrels a day, sold their forty producers in the Petrolia, Millerstown and Karns City fields in 1874 for $100,000.

The old Divener well of 1873, which yielded 1,400 barrels a day at the beginning and 700 barrels for a long period, was the cause of the Millerstown stampede.

MILLERSTOWN FIELD

The famous Millerstown district, in Donegal Township, was opened in April, 1873, when A. W. McCollough, A. L. Campbell, and Charles Hewens drilled the Shreve well, on the Adam Stewart farm. This well came in for eighty-five barrels.

The Shreve well was the pioneer of that district, and to it must be credited the beginning of the Millerstown field. This well was followed by the McFarland & Company well on the Thorn farm; Parker, Thompson & Company on the Barnhart, and James M. Lambing on the Forquer farm. South of the village were the Green wells on the Johnson tract, the Gillespie wells operated by J. Birch-

field, the Hemphill tract operated by McKinney, Gailey & Company, and the Egbert lease on the Widow Hemphill farm, controlled by Duffy, McCandless, Stoughton and others. All these wells tended to change Millerstown from a wayside village into a bustling oil town, and inside of a year it had a population of four or five thousand people.

The Zeigler and Mylert well at Greece City was struck in the third sand on June 7, 1873, and immediately began to flow oil and gas. The gas caught fire from the boilers, and two workmen, James Wherry and James Crowley, received fatal burns.

The Meade wells, on the Neu farm, in the southwest corner of Donegal Township, were drilled in 1875 to a depth of 1,565 feet. The Bulger well, on the same farm, was drilled the same year and reached the third sand at 1,555 feet. The extension of the Millerstown field gave rise to the booming oil town of St. Joe, Plummer, Danville, and Greer.

A well drilled on the McClymonds farm, December 4, 1875, struck the third sand at 1,390 feet and produced an amber green colored oil at the rate of seventy-five barrels per day.

The centennial year witnessed a crude oil advance from $1.55 a barrel to $4. During the year 1877 there were 1,022 wells drilled in the Butler-Armstrong field, while 171 dry holes were struck, the total production being 9,904 barrels per day.

The Eastern Belt theory was developed in 1878 by the completion of a well on Mrs. Kaylor's farm near the east line of Fairview Township. This well was known as the "Ghost," and while its owners sold it for a good price, the buyers made a poor bargain. The Eastern Belt theory gave rise to the oil town of Kaylor City, just over the line in Armstrong County.

THE BALD RIDGE DISTRICT

The Bald Ridge district, southwest of Butler, had its inception in July, 1880, when Reiber and Huselton, of Butler, leased 780 acres in Penn and Forward Townships, and started to drill a well at the intersection of the Angel 22½° line on the Robert McKee farm and the Greece City line near Bald Ridge, now Renfrew. Owing to the scarcity of water, the location was changed to a point on the Smith farm 1,100 feet south, and drilling was commenced September 1,

1880. Oil was struck at 1,620 feet, but drilling continued to the depth of 1,750 feet, and the work was finished at a six-barrel well March 8, 1881.

In April, 1881, the Bald Ridge Oil Company was incorporated. Up to December 19, 1883, forty-seven wells were drilled in this field, of which thirty-seven were producing 642 barrels a day.

Early in 1882 the McCalmont farm at McCalmont Station, north of Renfrew, was purchased by Agnew and Egbert for $104,000. This farm proved to be one of the most valuable tracts in the Bald Ridge district.

The Bald Ridge Oil and Transportation Company was chartered May 24, 1881. In August, 1882, the company sold their leases and equipment to Phillips Brothers for $160,000. About the time that the Bald Ridge Oil and Transportation Company made their sale to Phillips Brothers, another sale was made in which Simcox and Myers disposed of a half interest in their Bald Ridge leases for $75,000 to the Forrest Oil Company and Richard Kennings & Son. This field may be said to have been really opened in the fall of 1881 by the Simcox and Myers 100-barrel well and the Sheidemantle 600-barrel well. The Phillips brothers also secured the Wallace farm and began drilling on it in December, 1882.

Early in the spring of 1882 the drillers on the Stewart farm in Winfield Township struck the greatest gas vein discovered in the county down to that time, and in the fall of 1882 wells were completed on the Brown farm and the Mahood farms, in the Bald Ridge district. The well on the Webber farm, near Evans City, yielded over 2,000 barrels in twelve days, ending August 9, 1882, and was the opening of a new district.

THORN CREEK

The Thorn Creek field owes its development to the foresight of Thomas W. Phillips. He conceived the idea that oil in large quantities would be found near the Bald Ridge wells, and in 1881 began leasing on an extensive scale southwest of Butler, on Connoquenessing and Thorn Creek. The first wells drilled were small, but the character of the rock in which they were found confirmed the theory that a rich deposit was near, and on August 16, 1884, he was rewarded by striking a well on the Williamson Bartley farm which proved to be the largest well found down to that time.

Extensive operations were carried on in this field by Mr. Phillips and others, and in a few months the production had reached 16,000 barrels a day.

The Semple, Boyd & Armstrong No. 8 on the Marshall farm was the next gusher recorded in the county. It was drilled through the sand October 25, 1884, but owing to the quantity of salt water present it made no show of oil. The owners of the well refused an offer for their well from Mr. Phillips and proceeded to have it shot as the final act in the drama in which they expected to lose a lot of money. When the well was shot it began to flow at the rate of 400 to 500 barrels per hour. It was by all odds the largest well in the Pennsylvania oil field.

In November, 1884, Phillips Brothers were drilling six new wells on the Bartley and Dodds farms. Christie Brothers had eight wells, and other operators in the field were Boyd & Semple, Conner & Fishel, Greenlee & Company, Gibson & Company, Fisher Brothers, Boyd & Company, Lappe & Company, and a number of small operators around the outer edge of the pool. In December there were twenty-four wells completed, including three dry ones, on the Wallace, Marshall, Bartley, Dodds, Henderson, Brown and Webber farms, while twenty-nine new wells were commenced on these farms and on the Patterson, McCandless, McCormick, Kennedy, and adjoining lands. The Fisher Oil Company began operations on the McJunkin farm east of Butler, C. Eliason on the Leibler farm in Butler Township, and Showalter & Hartman near the old fair ground southwest of Butler.

The second well of importance struck on the Bartley farm reached the fourth sand October 11, 1884, and began to flow at the rate of forty barrels an hour. On the 13th the well was drilled deeper and made 150 barrels, and on the following day it was yielding 250 barrels an hour, or at the rate of 6,000 barrels a day. This was the largest strike of the district until the Armstrong No. 2, which came in about ten days later.

The famous McBride well, in the Bald Ridge field, was shot December 12, 1884, when a flow of 200 barrels an hour followed.

The summer of 1884 brought in another field in Butler County, when the "Grandmother" well was completed for Bolard, Greenlee & Smith, one mile west of Saxonburg. This well became a great gusher

and was the foundation of Golden City. The fields about Saxonburg and Jefferson Center were developed later.

In 1885, owing to the uncertainties of the oil field, the once busy towns of Philip City and McBride City, in Penn Township, fell into decay, and Hooks City, in Parker Township, began to boom. The striking of the McBride well, on the Plank Road, on Thorn Creek, gave rise to McBride City, named in honor of the well.

In the spring of 1885 Hooks Brothers drilled a well on the Kelly farm, in Parker Township, and found oil in the boulder rock. The well was shot and became a 100-barrel producer. In August of that year there were fourteen producing wells at Hooks City, yielding 500 barrels, and a flourishing little town had sprung up in the vicinity of the first well. At the close of September, 1885, the Ott farm, east of Millerstown, was the most active place in that field, where Westerman & Company had brought in a 100-barrel well.

In June, 1885, there were 147 producing wells in the Thorn Creek field.

The Midnight Mystery was drilled in September, 1885, by the Leideckers of Butler, in Winfield Township. The well was worked as a mystery and for twenty-one days the oil scouts could not learn whether the new well was a gusher or a dry hole. The well was completed on September 10th and a week later it yielded thirty-five barrels in nineteen minutes. Many tracts were leased in the new field and extraordinary prices paid which did not justify the operators.

In November, 1885, the Pittsburgh Producers Company completed a well on the John Balfour farm, in Adams Township, west of Mars, which began to flow at a depth of 1,400 feet. This well was the inception of an extensive field that was developed west of Mars, in Adams and Cranberry Townships, and extending almost to Hendersonville.

The Jefferson Township field was developed in May, 1886, by the Extension Oil Company. This well produced 100 barrels a day for a short period and was the beginning of later developments which extended over a wide area in that township.

THORN CREEK EXTENSION

The first well was struck on the Critchlow farm in August, 1886, which produced 120 barrels a day, and opened up the Glade Run field.

This field increased in richness towards the southwest, and in 1887 Mr. Phillips struck a number of wells producing over 100 barrels per hour. His largest month's production in this field averaged about 6,000 barrels per day, and his production that year from this and other fields reached 1,100,000 barrels, notwithstanding the fact that half of his production was shut in for the last two months of the year. The number of his wells in the Thorn Creek field and extension numbered 125, while he held 7,500 acres in leases. He sold this production and leases in June, 1890, and then turned his attention to the development of the leases which he retained east of Thorn Creek. In that year he obtained paying wells in Jefferson Township, and in January, 1891, struck the Fisher farm well, north of Jefferson Center, which flowed 135 barrels an hour. In July, 1892, he struck a well on the Wolf farm which started flowing at forty barrels an hour and increased to 125 when drilled deeper. The following month he drilled on the Barr farm adjoining, and got a well that produced fifty barrels an hour. In June, 1893, he struck a well on the Eichenlaub farm near Herman Station, which produced forty barrels an hour, and opened up the Herman field.

GLADE RUN FIELD

This field may be said to have been opened in 1886, as a southwest extension of the Thorn Creek field, when the 125-barrel well on the Critchlow farm was completed by Mr. Phillips. Some of the wells drilled in this district produced over 100 barrels per day, and many of them 350 barrels per day.

REIBOLD FIELD

The Reibold field came into prominence in September, 1887, when the Beam well No. 6 was drilled into the sand. When completed the well flowed 140 barrels an hour. Other producing wells in this district at that time were Peiffer No. 2, Coast & Company No. 2, Root & Johnson No. 5, and the Phillips wells, and the total production of the field was about 9,000 barrels a day.

The development on the Henry Lonitz farm, one and one-half miles west of Saxonburg, in October, 1887, was one of the surprises of the oil field. Bolard, Smith & Greenlee completed a well on September 1st which produced sixty barrels a day. Golden & McBride's

well yielded 200 barrels in October, and then Bolard, Smith & Greenlee's No. 2 came in with a gusher, producing 2,500 barrels a day.

The extension of the development up Glade Run began in 1887, and the first wells were obtained on the Nancy Adams farm that year. These wells were obtained in the Hundred Foot, and were the first demonstrations of how to handle water wells in connection with oil.

THE HUNDRED-FOOT DISTRICT

What is known as the "Hundred-Foot" field, in Connoquenessing Township, was opened in the spring of 1889. This well proved to be a good producer. This well was drilled on the W. M. Humphrey farm, and came in for about 500 barrels a day in the hundred-foot sand. This well opened up one of the most prolific hundred-foot fields in the county. One of the most valuable farms in the district was the Peter Rader, which produced over 1,000,000 barrels of oil.

BROWNSDALE AND COOPERSTOWN

The principal developments in Butler County in 1892 were confined to Jefferson, Cranberry, Lancaster and Penn Townships. The Brownsdale field, in Penn Township, was opened that year. A 750-barrel well was struck in January, 1893, on the Johnson farm, and this was followed by wells on the Anderson, Blair, Marsh, Critchlow, Warner, Heckert, S. Thompson and William Thompson farms.

The Sutton well, on the Hemphill farm, near Zelienople, completed in November, 1891, was an index to the extension of that pool. It yielded twenty-five barrels a day at the start, and the Kneiss well, on the Cunningham farm, which came in soon after, produced 400 barrels.

Henshaw & Company drilled a well on the Muddy Creek field in November, 1891, which yielded forty barrels a day.

In January, 1892, the production of the Harmony and Zelienople fields amounted to 5,000 barrels a day. The principal operations at that time were on the O'Donnel, southwest of Zelienople, on the Kanuff and Cunningham farms, on what is known as the Island, on the Horne farm, and on the Fanker farm.

Another pool was opened in 1893 south of Evans City, on the R. J. Connelly farm, in Adams Township. In the Washington Township field new wells were drilled on the Alexander Bell, R. O. Shira, George Meals and Samuel Shira farms. An extension of the Peters-

ville district was also worked that year by the Forest Oil Company, and the same concern was engaged in operations at Mars Station.

In 1893 operations were revived in the old Greece City district by the Grocers' Oil Company, Stewart & Company, and Matthew Bowers, who found fair producers on the Sanderson and Clymer farms east of the old town of Greece City. P. C. Frederick struck a fair producer in the vicinity of Hendersonville, in Cranberry Township, and wells were found on the Byers farm, and on the Pontius farm east of Chicora. The Tebay well, near North Washington, was completed in December, 1893, and proved a paying one. Other successful ventures of the same year was Purviance & Company's well, on the Shorts farm, in Connoquenessing Township; the Phillips Company's wells on the Eichenlaub and Oertell farms at Herman Station, and the well on the William Polhemus farm, in Center Township.

The Brownsdale field in the Hundred-Foot district proved to be one of the best producing territories of the last decade of the century, and took its name from the hamlet of Brownsdale. Its developments to the southeast, and the successful outcome of the Reiber & Bradner ventures in Middlesex Township in 1893-4, brought the territory into wide prominence, and was the means of developing the Cooperstown field, which occupied the attention of producers until 1898.

SPEECHLY FIELD

The Cooperstown field was the last of the large developments in the county up to the close of the century. In 1900 the fourth sand districts of Concord and Washington Townships furnished a genuine surprise when a well was struck in Campbell Hollow, in the Speechly sand. This was the beginning of the Speechly field, which in the course of four or five years produced over 3,000,000 barrels of oil.

The next pool of importance opened in the county was the Spotty McBride well, in Butler Township, in 1905. McBride obtained a block of 215 acres and drilled a well on the Dr. O. K. Waldron farm which turned out to be a 2,500-barrel gusher. The field proved to be limited and the wells of short duration.

The Fennelton field was opened in 1906, by the Cowden Brothers, of Butler, who have produced a number of good wells.

The Petersville pool belongs to the freak class and can not be accounted for by any law of oil formation. This field was opened in 1906 and continues to produce some paying wells.

The Muddy Creek field had its inception in January, 1908, when the Prospect Gas Company drilled a well on the Wallace farm, northwest of Prospect, for gas, and was rewarded with a paying oil well.

The Hoffman well, on the Dodds farm, south of Thorn Creek, in Penn Township, came in for 250 barrels a day in May, 1908, and was the inception of a drilling boom in that locality. Several good wells have been obtained, but none of them equalled the production of the first one.

THE PIPE LINES

In the early days of the oil excitement at Titusville and Oil City, the problem of storing the production and transporting it to the markets was a serious one to the producer. Most of the production was barreled at the well and shipped to Pittsburgh on flatboats or carried elsewhere by the railroads, and thousands of men and teams were given employment hauling the barreled oil from the wells to the shipping point on the Allegheny River and on the railroad. When the development reached Parkers Landing and the northeast corner of Butler County in 1868, the wagon and the flatboat were the only means of transportation, and only two small pipe lines were in operation in the upper district at Pithole and the Shaffer farm. The story of the early pipe line companies, their struggle for existence, the consolidation of the small lines for the protection of their interests, out of which grew up the most gigantic trust in the world, is familiar history. As Butler County was the field of the early beginning of the independent pipe line companies, so it became the battle-ground in later years of the most determined and successful opposition that the Standard Oil Company ever met.

According to the "Oil Well Driller," the first suggestion of a pipe line as a means of carrying oil was made by Gen. S. D. Kearns in 1860. He proposed to lay a line from Burning Springs, in West Virginia, to Parkersburg, a distance of thirty-six miles, and carry oil by gravity. This line was never built, and it was several years before the first pipe line was in operation in Pennsylvania.

The first attempt to start the pipe line business in Pennsylvania was in 1862, when the State Legislature attempted to pass a bill authorizing the construction of a pipe line from Oil City to Kittanning, on the Allegheny River. This line would have cut the edge of Butler County. Strangely enough, this bill met with such opposition from the oil country teamsters that its promoters abandoned

all attempts to pass it at that term of the Legislature. It was argued against the bill that there were 4,000 or 5,000 teamsters employed in the oil country hauling oil and that the building of a pipe line would ruin their business and impoverish their families, and besides would throw many laborers out of employment.

The credit of building the first pipe line in the state belongs to Samuel Van Syckle, who built a line in 1865 from Pithole to the Miller farm, near Titusville. This line was four miles long and carried eight barrels of oil per day. The construction of the line involved Van Syckle in debt and in 1866 the venture was considered a failure.

In 1866 Henry Harley constructed a pipe line from Benninghoff Run to the Shaffer farm. This line met with a fierce opposition from the teamsters, who blamed Harley for ruining their business. Violence and incendiarism were resorted to. Harley's oil tanks were burned and his pipe line was torn up and disjointed. Harley was a man of determination, however, and not easily scared. Detectives were set to work and in a few weeks twenty men who were the leaders of the riot were lodged in jail in Franklin. This put an end to the teamsters' opposition, and the pipe line proved a success.

The first free oil pipe line bill was passed by the Legislature in 1868 by consent of Thomas A. Scott, who was at that time the "Political Anaconda" of the Pennsylvania Railroad. This bill gave the right of free pipe lines in eight counties of the state, namely: Allegheny, Armstrong, Butler, Clarion, Venango, Crawford, Warren, and Forest, with the proviso that no pipe line should enter the city of Pittsburgh or Allegheny. The purpose of this proviso was to keep the pipe line owners from using the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad at Pittsburgh.

Following the passage of the free oil pipe line bill, S. D. Karns built a line from Parkers Landing to the Allegheny Valley Railroad on the opposite side of the Allegheny River. The same year Parker, Thompson & Company built a line west of the river, and the following year Fulerton Parker joined Karns under the name of the Karns & Parker Pipe Line. After about a year of competition the two companies combined under the name of the Union Pipe Line.

With the extension of developments into the Butler County oil fields other pipe lines were organized. The Grant Line, a competitor of the Union Pipe Line Company, was organized at Parker by Col. D. B. Allen and Thomas McConnell.

The Fairview Pipe Line Company was organized in 1872 and built a line from Fairview to Karns City, in Butler County.

The Relief Pipe Line built a line from Karns City and Petrolia to Parkers Landing in 1872, and in 1874 and 1875 the line was extended to Millerstown, now Chicora.

The Butler Pipe Line Company constructed a line from the Butler County oil field to the loading racks at Parkers Landing in 1872.

The Cleveland Pipe Line Company was organized by S. D. Karns in 1873, and constructed a line from Karns City and Petrolia to Parkers Landing.

Vandergrift & Foreman constructed a line about the same year into Concord Township and the Greece City field. One of the competitors of this line was the Mutual Pipe Line Company, organized in 1871, and doing business in Butler, Armstrong, Clarion and Venango Counties.

In 1872 the Legislature passed a bill repealing the Scott proviso in the free oil pipe line bill of 1868, which allowed pipe lines in only eight counties, and passed a new free pipe line bill. The next two or three years saw a wonderful development in the pipe line business. Short competing lines were constructed all over the oil field and competing companies waged war on each other to the point of cutting rates to a figure where they did business at a loss. This condition of affairs soon worked havoc among the pipe lines as well as among the producers. All of the pipe line companies paid for their oil in certificates and the producer was often at a loss to know whether the certificates were good or not. To make matters worse the producer was reduced to the choice of taking the certificates or not running his oil. The conditions in the Butler County field were far from satisfactory, and were the causes of many financial disasters among the competing pipe line companies, as well as hardships among the producers. This state of affairs led to the consolidation of the Mutual Pipe Line Company and Vandergrift & Foreman in one united pipe line system.

The advantages of the consolidation of the smaller lines quickly commended itself, and the organization of the United Pipe Line was the first step taken toward establishing for all times the question of transportation of oil by pipe line.

The United Pipe Line bought or combined the Warren Pipe Line, the Oil City Pipe Line, the Antwerp Line, the Pennsylvania Trans-

portation Company, the Clarion Division of the American Transfer Company, the Prentice Pipe Line, and the following lines in Butler County: The Cleveland (Karns), the Union, the Grant, the Relief, the Mutual Pipe Line Company, Vandergrift & Foreman, and the Columbia Conduit Company. The latter company was organized in 1875, and had constructed a line from Pittsburgh to the oil fields at Millerstown. This was the line built by Doctor Hostetter. The United Pipe Line Company conducted the business until 1884, when it was taken over by the National Transit Company and became part of the Standard Oil Company.

The Western & Atlantic Pipe Line Company began business in 1887, and in 1888 built loading racks at Mars, on the old Pittsburgh & Western Railroad, later the Baltimore & Ohio, in this county. This line was known as the Western & Atlantic and the Craig, Elkins & Kimble Company. It was sold to the National Transit Company in 1889.

From the combination of the Mutual Pipe Line Company and the Vandergrift & Foreman interests in 1875, there grew in fifteen years the great giant of all combinations, the Standard Oil Company. The effect of this combination was to place the oil producing business on a substantial cash basis. The pipe line companies paid cash for the oil, and the producer knew that if he had a thousand barrels of oil in the line or in the tank that it represented so much money at the current price of oil. The new system did away with the old pipe line certificates and substituted a cash value regulated by the market.

The Butler Pipe Line was constructed in January, 1873, from Greece City, in Concord Township, to the loading racks at Parkers Landing. The promoter and head of the company was William Parker. The time for the first run of oil from the wells above Boydstown to the receiving tanks at Parker was five hours and thirty-five minutes.

The Allen & McConnell line was completed from the Grant farm to Parker in 1873.

The first trunk line was placed in 1875 from Carbon Center, in Butler County, to Brilliant Station, near Pittsburgh, a four-inch pipe being used. Following the construction of this line, a line was constructed from Bear Creek, in Butler County, to the first pumping station at Hilliard, in Washington Township. This line was extended from Hilliard to Cleveland, a distance of 110 miles. Following the

construction of these two lines other trunk lines were built from the Pennsylvania field and other oil fields to Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Tidewater. These were the McKean and Philadelphia line, with Baltimore branch, the Olean and Buffalo, the Olean and New York, the Rexford and Bayonne, New Jersey, the Morgantown, West Virginia, and Philadelphia, the Mellon line from Greggs to Linwood, and the United States Pipe Line from Titusville to Athens.

The United States Pipe Line Company, or Producers Line, was organized in 1892, and began the transportation of oil early in 1893. This company was the first to prove the fallacy of the idea that refined oil lost its color when sent through pipes in hot weather, and during the first year of its existence transported many millions of gallons through its lines to the seaboard with satisfactory results.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE GAS INDUSTRY OF BUTLER COUNTY

TWO GREAT SOURCES OF GAS—EARLY USE OF GAS AS A FUEL—FIRST GAS USED FOR MANUFACTURING PURPOSES—EARLY WELLS IN BUTLER COUNTY—FIRST OPERATORS—OTHER IMPORTANT WELLS—GREATEST GAS WELL IN BUTLER COUNTY—GAS DEPOSITS OF BUTLER COUNTY.

The two great sources of natural gas on this continent are along the western slope of the Appalachian Mountains and the great Cincinnati Arch. The Appalachian gas deposits occur in the small folds of the anticlinals, which exist in the strata as they rise toward the Allegheny Mountains from the cynclinals that lie to the westward. The gas deposits of Butler County are found in the first, second, third and fifth oil sands, the Speechley, the Warren, the Bradford, and Tiona sands. The Butler gas sand and the Hundred-Foot belong to the Butler-Venango group and are known as the most productive gas sands in the United States, because of their vast extent. The first, second, and third sands exist in Butler, Armstrong, Clarion, Venango, Crawford, and Forrest Counties, and in Armstrong, Westmoreland, Allegheny and Washington Counties. The upper layers are known as the Murraysville, or salt sand, and the Hundred-Foot. The Hundred-Foot is divided into the Thirty-Foot and Fifty-Foot, and the lower layer into the Gordon, the Gordon stray, fourth and fifth sands, the Baird and Elizabeth sands.

The thick layer of sandstone north of Pittsburgh lies two or three hundred feet above the first sand, and outcrops in the hilltops of Butler and Venango Counties. This is known as the Mountain sand, and south of Pittsburgh becomes the "Big Injun." It is productive of oil in some localities.

Natural gas as a fuel was used at Fredonia, New York, as early as 1824. In tearing down an old mill the workmen discovered inflammable bubbles on the waters of Canodonay Creek. They took the hint from this discovery and drilled a 1½-inch hole into the lime-

stone rock in the bottom of the creek, and the gas followed the hole. The supply of gas obtained from this source was utilized in the town and furnished fuel for about 100 houses and for the new mill for many years.

The lighthouse at Erie was lighted by natural gas in 1831 from a burning spring that existed in the vicinity. A cone-shaped tower was built over the spring which collected the gas, and it was carried to the lighthouse by means of wooden pipes.

In the early days of the oil developments at Oil Creek, natural gas was used for fuel at the drilling and pumping wells as early as 1862, but it was ten years later before it was generally used for domestic and manufacturing purposes, and piped any distance from the wells to the place of consumption.

"Sketches in Crude Oil," by John J. McLauren, gives John Criswell, of New Castle, the credit of producing the first natural gas and utilizing it for manufacturing purposes in Butler County. Criswell drilled a salt well near Slippery Rock in 1840 and at a depth of 700 feet struck a flow of natural gas which he used to heat the pans at his salt factory.

In 1872 a well was drilled on the W. C. Campbell farm, near Fairview, to a depth of 1,335 feet for oil and was abandoned on account of a flow of gas and salt water. After the well had been abandoned for some two months the pressure became so strong that it blew the water entirely out of the hole, and in the autumn of the same year a company was formed to utilize the gas. This was done by laying a line of 3½-inch casing from the well to Fairview, a distance of two miles, and thence to Petrolia, two miles from Fairview. Pressure of the well on a steam gauge was eighty-one pounds, and it had an escape through a six-inch pipe. The noise of the escaping gas could be heard a distance of two miles from the well.

This well was drilled by the Lambing Brothers in April, 1872, and soon after the gas began to flow the well was accidentally lighted. The flames rose to a height of seventy-five feet and could be seen a distance of ten miles. To extinguish it the contractor spent $500, which was finally accomplished after several days' hard work, by smothering the blaze with clay.

So far as the author knows, the Campbell well was the first gas well to be utilized for domestic purposes, and the gas piped to any distance from the well. It is claimed that the Newton well at Titus-

ville was drilled in 1872, and in August of that year the gas was piped to Titusville, where it was utilized in the dwelling houses and in the mills. It is probable that the Butler County well was under control and in use a couple of months before the Titusville well was struck.

About 1873 Hart & Conkle drilled a well on the McCandless farm, about a half mile northwest of Butler, and struck a tremendous flow of gas. This well was accidentally lighted and burned for years, the fuel being allowed to go to waste. The owners of the well offered to sell it to Col. J. M. Thompson and Hon. Charles McCandless, of Butler, for the price of the casing, but the offer was refused. The possibilities of natural gas for fuel and lighting purposes was not appreciated at that time, and inability to control the well induced the Butler parties to turn down the proposition that contained a fortune. Twelve years later a company was organized to supply the town with natural gas, but in the meantime the Hart & Conkle well had been drowned out with water. In the latter part of the eighties the Standard Plate Glass Company of Butler drilled a well for gas within 300 feet of the old Hart & Conkle well, which was a complete failure. The water had evidently destroyed the gas pool in that locality.

About the same year that the Hart & Conkle well was drilled, Butler parties drilled a well on Wolf Creek, at the Woolen Mill, which was one of the largest wells struck in the county that year. This well blew and whistled for months, finally catching fire and destroying the rig. The flaming torch burned fully 100 feet in the air and lighted the surrounding country until water finally drowned out the flow of gas. The pressure of gas in this well was so strong that it permeated the ground for many rods around it, and when a crowbar was driven into the soil a blue flame would shoot up for several feet.

In November, 1874, the famous Harvey well was struck at Lardin's Mill, in Clinton Township. Gas was obtained in heavy quantities at 1,145 feet. At 420 feet the "Blue Monday" and "Lightning Rock" was reached, and it required six weeks of drilling to pass through the 100 feet of this hard white limestone. Sandstone and gas showed at a depth of 1,115 feet, and a heavy flow was struck at 1,145. The gas from this well was conveyed a distance of 150 feet in a six-inch iron pipe from which it discharged with the force of steam. The well was located between abrupt hills in a valley about 300 feet wide, and in the night time when the gas was burning the

surrounding valley looked like a self-feeding furnace. As described by J. Cunningham, of Tarentum, the United States Signal Service officer who visited the place in February, 1875, at night, the scene was incomparable. When he came within its immediate influence he saw the trees wrapped in light and their trunks and branches silvered to their tops by the great torch—a burning flame fifteen feet wide and forty feet high—throwing into brilliant illumination the hundreds of interested faces. This, with the intense heat and brilliancy, and the terrific noise of the escaping fluid, made a sight not soon to be forgotten by any who witnessed it. When this well was finally brought under control a gas pipe line was laid from the well to the Spang & Chalfant Mill at Etna, a distance of about seventeen miles. This was the first pipe line laid to convey gas for manufacturing purposes in the United States.

In 1875 John Burns drilled a gas well at St. Joe to a depth of 1,600 feet. This well was on the Duffy farm and is known by some as the Duffy well, by others as the Burns well. Its mouth was 1,298 feet above ocean level, and when the well was enclosed with 5⅝-inch casing, with a cap, the pressure was strong enough to lift the casing. To avoid damage the gas was allowed to escape. The gas in this well was piped to Freeport and the pressure at that place on the line was 125 pounds. The output of this well averaged 12,000,000 feet of gas per day and was considered the largest well of that period.

The Delamater well, one-half mile from the Burns well, was an oil producer in the third sand. When the owners drilled below the third sand they lost a ten-barrel oil well and struck what appeared to be an inexhaustible reservoir of gas.

The Denny wells, in the northeastern corner of Winfield Township, were drilled for oil about 1872, but became great gas producers and were the forerunners of some of the largest gas wells in Western Pennsylvania which were afterwards drilled in that township. These wells were drilled by the Denny brothers, who owned the Denny Mills, and William Stewart, who at that time owned the furnace tract. The gas from these wells was used at the mill and the dwelling houses for over a quarter of a century.

What is known as the Saxon City gas well was drilled at Cabot Station in 1874 to a depth of 1,857 feet. The gas from this well was piped to Etna and Sharpsburg and it proved to be one of the most consistent producers in the Butler County field.

Middlesex Township was the scene of operations for oil and gas in 1875, when a well was drilled on the J. B. Mahan farm one and one-half miles east of Glade Mills. At a depth of 1,420 feet an amber oil was found in a thick bed of white sandstone. The well showed a production of five barrels, but was drilled to 1,732 feet, where the flow of oil was increased to ten barrels. A heavy flow of gas was also found from 1,732 to 1,745 feet. Blood red slate was found at 1,880 feet, and this formation continued to 1,930 feet, when drilling ceased.

The Chantler No. 1 was drilled in Clinton Township, two miles south of the Jefferson Township line, where gas was struck at 1,340 feet. Another well was drilled on the Westerman farm just south of the Chantler, where gas was found at 1,340 feet, and oil and gas at 1,495 feet in the second sand. The product of these two wells was piped to the mills at Etna. About 1886 a well on the Criswell farm, in the same township, was drilled by Klingensmith for the Standard Plate Glass Company of Butler to a depth of 3,500 feet.

In 1875 a gas well was drilled on the Robert Thompson farm, two miles south of St. Joe, at Carbon Center, in Clearfield Township. This well was drilled to a depth of 1,558 feet and for four months produced eight barrels of oil per day from the third sand. It was afterwards drilled to the fourth sand, when the oil gave way to a heavy flow of gas. The well caught fire and burned the rig down, and after it was controlled it was turned to account as fuel for the boilers in that section of the Clearfield and Donegal oil fields.

The Jack well at North Washington struck gas in the fourth sand at a depth of 1,500 feet, and was the first well in that section. Its volume decreased 50 per cent the first year, although it was the only well in that locality.

In 1877 a gas well was drilled on McMurray's Run, in Marion Township, which presented the same phenomena as the Jack well. This well was drilled for oil, by Emerson & Bronson, but they were rewarded by a flow of gas and water. The latter produced in a column reaching about thirty-five feet above the derrick.

The discovery of gas in the Phillips Brothers' well, on the McJunkin farm, about one mile east of Butler, promised the citizens of that town cheap and clean fuel. This well was drilled in 1882, and gas was struck at a depth of 1,000 feet. It was the introduction to later wells that were drilled on the McCrea farm on the hill south of the town in 1886 and 1887.

In 1887 the Fisher Brothers drilled a well to the gas sand on the McCrea farm just outside of the borough limits. The well filled up with water and appeared to be a failure. It afterwards came into the possession of David Kirk, who bailed the water out and was rewarded by the largest flow of gas struck near the town since the Hart & Conkle well. Kirk afterwards promoted the Mutual Gas Company of Butler, which supplies the town with light and fuel. The well on the McCrea farm was sold to the Shenango Gas Company and the gas was piped to New Castle in the fall of 1887.

The Mahoning Gas Company drilled a well on the Shields farm, in Mercer Township, in 1886, and other wells in Slippery Rock Township, which supplied the towns in the northwestern part of the county and in Mercer County with fuel for more than twenty years.

The greatest gas producer ever drilled in Butler County, so far as the author knows, was on the Casper Fruhling farm, in Winfield Township, in 1889. This well was drilled by A. W. McCollough of Butler, who in the previous year had taken up a large block of leases in Winfield, Clinton, and Buffalo Townships for the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company. The company drilled a dozen or more wells, and in 1889 completed the Fruhling farm well and the well on the John Cruikshank farm. The former produced 15,000,000 feet of gas daily, and the latter 12,000,000 feet. The gas in these two wells was found in the lower member of the hundred-foot or the Venango first sand, or the second sand and fifty-foot of the Parker field. Two large pipe lines were laid from this field to the Plate Glass Works at Ford City, on the Allegheny River, while two more lines were laid to Butler by the Home Natural Gas Company and the Standard Plate Glass Company. This was the greatest gas reservoir ever opened in Butler County. Many pools have been opened since which have proved good producers, but nothing has ever equalled the Fruhling and Cruikshank wells.

A few miles east, in Armstrong County, the Phillips Oil Company struck the famous Kerr farm well in the Speechley sand. This well produced 30,000,000 feet daily, and was the largest well in the Butler and Armstrong district.

The gas deposits of Butler County are far from exhausted, and paying wells continue to be found.

CHAPTER XXXIII

PHYSICIANS, SURGEONS, AND DENTISTS

HIGH RANK OF BUTLER COUNTY PHYSICIANS—THE FIRST DENTISTS—FIRST PHYSICIAN—PIONEER METHODS—THE OLD DOCTOR—BUTLER TYPHOID EPIDEMIC—BUTLER HOSPITALS.

It is beyond the scope of this history to cover the subject of the physicians, surgeons, and dentists of Butler County in anything like a proper and exhaustive way, and so we shall not attempt to do so. But these professions of this county are entitled to more than honorable mention in this or any other narrative having to do with Butler County. A more devoted and self-denying group of professional men would be hard to find anywhere. Their professional abilities are unchallenged for skill, care, and results.

Dentists did not appear in Butler County at so very early a day, so far as the author has been able to learn. When they did come, it was with the old-fashioned instruments which were then used in dental surgery. Sometimes, in the early days of this profession, they were called "surgeon dentists." Later research has refined the methods then in vogue, and with modern methods, systematic registration, and specialized training, the dentists of Butler County take their places with members of any of the other learned professions.

But, to return to the physicians of Butler County, we find that the first physicians to come within the limits of Butler County were those connected with the Rapp settlement at Harmony, in 1805, and Detmar Basse, who, as has been seen in a former chapter, had some knowledge of the use of drugs, prescribed for the German settlers in the vicinity of Zelienople and Harmony and was, on account of this, often called Dr. Basse or Dr. Müller.

Previous to that time the leech, or the "blood letter," was the physician of the community, and in fact for many years after, the practice of bleeding for many ailments was common among the people, and was not despised by the oldtime physician as late as the

middle of the last century. Blood letting was often resorted to in cases where it no doubt worked positive harm to the patient. The student of history will recall that, when George Washington lay dying of an affection of the throat, his attending physicians, Dr. Craik and Dr. Brown, bled him profusely. Mrs. Washington, it will be recalled, doubted the efficacy of this line of treatment, and later on, the physicians themselves virtually admitted that the treatment had little merit, but said that they acted according to the best light they had.

In the early days, midwifery was practiced by the women, though in serious cases a doctor would sometimes be called from as far as Greensburg or Pittsburgh.

The pioneer physician was an educated man for his day, but was poorly equipped by way of instruments, and the remedies he used were few and simple. In waging an unequal war against disease, he was compelled to depend largely upon his common sense, thereby establishing an individuality that was always marked, and occasionally, peculiar and eccentric; but he learned to know the people and to treat their complaints with as fair a degree of success as could be expected; and he left behind him when he died an honorable name as the principal heritage of his descendants.

THE OLD DOCTOR

No better pen picture of the "Old Doctor" could be given than is contained in the following sketch taken from a paper read by the late Dr. A. M. Neyman, of Butler, before the Butler County Medical Society at an annual banquet in 1900. Dr. Neyman was at that time well past three score years and ten, and as he knew personally nearly all the doctors of the old school, as well as those of the new, he speaks as an oldtime doctor about the physicians of 1830 to 1850. Says Dr. Neyman:

"The 'Old Doctor' of my earliest recollection—of sixty to seventy years ago, as I remember him—was quite in contrast with the medical man, even with the old doctors, of today. Different in appearance, manner, and especially in methods.

"I hope to be altogether impersonal or uncritical in anything I may say of him, as the remembrance of his general demeanor compares very favorably with the average physician of the present, and

as I might myself be considered as 'dragging my slow length along' in professional work to an unreasonable extent.

"He was almost universally a general practitioner—physician, surgeon, dentist, obstetrician. Specialists were rare in those days. In appearance he was not so particular as to personal adornment as in dignity of manner. He had usually enough clientele and was not tempted to resort to unprofessional terms to increase it.

"In manner, the Old Doctor was more dignified than his successor of today. The age required it. He was an educated man usually, and was accorded a high place in the community. His deportment in the sick room would perhaps be considered brusque in the present day.

"I have known him, off and on, for some seventy years; have sympathized with him and hated him periodically all these years. I began to know him most thoroughly when about five years old, and when ill with the croup. He was invited in, and like doctors of today, ever ready to obey such invitations, he promptly appeared. Short, stout, and active, Kris Kringle-like with a portmanteau, but not suggestive of Christmas things at all. His appearance and manner impressed and helped my breathing somewhat at once, and when he put me into a tub of hot water and stirred a large yellow powder in a cup of warm water with a thick, dumpy finger and forcibly assisted me in swallowing it—I felt sick, paid tribute, in fact, until there was no more croup or anything else. I became deeply impressed with the thoroughness of his methods. The next time I met him was some years later when I had a tooth to pull. I found him, the doctor, this time a fine-looking gentleman, easy and quiet in manner. After investigating the tooth, he went in the same easy manner to a drawer and secured a piece of iron armed with a cant-hook at one end and a corkscrew handle at the other, and—my toothache was gone. He insisted, however, on my seating myself on the floor while he, sitting behind me, his knees clasping my head, forced the hook on the offender and twisted it out. If there be any sudden torture equal to that, language fails me.

"His methods and medical armament were in that day crude, comparatively. We now wonder how he got along with his calomel and jalap, emetics and clysters, blisters and lancets. Blood flowed in those days, and invalids who rose from under his care felt that they had been having 'a spell of sickness.' And they often did rise

to commence life anew, and indeed everything in them had to be made new. All the vitalities went to work so vigorously that convalescence from acute attacks was hastened and pronounced. In fact, I think a little of the 'old doctor's' decisive method, if applied today in some medical matters, might be of benefit. But it would be unfair to criticise him in his day in comparison with the practitioners now. He had no sugar-coated pellets or alkaloids—not even morphine; no fluid extracts, nor elixirs, nor other desserts. Drugs were in the bulk in his time, pharmacy was in its infancy; hence doses were large and often nauseous. He had no cocaine to relieve pain; no hypodermic syringe; no anesthetics, no ether, no chloroform. Sickness is a comfort now compared with then. Doctors of medicine now extract the active principles of the old crude materia medica, and prescribe them in diminutive pellets, sugar-coated, or they cover up the objectionable qualities with the aromatics to suit the modern taste, as the doctors of divinity now talk of doing with the old Westminster Confession of Faith.

"In one characteristic, however, the Old Doctor resembled the medical man of today. He never, or rarely, accumulated wealth—rarely acquired more than a good living for himself and family through all his toilsome life. His life work educated him away from money-getting. He lived too constantly at the hearthstone of the sick and distressed. His mind was too constantly occupied with the emotional and sympathetic side of life to study finance or Wall Street.

"As one grows old, he grows far-sighted—presbyopic, as oculists call it; that is, he sees more clearly objects at a distance. So in his mental eye, the Old Doctor is inclined to be far-sighted, and loves to recall the incidents that came into his former life."

THE BUTLER TYPHOID FEVER EPIDEMIC

The typhoid fever epidemic in Butler during the winter of 1903 and 1904 has gone down in history as the greatest epidemic of typhoid in point of numbers according to population of which we have any record. From the first of November to the 29th of January, 1,348 persons were stricken and 111 died, according to the official reports made to the State Board of Health. The number of cases recognized by the relief committee from November 1st to April 1st,

when the work was closed, was 1,587, and the number of deaths 127.

From November 10th to November 20, 1903, 516 cases were reported, and by the end of the month the number had increased to 976. During the worst period of the epidemic 710 cases were reported to the relief committee in seventy-two hours. By this time the alarm was widespread. Bacteriological tests of samples of water taken on the 8th of November showed the existence of typhoid germs and settled the question of the cause of the epidemic. Worse things were in store for the people of Butler. The work of the Board of Health was interrupted by the illness of Health Officer Fowzer, who was stricken with the disease, and every member of the board had one or more cases in his family. In this dilemma, the local board called on the State Board for assistance, which was readily granted. On the 23d of November the School Board closed the public schools, and they remained closed until the first of January. A canvass of the different wards of the town was made to ascertain the number of cases and the needs of the families where fever existed, and the situation was found to be truly appalling. At least one house in every five on every street in the town had from one to five cases of fever, the infected houses not being confined to any particular street or district. The First Ward, however, was the one that was least affected. The local physicians were working day and night, and it was found that there was general suffering from the lack of medical attention, proper nursing, sick room necessities, and even the necessities of life, among the families who under ordinary circumstances were considered among the well-to-do. In many instances the bread-winner of the family was stricken, and along with him, three or four children, or probably the mother. It was not unusual to find four or five cases of fever in a house of four rooms, and even two and three cases in one room. In one instance the committee found a grandmother almost eighty years of age trying to nurse her sick son and his wife and at the same time cook for a family of small children.

A relief society was organized as well as a ladies' auxiliary committee. Six hospitals were established, and supply rooms and a diet kitchen opened. The kindness of the people in the surrounding towns made itself noticeably felt at Christmas time, which was probably the most gloomy period of the epidemic. Part of the work of the Ladies' Auxiliary Committee was to make personal visits to homes of the families where fever existed and to provide the comforts and

necessities needed, as well as to look after sick children. A day or two before Christmas contributions of such articles as make the hearts of children happy during the hallowed and divinely gracious Christmas season began to pour in from all sources, and by Christmas eve there was a sufficient supply to provide a Christmas present for every sick child in the town.

The financial report of the executive committee of the relief society, which was audited and filed with the other reports of the epidemic, shows that the committee received from first to last a total of $65,567.48. The total amount expended by the relief committee was $58,415.90. The balance of $7,151.58 was turned over to the Butler County General Hospital when the relief society closed its books. To the above amount should be added the donations of groceries and other supplies by merchants, amounting to $1,039.41, and a large amount of clothing, bedding, and other supplies, on which no value was placed, but which amounted to at least $10,000.

Also in the above amount should be considered the report of Burgess William Kennedy. His report showed that he received from all sources $12,021.28. Of this amount, $9,527.20 was turned over to the relief society, and the balance of $2,494.08 was dispersed by him on vouchers, a report of which is on file in the office of the secretary of the City Council of Butler. This makes the total amount of cash contributions $68,061.56. No account was taken in the financial statement of the $3,038 in the hands of the mayor of Pittsburgh, which the relief society did not receive, nor is any account taken of the discounts on bills allowed by the grocerymen and merchants and the gas company. It should be noted, too, that a discount of 33⅓% was allowed by real estate owners on rentals paid by the relief committee.

The relief fund was made up of contributions from all parts of the country, from towns, cities, lodges, benevolent societies, and private individuals. The smallest donation was 10 cents, from a private individual at Tacoma, Washington, and the largest was $5,000, from a gentleman who had been a former resident of Butler County but withheld his name.

Two physicians of Butler sacrificed their lives in combatting this dreadful epidemic. Dr. John E. Byers, county medical inspector, while visiting a fever patient in January, 1904, was stricken with cerebral hemorrhage and died in a few hours. Dr. William H. Brown

contracted a disease from exposure during that terrible winter which caused his death in 1905.

BUTLER HOSPITALS

A movement to build a hospital in Butler as a public charity and also for the care of private cases, had its inception in the fall of 1896. The deaths of two young men from typhoid fever under circumstances that were particularly sad, and a number of serious railroad accidents of the previous summer, attracted public attention to the matter of taking care of the sick strangers in our midst, and enlisted the sympathies of the women of Butler who were engaged in charitable work. As in every good cause, the women were the first to make a move. The late Mrs. Elizabeth McCandless, Mrs. Harriett Cooper, and Mrs. T. J. Steen prepared a letter setting forth the needs of the town, which they sent to Andrew Carnegie, and which was the means of securing Mr. Carnegie's promise of a check for $1,500 for the building of the hospital whenever the people of Butler showed their good faith by effecting an organization and raising a fund for the enterprise. Following this, a meeting of the women of the town who were interested in the hospital movement was held in the Y. M. C. A. building on November 17, 1896, at which the late Mrs. W. D. Brandon presided, with Mrs. C. E. Herr as secretary. This meeting was attended by about eighty women, representing all of the churches of Butler and the various women's societies. Mrs. M. S. Templeton, Mrs. J. B. Black, and Mrs. W. C. Thompson were appointed a committee to prepare a constitution and by-laws and present them for adoption at the next meeting. From this time the project moved forward. A board of managers was elected, consisting of two representatives from each of the churches in town, and in 1897 the building committee secured a site from the John Muntz estate, south of the Connoquenessing Creek, at the foot of Main Street, and the contract was let for a two-story brick building that would meet the needs of the time. The building was erected and equipped at a cost of about $25,000. With the exception of the donation made by Mr. Carnegie, the money for this purpose was contributed by the people of Butler and Butler County.

This hospital served the people of Butler until the spring of 1925, when the new Butler County Memorial Hospital was completed and equipped, its erection having been begun in the spring of 1923.

The new institution is designed not only to minister to the sick and afflicted, but also to perpetuate the memory of the sons of Butler County who made the supreme sacrifice during the World War. On a tablet in the rotunda of the building are the names of the soldier sons of Butler County who, in this great conflict, yielded up their lives on the battlefield or died of disease while in the service of the armed forces of the United States.

CHAPTER XXXIV

EDUCATION

FIRST CENTURY IN BUTLER—PIONEER SCHOOLS—UNIFORM PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM CREATED—SCHOOL BUILDINGS—PERSONNEL OF CITY SCHOOL ADMINISTRATION — BUTLER BUSINESS COLLEGE — SLIPPERY ROCK STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

The first century of the history of Butler is practically coincident with the nineteenth century. The educational history of the city for the century divides itself into three epochs of approximately the same length. The first period extends from the founding of the borough to 1834, the second from that date to 1874, and third period from 1874 to 1900. These will be considered in order. The Constitution of Pennsylvania adopted in 1790 encouraged and provided for the assistance of public education, but did not make mandatory a public school system supported by taxation. The State Legislature did not create a public school system until 1834.

The early settlers of Butler were people of education who brought the school into the wilderness with them. It was, however, a private enterprise. A group of parents hired a teacher, furnished a room, and started a "tuition" school for which expenses were met at a set price per pupil. This teacher, with a goose quill pen made by his own penknife, using home-made ink, "set" the copies for his pupils in penmanship, taught them arithmetic from the "calculator," and reading from the "New England Primer," and the English Bible. This school of the "three R's," in the log schoolhouse with puncheon floor, backless benches for seats, a shelf about three sides of the room for a writing table, conducted for a few months in midwinter, was the typical elementary school from 1800 to 1834. Butler had a log schoolhouse of this period on South McKean Street.

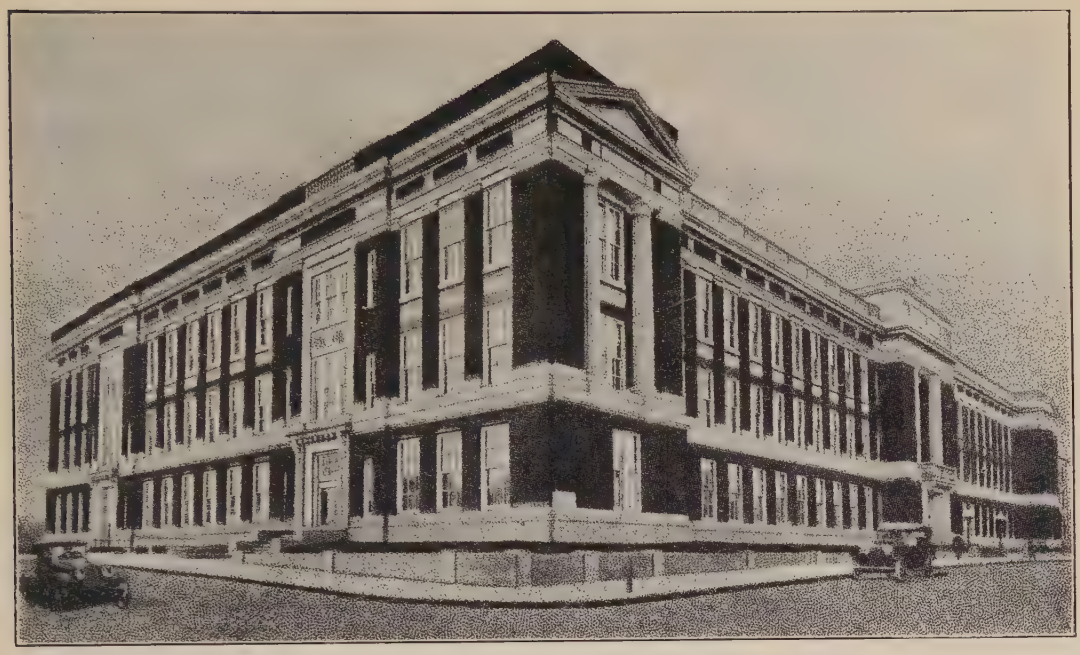
At the same time, secondary education was not neglected. In the first decade of the history of Butler, a corporation was formed providing a board of trustees and procedure in conformity with state law creating the Butler Academy. This body with the assistance of

a state appropriation of $2,000 procured the plot of ground on the northeast corner of Jefferson and McKean Streets and built thereon in 1811 a schoolhouse known as the Butler Academy, which later was affectionately called "The Old Stone Academy" and remained Butler's citadel of secondary education during the first and second educational epochs of the nineteenth century until in 1874 it was torn down for the erection of the present Jefferson Street building, the academy corporation having previously been dissolved in 1866 and the land and building turned over to the School Board of the Borough of Butler.

The mid-century period of the first century of educational history in Butler began with the enactment of the school law of 1834 by the Pennsylvania Legislature, creating a uniform public school system for the entire state supported by general taxation, both state and local. Under the provisions of this law the Butler Borough School Board, newly created, leased a portion of the Butler academy grounds, and built thereon the one-room brick school, the first public school building in Butler, which still stands where erected at the corner of Jefferson and Cliff Streets. This building having served for seventy years as a schoolhouse, or school board's and superintendent's office, is now by permission of the present school board used as quarters for the local chapter of the D. A. R.

From the date of the erection of this building, about 1838, until 1874, the public schools, paralleling the history of the Borough of Butler in other lines, had a relatively slow development. When the growth of attendance exceeded the capacity of the one room, the girls were placed in one room of the adjacent Butler Academy, crowding the quarters of that institution, which appears to have been facing a precarious existence in the years 1840 to 1850. In 1854 an effort to provide more school room led to the ultimate purchase of the lot beyond the old graveyard where the Methodist Church now stands and the erection thereon of another schoolhouse. In 1866 the Butler Academy assigned to the school board the old Stone Academy and the lot on which it stood.

Thus it was that, in 1870, the public schools were held in the old one-room brick building, the two-room stone former academy building at the northeast corner of Jefferson and McKean Streets, and the schoolhouse standing on the site of the present Methodist Church. At this time there came into office a board of school direc-



SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL, BUTLER, PA.

THE DIAMOND, BUTLER, PA.

tors who had the vision to see that these schools should give place to an organized school system in a large appropriate school building. The work of this board closes the mid-century period of the public schools and opens the third period.

In 1850, with the old Butler Academy gradually losing its identity in the public schools, the Presbytery of Allegheny of the Presbyterian Church established in Butler the Witherspoon Institute, which gave instruction of a classical type. The school was opened in the basement of the Presbyterian Church on East Jefferson Street, was later housed in a building erected on North Main Street, on the ground where the English Lutheran Church now stands, and finally was transferred to a new building erected on Institute Hill, a building which still stands and from which that section of the city received the name which it still bears, "Institute" Hill. The Witherspoon Institute was a school of worth and note. It engaged strong teachers and was an educational light for the community. It seems, however, to have been rather continuously beset with financial difficulties. Its property was finally disposed of to meet its financial obligations. The institute passed out of control of the Presbyterian Church. In 1874 the institute was opened as a non-sectarian school under direction of Prof. P. S. Bancroft, and continued in successful operation until 1877.

The last period of the first century of education in Butler opened with the construction of the Jefferson Street school building, and the organization therein of a graded school system under the direction of a principal. From 1874 to 1881 a series of able men and faithful teachers presided over the public schools in the Jefferson Street building. The next important event in the evolution of the school system was not the erection of a building but in the arrival of a man, the most outstanding character in the history of the Butler public schools, who became principal in 1881, and the first superintendent of the schools in 1887—Ebenezer Mackey. The rapid growth of Butler in population and wealth in the decade from 1880 to 1890 gave Mr. Mackey an opportunity as educational leader to develop and modernize the entire system of elementary education, and the passing of the Witherspoon Institute opened the way for founding of a high school, which graduated its first class from a three-year course in 1890.

The McKean Street, Center Avenue and Broad Street school buildings were erected in rapid succession. Mr. Mackey retired in 1897

to accept the superintendency of the Reading, Pennsylvania, schools. Upon the retirement of Mr. Mackey from the superintendency in 1890, Mr. John A. Gibson, who had been principal of the high school, was chosen superintendent and has occupied that position continuously to the present time. Mr. V. K. Irvine became principal of the high school in 1897 and has continuously occupied that position to the present.

The twenty-seven years of the twentieth century have been a period of progressive development for the public schools. The Institute Hill and West End buildings were erected early in this period. A new high school, now the Junior High, was built on North McKean Street, the corner stone being laid in 1907 and the building first occupied in 1908. The corner stone of present Senior High School was laid in 1917 and the building was first occupied in 1919. The Senior High School now has an enrollment of 1,750, and the Junior High an enrollment of 900. The School Board has acquired and improved an athletic field of thirteen acres in extent in the center of the city. The School Board has, also, recently purchased a plot of ground about three acres in extent on North Washington Street as a site for a contemplated second Junior High School.

The leaders of the present personnel of the city school administration have to their credit a period of continuous service possibly not equaled by any other like group in the state of Pennsylvania. Supt. John A. Gibson, A. B., A. M., LL. B., has had continuous service in the schools from 1891 to the present date. He was principal of the high school from 1891 to 1896, at the later date succeeding Ebenezer Mackey as superintendent. The city of Butler has had but two men in the superintendency of schools in its history. Supt. Gibson was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, graduated from Allegheny College in 1891 with A. B. degree and Phi Beta Kappa honors, was later granted an A. M. by his Alma Mater and has been awarded LL. D. by Westminster College.

Principal V. K. Irvine, A. B., Princeton, has been associated with Supt. Gibson as principal of the Senior High School since 1897. Mr. Irvine was born in Bedford, Pennsylvania, and received his college preparatory education at Philips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire.

The Junior High School principal, Miss Bertha M. Miller, was born in Karns City, Butler County, Pennsylvania educated in the Butler public elementary schools, Butler High School, and graduated from

Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania, with A. B. degree. She taught in Butler elementary and high schools and upon the creation of the Junior High School became the first principal in 1919.

For a generation Supt. Gibson was loyally and efficiently supported by a trinity of elementary school principals who have left record of high honors to themselves and service to the community. These were Miss Annie B. Cummings, Miss Emily M. Brittain and Mr. Loyal Freeman Hall. Miss Cummings died in 1916 after thirty-one years of service in the Butler Public Schools. Her memory is celebrated in tablets on the walls of the Broad Street and West End School buildings, both of which she served as principal. Miss Emily Brittain retired after forty-six years of service in the local schools. She lives in the city, in which she was born and whose children she led for so long a period into the ways of knowledge and the paths of Rectitude. Mr. Loyal Freeman Hall, who has served in the Butler schools as teacher and principal for thirty-six years, still continues his most efficient labors as principal of the Center Avenue and Insttute Hill schools.

The death of Miss Cummings and the retirement of Miss Brittain left vacancies in primary principalships which are now occupied by Mrs. Madge McMichael, principal of Broad Street and West End schools, and Mrs. Ada G. McElhaney, principal of the Jefferson Street and McKean Street schools.

THE BUTLER BUSINESS COLLEGE

The Butler Businness College was established in 1893 by Clark Brothers, who conducted it until the fall of 1899, when J. M. Bashline became the proprietor. A. F. Regal, the present owner and head of the school, took charge in the fall of 1898, and under his able management, it has taken leading rank among the business schools of the state.

The Butler School of Music was established by Prof. Mark Porritt twelve years ago. Professor Porritt is a graduate of the Paris Conservatory and has studied music elsewhere abroad. He holds the degree of Doctor of Music.

The parochial schools of Butler are described in the sketch on the Roman Catholic Church in Butler County.

SLIPPERY ROCK STATE NORMAL SCHOOL
(By Ada M. Elliott)

The early settlers of Slippery Rock and its vicinity were imbued with the spirit of education. They were not slow in establishing schools in different sections of the township. The idea of higher education was fostered, and the annals tell us of many select and private schools supported by these people. However, none of these schools took permanency.

During the summer of 1887 the school question began once more to be agitated. In December of that same year a meeting was called to discuss the possibility of establishing a school and of devising means to carry out the plans. An organization was effected with John Reed as chairman and C. W. Bard as secretary. At this meeting there was suggested a plan to take two subscriptions: one at five dollars per year for a specified number of years for the upkeep of the school until it should become self-supporting; the other, to secure funds for the erection of suitable buildings. At a later meeting in December, J. T. Bingham reported that the canvass showed thirty-four subscriptions at five dollars each for a period of three years for the upkeep of the school, and a total of 2,475 dollars to the building fund was reported by Dr. C. W. Bard. Though the amounts are small, the faith and courage of these citizens was big, and they went on undaunted to build better than even they dreamed of.

At this meeting of December 19, H. E. Bard and Dr. C. W. Bard suggested that a state normal school would meet the needs of the community better than an academy. The suggestion met with approval, and these men were appointed to communicate with the state superintendent of public instruction regarding the matter. Later a committee made up of J. N. Watson, J. M. Covert and F. P. Bingham was appointed to investigate the cost and requirements of such school. This committee was unable to secure definite information, and at a meeting held January 8, 1888, Dr. A. M. Patterson and H. E. Bard were named as a committee to visit one or two of the normal schools of the state. At the same time George Maxwell was appointed to confer with Attorney John M. Greer regarding the mode of procedure in establishing a normal school.

When the report of the committee on cost was made, the amount was appalling. But grim determination was there, and at the sugges-

tion of J. E. Bard, a committee of ten was appointed to obtain subscriptions. On that committee the chairman named the following: J. H. Christley, John C. Kerr, J. N. Watson, J. P. McQuiston, Neyman Christley, T. S. Coulter, A. J. Bard, William Kaufman, Robert McCoy, and Henry Wilson.

These men were indefatigable, and too much cannot be said of the time and effort they put into the project. It must have been with feelings of gratification that they came to that memorable meeting of March 9, when the preliminary steps were taken for founding their school. A permanent organization was effected, and the stockholders proceeded to elect trustees. Those elected were George Maxwell, T. F. Patton, Neyman Christley, John C. Kerr, Dr. Benjamin Pearson, Lewis Patterson, T. S. Coulter, Dr. A. M. Patterson, Henry Wilson, J. E. Bard, H. P. Griffith, William Kaufman, and Dr. C. W. Bard. On March 16, the trustees organized with George Maxwell as president, C. W. Bard secretary, and Henry Wilson, treasurer.

Committees were named to secure the necessary land and to engage an architect to draw plans for the buildings. Lewis Patterson's offer of ten acres of land was accepted, and the site of the normal school was fixed. A short time later the contract for the buildings was awarded.

During this time the women of the community were no less interested than were the men. They formed the "Ladies Normal School Fund Association." It is not possible to speak in detail of the effort and sacrifice of those who made up the personnel of that association. When the buildings were completed, these women made all the carpets for the rooms and all the bedding. The first pulpit Bible was given by the young women of the community.

The buildings were completed early in 1889, and application was made for the recognition of the school as the state normal school of Eleventh District. February 1, 1889, was named as the date for the inspection of the buildings, and Governor Beaver appointed Doctor Higbee, state superintendent of public instruction; Hon. S. H. Miller, Mercer, Pennsylvania; Col. Silas Martin, Brookville, Pennsylvania, and Hon. William McNair, Oil City, Pennsylvania, who with the county and city superintendents of the district formed the committee on inspection. The forenoon was spent in a survey of the buildings. In the afternoon the people gathered in the chapel to hear the announcement of the recognition of their efforts.

The formal acceptance was filed, and an organization was soon effected. The personnel of the Board of Trustees was practically the same as that of the first named board. J. F. Dravo and J. Sharp Wilson, of Beaver County; R. B. Scandrett and R. D. McGonigle, of Allegheny County; and John M. Greer and Thomas Robinson, of Butler County, were the trustees appointed by the state. In the organization George Maxwell was made president, Dr. C. W. Ward secretary, and Henry Wilson, treasurer.

James E. Morrow, of Allegheny, was chosen as first principal, with I. M. McClymonds, of Edinboro, vice principal. I. N. Moors, J. C. Ricketts, W. A. Beer, Maude C. Bingham, and Lizzie A. Marshall completed the faculty. On March 26, 1889, Slippery Rock State Normal School opened its doors for the first term, with an enrollment of 168 students.

At the end of the first year James E. Morrow resigned, and Dr. Albert E. Maltby was elected principal. The history of Slippery Rock State Normal School would be incomplete if nothing were said of the man who was largely responsible for the development in the process of the school's growth. In the words of a very close friend, "Dr. Maltby assumed charge of the school when he had reached middle life and a full attainment of his mental and physical powers; when his poise and balance were stabilized by mature judgment; and when his leadership was also perfected by travel and by experience in the classrooms of other Pennsylvania State Normal Schools. It is indeed fortunate for the school that fifteen months after opening its doors, it could attract to it a leader so young, so capable, and so endowed with a vision as was Doctor Maltby. Here was just the opportunity for a vigirous personality to exercise its powers in molding an embryo institution. In 1890 he found it a row of frame buildings on the edge of cultivated fields; in 1916 he left its walls of brick and stone, circling on a beautiful campus set with trees, shrubs, and flowers. These marks of his mathematical, architectural, and artistic skill are augmented by the far-reaching impression made upon the young men and women who went out from the school to carry the message of fidelity, honesty, perseverance, and scholarship to the childhood of the world. Let us leave the further spread of his tribute of praise to them, as they labor to perpetuate his memory by the imitation of his worthy example."

Doctor Maltby resigned the principalship in 1916, and Professor I. N. Moore acted as principal until 1917. Professor Moore's years of experience, his keen insight, and his quiet, dignified manner made it possible for him to conduct the school successfully through this difficult period of its history.

Dr. J. Linwood Eisenberg, the present principal, has held the position since July, 1917. Slippery Rock State Normal School was again fortunate in her choice of principal. Doctor Eisenberg is one of the outstanding educators not only of our own state but of the nation as well. The forward look in the educational policies of our state and professionalizing of teaching are largely due to his enthusiasm and his untiring efforts on the board of normal school principals as it cooperates with the department. His aims for both school and community are lofty. His ideals are high, and those who come under his influence must be ennobled thereby.

Doctor Eisenberg feels that teaching is the most intricate of the sciences and the finest of the fine arts. He believes that a person who does well with meager training, will do infinitely better with generous training. Because he so believes, he has been tireless in his efforts in the evolution of the teacher training schools of Pennsylvania.

Until the last decade, the normal schools of our state were little more than a high grade high school with additional training in methods of instruction. Within this period no other institution of learning have made so great strides toward higher standards in professional training as has the normal school.

From 1899 to 1905, the normal school offered a two-year course, namely, two years of training beyond the grade school. In 1905 the requirement was three years and so remained until 1912, when another year was added. Beginning with 1921, entrance to a normal school required fifteen local units of ninety-six hours of high school credit, with two years of additional normal school work for graduation. In 1924, the Carnegie Unit of 120 hours was adopted, and fifteen of these units were required for entrance. In 1926, graduation from an approved four-year high school became the entrance requirement.

Nineteen hundred and twenty-one brought a differentiation in the courses of the normal schools of the state. In 1922 Slippery Rock State Normal School was authorized to offer a three-year health education course and a three-year junior high school course.

The following decree, issued by the State Council of Education, puts Slippery Rock State Normal School on a college basis:

To the Board of Trustees of the State Normal School at Slippery Rock:

Petition of the State Normal School located at Slippery Rock, Pennsylvania, for power to confer degrees, having been duly heard and considered by the State Council of Education, this council finds:

First. That the course of instruction and standard of admission to said institution, and the composition of the faculty appear to be sufficient.

Second. That the educational needs of the particular locality in which the proposed institution is to be situated and of the commonwealth at large are likely to be met by the granting of said application.

Wherefore. The said council at its meeting held in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, on June 4, 1926, passed a resolution authorizing the State Normal School at Slippery Rock to confer degrees as follows: The degree of Bachelor of Science in Education to graduates in courses of the following four-year curriculum: elementary education, junior high school work.

The degree of Bachelor of Science in Health Education to graduates in courses of the four-year curriculum in health and education.

Wherefore, finally, the State Council of Education by virtue of the authority given to it by the Act of June 26, 1895, P. L. 327 and the amendments thereto, having considered the merits of the application from an educational standpoint hereby grants to the State Normal School at Slippery Rock the power to confer degrees upon the conditions herein stated.

Given under my seal this fourth day of June, nineteen hundred and twenty-six.

Francis B. Haas,

President State Council of Education, Department of Public Instruction, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Attest:

James N. Rule, Secretary State Council of Education.

This development of differentiated courses demands greater training school facilities than the local school offers, though it comprises all elementary grades, a junior high school, and a senior high school. To meet this demand, branch training centers have been established in Butler, New Castle, Turtle Creek and Coraopolis. For rural school

MAIN BUILDING STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, SLIPPERY ROCK, PA.

STREET SCENE, SLIPPERY ROCK, PA.

teachers, training school relations have been established with rural districts in Butler and Lawrence counties. Each of the branch training centers is under the direct supervision of the district or county superintendent of schools and the director of the Slippery Rock Training School.

The extra-curricula activities of the school no longer center as they once did in the Bryant and Philomathean Literary Societies. In their day they met the need of the student body, but "the old order changeth, giving place to new." The evolution has brought with it a multiplicity of extra curricula activities that must of necessity come with the organized departments.

Among the musical organizations we note first the choir. It is composed of mixed voices and furnishes the music for the Sunday Vesper Service in the chapel. A boys' glee club, two girls' glee clubs, and an orchestra are other musical organizations. Mention should also be made of the Baton Club. The aim of this club is to study directing of ensemble singing and playing, referring to any subject that may be related to these. Any student of the school is eligible to become a member.

The English department supports several clubs. The efforts of the Press Club find expression in the "Slippery Rocket," published each week. A literary club, known as the "Lidra Club," a Debating Club, and a Dramatic Club offer opportunities to students interested in any one of these activities.

In addition to the organizations already mentioned are those that may be termed miscellaneous. The Open Road Club is the nature lovers' club. The Science Club is in a sense an honorary club. Only seniors are eligible, and any student chosen must show special interest in science, a good scholarship in his general class work, and a cooperative attitude toward the school in its administration. The What to Do Club is a girls' club. The purpose of this club is to develop the social and ethical in life. The Art Club aims to cultivate an appreciation for that which is best in art. The Student Council cooperates with the faculty in developing the idea of self-government in the student body.

Under the general term athletics are included all forms of physical activities of a competitive nature. The field of activities is not confined to boys. The girls are encouraged to participate in all sports. Mass athletics is encouraged as leading to varsity organizations.

The extra curricula activities at Slippery Rock have been organized with an ultimate purpose in view—that of developing leadership in school and community life and of employing leisure time in profitable recreation.

The administration at Slippery Rock State Normal School believes that the ideal development of a person's character must not stop with the physical and the intellectual. While as a state school, religious denominationalism is barred, religious activities find a place. A Y. W. C. A. and a Y. M. C. A. have been in operation since 1918. Regular meetings are held each Wednesday evening. Students are expected to attend the morning service in one of the three churches of the village. The school provides the Sunday Vesper service, devotional and spiritual in nature.

The School Bible Class maintained for so many years was discontinued in 1922, and the stress placed upon the student's participation in the regular organized church schools of the community.

At the annual alumni meeting, held at Slippery Rock, June, 1924, the association voted to establish a memorial to Dr. Albert E. Maltby, and a committee was appointed to determine the nature of the memorial. The committee decided to create a scholarship fund to be known as the Maltby Memorial Scholarship Fund. This fund is for the purpose of aiding students to obtain an education in Slippery Rock State Normal School. The fund is administered in accord with stipulated rules and regulations. The amount available at the present time is about $1,050.

Following the custom that has long obtained in this school, the class of 1924 gave as their memorial a history library to be known as the Murphy Memorial History Library. As the name suggests, it was given as a memorial to Dr. D. C. Murphy, who for so many years was associated with the school. About four hundred books in the field of history have been added to the library, and a permanent endowment fund has been created for maintaining this memorial. All the books in this Memorial Library will have an appropriate book plate.

The class of 1925 created a loan for students attending Slippery Rock State Normal School. This fund is about fifteen hundred dollars, and a permanent committee has been appointed to administer the fund.

The class of 1926 created a fund similar to that of 1925. The amount subscribed is about one thousand dollars, to be handled in the same manner as that of 1925.

With the close of the present year, the history of the school is compassed in a little more than a third of a century. The class of 1927 is the largest in the history of the school, numbering 292. The alumni now numbers about 4,000.

CHAPTER XXXV

CHURCHES

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY—THE LUTHERN CHURCH AND INSTITUTIONS—THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH AND SCHOOLS—THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—THE METHODIST CHURCH—THE REFORMED CHURCH—THE BAPTIST CHURCH—MENNONITES—CHRISTIAN CHURCH—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL—HEBREW.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

The very early settlers of Butler County were largely of the Presbyterian faith and, as will presently be seen, there was Presbyterian preaching in the county as early as 1798.

The hardy Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, with their Bibles and their rifles, penetrated the wilderness of Eastern Pennsylvania, and about 1725-1727 established the historic Presbyterian Church at Paxtang, near Harrisburg. From this historic spot there flowed out into the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania; into the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia; into the valley of the Yadkin in North Carolina; and into the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny, a stream of Presbyterian influence that had much to do in moulding the life and institutions of the places through which it passed. The trail of the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians can be traced from the mother church at Paxtang through the Juniata and Cumberland valleys; thence over the Alleghenies to "Old Westmoreland;" thence to Butler County, by the names which appear in the graveyards of successive generations.

The First Presbyterian Church of Butler is the oldest congregation in the city. A pioneer Presbyterian minister was Rev. Mr. Moorhead, who preached to scattered Presbyterians in Butler County in 1798, and he was followed by Rev. Samuel Tait and Rev. William Wylie. The period of their ministry extended at least as late as 1803 or 1804. Some of these services were held in Thorn's tent and Russell's tent, the former within the bounds of Butler Township, near the house of William Kearns, and the latter within the bounds of Concord Township.

Rev. John McPherrin, the pioneer of Presbyterianism, in Butler

County, preached at Thorn's Tent as early as 1798, and in the autumn of 1805, accepted calls from the congregations of Concord and Muddy Creek. In 1806 he is reported as pastor of Concord, Muddy Creek, and Harmony, and in 1809 as pastor of Concord and Harmony. Rev. McPherrin preached in Butler as early as 1805.

On April 7, 1813, Rev. McPherrin was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Butler. He remained pastor of the United charge until his death, February 10, 1822. His successor was Rev. John Coulter, who was ordained and installed as pastor of the Butler congregation September 10, 1823, and continued pastor for about ten years. Later, Rev. Loyal Young began his labors in July, 1833. His pastorate closed in April, 1868. His successor was Rev. W. I. Brugh, who was installed November 2, 1869. Rev. Brugh resigned in April, 1871, and was followed by Rev. C. H. McClelland, who resigned in June, 1878. Rev. W. T. Wiley was called in January, 1879, but resigned on the 31st of December, 1881. His successor was the Rev. W. E. Oller, who was called in the summer of 1882, and continued pastor of the congregation until 1909. In 1910, Rev. William R. Craig became pastor, and continued until 1922. The present pastor, Rev. S. Wilmer Beitler, D. D., was installed in 1923.

In 1897 162 members of the First Presbyterian Church of Butler were dismissed by letter to form the Second Presbyterian Church of Butler. Soon after the organization steps were taken toward securing a suitable house of worship. A lot was purchased from the Graham heirs, on the southeast corner of the Diamond. The church was completed and dedicated October 7, 1903. Rev. Edwin R. Worrell was the first pastor, having been installed on January 20, 1898, and continuing as pastor until August 26, 1906. Rev. George C. Miller, D. D., the present pastor, was installed July 11, 1907.

The Allegheny Presbyterian Church, of Allegheny Township, was organized May 20, 1875, by Rev. James Coulter. The church building was dedicated February 4, 1876.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church of West Liberty, Brady Township, had its inception in meetings which were held in the barn of John Wick. Some years after the organization of the church, the members, with people of various other Protestant faiths, erected the Union Church.

Buffalo Presbyterian Church, located in Buffalo Township, was organized August 3, 1843, by Rev. Abraham Boyd. A small house

of worship was erected. A new edifice was erected soon after the close of the Civil War.

The Unionville Presbyterian Church, of Center Township, was organized October 30, 1877.. The first pastor of this congregation was Rev. Samuel Williams.

Pleasant Valley Presbyterian Church, in Cherry Township, was organized in 1845 by Revs. Loyal Young and John Munson. The congregation built a house of worship, in 1846, which was later remodeled. Rev. John Moore was installed first pastor in 1847.

The New Hope Presbyterian Church, of Cherry Township, was organized November 17, 1879, by Rev. J. H. Marshall, and the first pastor was Rev. A. W. Lawrence.

The Muddycreek Presbyterian Church, located in Clay Township, is one of the oldest religious organizations in Butler County. As early as 1799 Rev. John McPherrin held services in this neighborhood and later organized this church in 1803. Rev. McPherrin continued as supply pastor for two years, and in 1805 was installed pastor and so remained until 1808. On September 10, 1823, Rev. John Coulter was installed pastor and continued until 1850. The first house of worship was erected in 1803, which was used until 1824, when a new and larger edifice was erected, like the first, being of logs. The present brick edifice was completed in 1852. The centennial of the church was celebrated September 18-21, 1904. In the cemetery of Muddy Creek Presbyterian Church reposes the dust of Mrs. James Wigton and her five children, who were killed by the Seneca Indian, Samuel Mohawk, June 30, 1843.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church, located in Clinton Township, was founded June 12, 1835, by Rev. Newton Bracken and Rev. Abraham Boyd. It seems that no regular church building was erected until 1838, when one of logs was constructed, which served until the new building was erected in 1852, which was destroyed by a wind storm, March 27, 1911. The present edifice was dedicated June 9, 1912.

The Concord Presbyterian Church, of Concord Township, owed its formation to Rev. John McPherrin. He gathered together a congregation "that came from different isolated sections, irrespective of former creeds, and gladly listened to his preaching of the gospel under a spreading tree," an oak. So impressed was he that he gave the name of Concord to this assemblage—a name that continues to

the present day. In 1803 he returned to Butler County and in the autumn of 1804 completed the organization of the Concord Presbyterian Church and was installed pastor in 1805, serving also the Muddy Creek and Harmony congregations, the latter being the congregation which worshipped at Thorn's tent, mentioned earlier in this chapter.

Mount Nebo Presbyterian Church of Whitestown, in Connoquenessing Township, was organized in 1805 under the leadership of Rev. Reid Bracken, and a log house of worship erected in 1802. Rev. Bracken was made pastor on April 20, 1808, of both Mount Nebo and the Plains Presbyterian Church, and soon after a log church was erected which served until 1834, when a stone church was built. In 1859 this was supplanted by a substantial brick house of worship.

Plains Presbyterian Church, of Cranberry Township, dates back to 1805 or 1806, and the first minister of the Presbyterian denomination to visit this region was Rev. Reid Bracken, who was installed pastor of this church and Mount Nebo on April 20, 1808. The first services were held in groves and in a tent, but some time between 1820 and 1824 a log house of worship was erected. In 1839 a brick church was erected, and the present frame edifice was dedicated November 3, 1879.

The Reformed Presbyterian Church, or Covenanter Church, of Forward Township, was organized near the village of Brownsdale in 1806, and in 1807 Rev. Matthew Williams was installed as pastor.

The North Union Reformed Presbyterian Church (Covenanter), of Forward Township, was organized following the split, in 1833, in the Union Church congregation of Adams Township into what was designated as the "New School" and the "Old School." The "Old School" called Rev. Hugh Walkinshaw, who remained until he was succeeded by Rev. John Galbraith, in April, 1843. The latter served with great zeal and faithfulness for the long period of forty-six years.

Owing to the fact that there are only a few Reformed Presbyterian (Covenanter) churches in Butler County, we have included their history in the sketch of the Presbyterian denomination.

Summit Presbyterian Church, of Jefferson Township, dates back to April 12, 1864. On June 22, 1867, the church building was dedicated, and in 1869 the congregation was incorporated.

The Jefferson Center Presbyterian Church, of this township, was organized on July 8, 1871.

The Middlesex Presbyterian Church, of Middlesex Township, had its beginning prior to April 10, 1799. Rev. Abraham Boyd, grandfather of C. N. Boyd of Butler, came into this region in the autumn of 1800, preaching to the pioneers of the Presbyterian faith. On June 17, 1802, Rev. Boyd was installed pastor of both Middlesex and Bull Creek. A small log church was erected north of Glade Run, in 1803, which was replaced by a hewn log building in 1817. In 1842 a brick edifice was erected near the site of the pioneer cabin church. The present church was remodeled in 1901. The churchyard of this congregation is the last earthly resting place of several soldiers of the Revolutionary War.

Rev. Abraham continued as pastor of this historic congregation until June 25, 1817. His descendants still have the rifle which he carried in the early days of his ministrations at Middlesex and Bull Creek to protect himself in case of attack by the Indians.

The Old Covenanter Church, of Muddy Creek Township, had its beginning as early as 1833, and continued until 1890, when it disbanded.

The Associate Presbyterian Church of Unity, in Venango Township, is the name of the old Seceder Church, which was organized as early as 1800. This body separated from the United Presbyterians in 1858.

The First Presbyterian Church, located in Washington Township, was organized in 1817, but was more or less absorbed by the Mount Varnum United Presbyterian Church in 1835.

The North Washington Presbyterian Church was organized on May 18, 1880, and in the following year a church building was erected. Rev. W. S. McNees, D. D., has been pastor of this church since 1903.

The New Salem Presbyterian Church of Annisville, in Washington Township, was another of the early churches of the Presbyterian faith. It held its first services in 1847. Rev. W. S. McNees, D. D., has been pastor of this church since 1903.

The Crest View Presbyterian Church, of Callery Borough, was organized in 1890. The church building was dedicated June 14, 1891.

The Presbyterian Church of Bruin, formerly called the Martinsburg Presbyterian Church, was organized on November 21, 1870. A church building was completed in December, 1873. The present edifice was dedicated October 25, 1896.

FERDINAND REIBER COTTAGE, ORPHANS' HOME, ZELIENOPLE, PA.

The Presbyterian Church of Evans City was organized February 19, 1882, by some members of the old Plains Presbyterian congregation. A building was erected and ready for occupancy in January, 1883, being dedicated on the first Sabbath of that month.

The Fairview Presbyterian Church was organized on August 12, 1875.

The Presbyterian Church of Harrisville was organized prior to 1803, the name then used being West Unity, or Unity, and its earliest meetings were in a tent pitched at Rocky Springs, a few miles east of Harrisville. The first permanent pastor was Rev. Cyrus Riggs, who served from 1814 until 1834. Later, when some question of church policy became a matter of difference of opinion, a division took place and an Associate Reformed branch came into existence. The first house of worship was erected at Rocky Springs in 1802. Later a log building was erected on the present site of West Unity United Presbyterian Church. After the division and removal to Harrisville, an edifice was erected there in 1836. The present building was erected in 1889. A parsonage was built in 1890.

The Presbyterian Church of Karns City was organized on November 16, 1876.

The Presbyterian Church of Petrolia was organized on June 10, 1877. The church building was dedicated January 23, 1887.

The Presbyterian Church of Prospect was organized on July 8, 1877, being the successor to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of this place, which was organized in 1844, but not officially dissolved until 1887.

The Presbyterian Church of Portersville was organized on October 13, 1820, although there had been Presbyterian preaching in the neighborhood by Rev. Reid Bracken prior to 1814. In 1842 the present brick building replaced the former frame structure.

The Slippery Rock Presbyterian Church is a flourishing organization. The congregation was organized April 24, 1857. The first church building was erected in 1855, and the present handsome edifice in 1926.

The Presbyterian Church of West Sunbury was organized on September 4, 1860. For almost fifteen years the congregation worshipped in the building of the famous West Sunbury Academy. On July 4, 1875, the congregation dedicated its house of worship.

The Presbyterian Church of Zelienople was organized on March 31, 1845, by Rev. L. F. Leake. A church building was erected in 1885, which serves as the Sunday school room since the erection of the addition to the church in 1902. It is likely that Rev. Reid Bracken preached in the schoolhouse as early as 1810.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

Perhaps the oldest of the Lutheran families of Butler County were those of the Buechle (Beighley) brothers, who, as we have seen in a former chapter, came to Lancaster Township in 1796. The number of Lutherans among the pioneers of the county from 1796 to 1803 was limited, being Pennsylvania Germans from Westmoreland and the eastern counties of the state, and from Maryland. Then came Dr. Detmar Basse (Müller) from Germany in 1802; the Passavants from Germany in 1807; the Saxonburg colony from Germany in 1832, led by John A. Roebling, and still later other tides of Lutheran emigration to Butler County.

Many of the pioneer Lutherans of Butler County came from the congregation of Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church of Hempfield Township, Westmoreland County—a congregation that was established possibly as early as 1759, and for which a tract of 158 acres was pre-empted in 1765, called "Good Purpose." This historic congregation, which still flourishes, is the oldest Lutheran congregation and, perhaps, of any Christian denomination in Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny Mountains, except the Roman Catholic chapels in connection with Fort Duquesne and Fort Presque Isle, which did not survive the expulsion of the French from the fertile and charming valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny. The author has often visited the old graveyard of Zion Church, reading the pious German epitaphs on the tombstones amid the ghosts and shadows of the past.

It is thus seen that the Lutheran Church is a pioneer Protestant church of Western Pennsylvania and among the pioneer faiths of Butler County. Nor would it be erroneous to class as Lutherans the pious and heroic Moravian missionaries whose efforts to convert the Indians of Pennsylvania and Ohio to the Christian faith is one of the most delightful chapters in the history of Pennsylvania and the nation. The Moravian Church accepted the historic Augsburg Confession of the Lutheran Church, often having been styled "Ecclesiola

in Ecclesia"—a little church within a church. The Roth brothers—Rev. Henry W., Rev. Theophilus B., and Rev. David Luther—noted Lutheran clergymen born in Butler County, are great-grandsons of the Moravian missionary, John Roth, who, in the summer of 1772, as was seen in a former chapter, led the Moravians and their Delaware Indian converts from Wyalusing, Bradford County, through Butler County to Moravia, Lawrence County.

To the above distinctions the Lutheran Church has a prior one—that of being the first Christian denomination to become established within the bounds of Pennsylvania. In 1638, before William Penn was born, Swedish Lutherans established the colony of New Sweden and brought the historic faith of Protestantism to the shores of the Delaware, and with it the principles of education of the people and liberty of conscience. Their pastor, the Rev. John Campanius, was the first Christian missionary to labor among the Indians of Pennsylvania. He translated the Lutheran smaller catechism into the Delaware tongue, the first book to be translated into the language of the North American Indians. The petition, "Give us this day our daily bread," Campanius translated, "Give us this day a plentiful supply of venison and corn." The Swedish Lutheran Church which he dedicated at Tinicum, near Philadelphia, September 4, 1646, was the first regularly dedicated church building of the Christian religion in the state bearing the name of Penn, the apostle. The just and kindly treatment of the Delawares by these Swedish Lutherans had much to do in causing the friendly reception which these children of the forest gave William Penn at a later day when, with open heart and open hand, they welcomed him to the shores of the Western World.

ST. MARK'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF BUTLER

St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Butler is one of the oldest church organizations in the city, dating from 1813. In this year Rev. Jacob Schnee, of Pittsburgh, at intervals, came to Butler and preached to the Lutherans in a carpenter shop, continuing his trips here until 1817. The first entry in the baptismal record of St. Mark's Church was made by Rev. Schnee under date of August 29, 1813. It is the baptism of Samuel Bernhard (Barnhart).

In November, 1821, Rev. J. C. G. Schweizerbarth (usually called "Bishop" Schweizerbarth, as such he styled himself), a scholarly

divine hailing from Stuttgart, Germany, took charge of the interests of Lutheranism in Butler and Butler County, finding but six members in the town when he came. Butler was but one of the eleven stations which Bishop Schweizerbarth served from his headquarters at Zelienople.

The congregation originally had among its members a number of American born people who spoke the English language. Some of these, together with others, were, through Rev. Gottlieb Bassler, organized into an English Lutheran congregation, on January 16, 1843, the First English Lutheran Church of Butler. Bishop Schweizerbarth's pastoral relations continued until April, 1849, a period of nearly twenty-eight years.

On April 8, 1849, Rev. William A. Fetter became the first resident pastor, remaining until the summer of 1863. The congregation was supplied by Rev. J. N. Wolf and others until January 16, 1864, when Rev. G. F. H. Meiser was secured as pastor. Rev. Meiser resigned and was succeeded in January, 1869, by Rev. C. H. W. Luebkert. Rev. Mr. Luebkert retired in 1876, and his successor was Rev. E. Cronenwett, D. D., the present venerable pastor emeritus of St. Mark's.

The congregation was incorporated April 13, 1841. Up until 1877, divine services were conducted only in the German language. As years went on, the demand for English preaching steadily increased, and at the present time English is used almost exclusively.

In 1920 Dr. Cronenwett resigned the supervision of the congregation as pastor in chief, continuing in office as associate pastor in charge of German appointments. In this year Rev. W. E. Schramm, of Pittsburgh, was called as regular pastor of the Butler congregation.

On September 26, 1841, a brick church was dedicated, and in 1847 a burial ground was purchased. This church stood at the corner of Wayne and McKean Streets. On August 15, 1878, the cornerstone of a new church edifice at the present location, on the corner of Washington and Jefferson Streets, was laid, and the new church dedicated on September 7, 1877.

The First English Lutheran Church of Butler was, as has been seen in the sketch of St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Butler, organized on January 16, 1843. For the first two years, or probably a little longer, the congregation worshipped in the German Church and occasionally in the courthouse. In 1848 ground was purchased for a church building on West North Street, now the site

of Bethany Reformed Church. A church building was begun in 1849, and dedicated in September, 1850. This building served its purpose for twenty-seven years, when negotiations were entered into for the purchase of the Witherspoon Institute property on North Main Street, which occupied the site of the present church. The purchase of this property was made early in 1876.

The increase in membership from 1885 to 1895 created the necessity for larger and better quarters, and in 1897 the congregation began the erection of the present stone church building. On August 15, 1897, the cornerstone was laid, and on June 26, 1898, the building was dedicated. On the early morning of January 10, 1919, fire destroyed the interior of this building, leaving only the exterior walls standing. Steps were at once taken to restore the building and to enlarge the wing of the same devoted to the purpose of the Sunday school. On September 12, 1920, the renovated and enlarged church was dedicated.

On February 1, 1921, the present pastor, Rev. Henry H. Bagger, began his pastorate.

Grace Evangelical Lutheran Church of Butler was organized in 1890 by Rev. H. B. Winton, when thirty-five charter members were enrolled. Rev. Winton supplied the congregation until October, 1891, when Rev. J. E. Maurer was installed pastor. He was succeeded, on February 1, 1893, by Rev. Eli Miller, who continued as pastor until August 6, 1901. During Rev. Miller's pastorate a brick house of worship was erected. Rev. J. C. Nicholas then became pastor from March 1, 1901, until 1915. The present pastor, Rev. E. Victor Roland, began his pastorate on January 12, 1916.

The present handsome church edifice was erected in 1914 and dedicated January 3, 1915.

Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church of Butler was organized by Rev. J. E. Bittle, D. D., September 1, 1912. A frame chapel was dedicated by Dr. Bittle December 1, 1912. The present church building was dedicated October 19, 1924, by Rev. F. H. Crissman. The following pastors served this congregation: Rev. W. C. Waltemeyer, 1913-1916; Rev. J. R. Nicholas, 1916-1920; Rev. F. H. Crissman, 1921-1925; and Rev. T. S. Crouse, the present pastor, 1925-.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Sarversville, Buffalo Township, had its inception in occasional meetings at the home of Benjamin Sarver, Rev. (Bishop) Schweizerbarth preaching there.

Articles of association were adopted February 28, 1828. The present congregation was organized in December, 1867, and was incorporated March 4, 1868. This congregation belongs to the United Lutheran Church.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Center Township, known as the Rider Church, was organized in 1843 by Rev. Gottlieb Bassler. The first church building was erected in 1844, and the first pastor was Rev. Gottlieb Bassler. Rev. J. R. Nicholas is the present pastor.

Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Concord Township, was organized in 1858 by Rev. John A. Delo, when a church building was completed. The present pastor is Rev. J. R. Nicholas. The second and present church building was dedicated by Rev. S. T. Himes, March 3, 1903.

The Springdale Evangelical Lutheran Church of Concord Township was organized in 1875, and the year following, by Rev. David Townsend. The present pastor is Rev. J. R. Nicholas. This congregation belongs to the United Lutheran Church, and the parish is called the West Sunbury Lutheran Parish. The church building was dedicated in November, 1876, and has since been repaired and enlarged.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Lancaster Township, also known as the Stone Church, has a history running back to pioneer days. A year after the signing of the Treaty of Greenville, and before the completion of the Pittsburgh-Franklin pike, the pioneers of this congregation settled west of Whitestown. This was in 1796. It is likely that, before 1800, services were held in some of the cabins of the Beighley settlement, but the first record of service is in the year 1806, when Rev. Moeckenhaupt held services in John Beighley's barn, which building still stands, a silent memorial to pioneer religion and piety.

There seems to have been a provisional organization at that time. Later Rev. Jacob Schnee visited the settlement for occasional service, beginning in 1808. The early records were in the German language and were made by Rev. Gottlieb Schweizerbarth (Bishop Schweizerbarth, as he styled himself), who became pastor of the church in 1820. Rev. Schweizerbarth's pastorate continued until 1849.

In 1818 a log building was erected for both school and church purposes near the site of the present church, but over the hill near the spring. It was during Rev. Schweizerbarth's pastorate that the

present stone church building, a landmark in the community, was erected. Work was begun on the church in 1829, but it was not dedicated until St. John's Day in 1831, for the reason that when it was nearly ready, a fire destroyed most of the furniture.

The Lutheran congregations at Middle Lancaster, Prospect and West Liberty have largely gone out of the old "Stone Church."

Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church of Middle Lancaster was organized September 17, 1842. Rev. J. C. G. Schweizerbarth dedicated the edifice September 18, 1842, which was so well constructed that it still is used by the German-speaking part of the congregation, the English-speaking members having erected a church of their own near it, which was dedicated by Rev. G. J. Diener, May 8, 1892.

St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Jefferson Township, was established in 1838. In 1847 an organization of the English and German-speaking Lutherans was effected, and they worshipped together until 1869. In 1926 and 1927 the congregation erected the present church edifice. Rev. Walter Hofins is the present pastor.

The official records of ministrations of this congregation date back to November 28, 1838.

Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Summit Township, was organized May 3, 1877. Rev. F. Wilhelm was the first pastor and continued his services until 1891.

St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Winfield Township, was organized in 1848 by Rev. Henry Eisense. The first church edifice was erected in 1842. The present church building was erected in 1887.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church of North Washington was organized by Rev. Elihu Ratbuhn. The church building was dedicated on February 9, 1849, and the present edifice dedicated by Rev. R. B. Starks on February 21, 1892. The congregation belongs to the United Lutheran Church.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Annandale was the outgrowth of a disagreement of Methodist Episcopal of that church. The dissatisfied part of the Methodist congregation, in March, 1896, resolved to organize themselves into a Lutheran Church.

Hope Evangelical Lutheran Church, Franklin Road. This church is located along the Harmony Line, about five miles southeast of Evans City, and the congregation was organized by Rev. J. E. Bittle, D. D., October 15, 1916, with forty-three members. The church building was dedicated July 28, 1918.

The First English Lutheran Church of Chicora was organized in 1848 by Rev. Eli Fair.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Chicora is the outgrowth of the ministrations of Rev. J. G. C. Schweizerbarth, pioneer Lutheran minister of Butler County. Rev. Schweizerbarth made frequent visits to the neighborhood, and the church was organized in 1848. Rev. J. G. Hahn was the first pastor. The cornerstone of the present church building was laid in July, 1881, and the building was dedicated October 9th of that year. The present pastor is Rev. C. F. W. Brecht.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Connoquenessing was organized on September 25, 1886, by Rev. E. Cronenwett. The church building was dedicated on April 22, 1888. Rev. E. Cronenwett, D. D., the first pastor, served until September 14, 1889.

St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Evans City was originally a Union congregation. That is, Lutheran and Reformed united for the purpose of maintaining a church building. The name of the congregation was the German Lutheran and Reformed St. Peter's Church of Evansburg, the organization being effected on February 5, 1849, but the records of the congregation show that pastoral work had been done as early as 1845. The first pastor of the congregation was Rev. Herman Manz.

In the spring of 1853 the Lutherans and Reformed dissolved the union which had hitherto made them one congregation, and on the 23d of May of that year the Lutherans adopted a constitution under the name of the German Evangelical St. Peter's Congregation of Evansburg. The Rev. Herman Manz continued as pastor until his death in the fall of 1853.

The first church building was erected during the period of union of the Lutherans and Reformed, in 1849. In 1868 the Lutherans sold their interest in the joint building and cemetery to the Reformed congregation, and in 1869 a new church building was erected. The present church building was dedicated on June 5, 1898.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Mars was organized as St. John's German United Evangelical Lutheran Church of Cranberry Township on June 7, 1869.

The Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church of Prospect was organized January 2, 1843, being the outgrowth of a meeting held December 5, 1842, by Rev. Gottlieb Bassler, of Zelienople. Rev. Gott-

THE ORPHANS' HOME, ZELIENOPLE, PA.

lieb Bassler was the first pastor, and during his pastorate, in the year 1844, a church building was purchased from G. P. Robinson as a place of worship jointly by the English Lutherans and Reformed. A new church building was dedicated on March 4, 1849. The present pastor is Rev. C. L. V. Dozer.

St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Saxonburg dates back to the founding of the settlement by the German emigrants under John A. Roebling. In 1837 the Lutherans of the colony were organized into St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Saxonburg, by Rev. J. G. C. Sweitzerbarth. This congregation was listed as "Cooper's" on the records of the Ohio synod for that year. A small frame church was built in 1838, but left unfinished until August, when it was dedicated by Pastor David Earhart. He accepted a call from the English part of the congregation in 1844. For that reason 1844 is sometimes given as the date of St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Saxonburg, but this English congregation was a part of the original organization. So that in 1837 is the correct date. In 1862 the English congregation attempted to build a church of their own, but became discouraged. Later Rev. J. K. Melhorn organized them as St. Luke's Lutheran Evangelical Church of Saxonburg, on June 6, 1870, a lot in Saxonburg having been donated by John A. Roebling. The cornerstone of the new church was laid by Rev. Melhorn on October 5, 1869, and the building dedicated by Rev. J. A. H. Kitzmiller August 13, 1871. A parsonage was built in 1919. The congregation belongs to the United Lutheran Church.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of West Liberty was organized June 22, 1878. The church building was dedicated June 23, 1878, by Rev. W. W. Roth. Its present pastor is Rev. C. L. V. Dozer.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Zelienople was organized in 1821 by Rev. J. G. C. Schweizerbarth. In 1826 the Passavants, the Müllers, the Lamberts, the Goehrings, the Buhls, and other early members of this congregation united in erecting the church building, which is constructed of native sandstone, of Gothic design, and still in a good state of preservation. The building was dedicated June 10, 1827.

The English Lutheran Church of Zelienople was organized on January 21, 1843. The congregation's first church building was dedicated July 6, 1845. The second church building was dedicated on April 28, 1884. Rev. Gottlieb Bassler was the pastor until 1864.

In 1904 the present handsome church edifice was erected and dedicated. The present pastor is Rev. M. M. Allbeck, D. D.

THE LUTHERAN ORPHANS' HOME AND FARM SCHOOL, ZELIENOPLE

The Orphans' Home and Farm School is an institution founded for the purpose of caring for orphans, half orphans and otherwise dependent children. This institution is generally regarded as the oldest Protestant orphans' home in America. It was founded in the year 1852 in the city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, by the Rev. William Alfred Passavant, D. D. Two years later, 1854, a farm having been purchased on the outskirts of the borough of Zelienople, and buildings having been erected, the home was established at this place. The children who were then inmates of the Pittsburgh institution were transferred to the home in Zelienople, and the work has been in operation ever since. The founder of this institution, Dr. W. A. Passavant, was born in Zelienople October 9, 1821. The town of Zelienople derives its name from the mother of Rev. W. A. Passavant, her name being Zelia.

The beginnings were humble in the orphans' work, but the Father of the Fatherless has richly blessed the work during its many years of service. Of the original buildings erected in 1854, but one remains, and that was originally the superintendent's residence, but now occupied by one of our employes. All the other buildings have been built in more recent years. In 1925 a fine school building, with large auditorium, was built, at a cost of $85,000. Two large cottages, each accommodating thirty boys, have been built within the last decade, a hospital has been provided, as well as many other departments of the institution renovated and enlarged to care for the increased number of children.

The institution is under the management of a board of directors elected by the Pittsburgh Synod of the United Lutheran Church.

The average number of children cared for each year is about 150. However, as time goes on greater demands are being made upon the home, which means an enlarged institution.

The following superintendents have had charge of the institution since its founding, in the year 1854: Rev. Gottlieb Bassler served in this capacity from 1854 to 1868. Previous to accepting the call to the home, Rev. Bassler was one of Butler County's early pastors,

serving congregations in Middle Lancaster, Butler, Chicora, Zelienople, and other points. After the death of Rev. Bassler, which occurred in 1868, Rev. D. L. Debendarfer was called to the superintendency and served in that capacity for nine years, having died in the year 1877. In the spring of 1878 Rev. J. A. Kribbs, then pastor of St. John's Lutheran Church, Kittanning, Pennsylvania, was called to the home as the superintendent, and he, together with his wife as matron, served the home for thirty years. On January 1, 1909, Rev. Charles W. White was called by the board of directors of the home to the position of superintendent, and at this writing is still in charge.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church maintains an Old People's Home at Zelienople. Rev. J. Walter Shearer is superintendent.

St. John's Lutheran Orphans' Home at Mars had its beginning in 1893-94, when about eighteen acres was purchased and a building erected, which was dedicated on July 12, 1896. Other buildings for the care of orphans and aged were erected later, one in 1907. A hospital in conjunction with the homes was erected in 1923 and 1924. At present about fifty children are cared for in the orphanage, and about thirty-four aged people in the old folks' home.

The Concordia Lutheran Home for Orphans, at Marwood, was founded in 1803 by Rev. F. Wilhelm, members of whose congregation donated fifty acres of land for purposes of the home. The orphans' home at present has thirty-eight children, twenty-three boys and fifteen girls. Up to date, 551 children have been cared for in the Concordia Home.

In 1907 the Home for the Aged was erected on grounds of the orphans' home. There are at present twenty-one inmates of the Home for the Aged, eight men and thirteen women.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS IN BUTLER COUNTY

By Very Rev. P. K. Collins

The first permanent settlement in the state of Pennsylvania was made by the Swedes in the year 1643, near the present site of Chester, Pennsylvania. It was taken by the Dutch in 1655, retaken by the English in 1664. In 1681 King Charles II of England handed over the entire territory to William Penn. In the following year, 1682, Philadelphia, the capital of the province, was laid out. William Penn organized an extremely liberal government, attracting to

his colony many people who had suffered persecution in the old world. From 1715 to 1725 a great number of emigrants from the North of Ireland landed in the state, and many of them afterwards settled in the southern and western portions of the colony. That part of Pennsylvania west of the Allegheny River and north of the Ohio extending into the state of Ohio was known as "The Indian Country." Here the Indian roamed at will, until the summer of 1794, when Gen. Anthony Wayne, leading an expedition, met the Indians and fought a battle known as "The Battle of Fallen Timbers," resulting in the complete surrender of the Indians. This victory led to the signing of the Treaty of Greenville, Drake County, Ohio, on August 3, 1795. By the terms of this treaty the conquered tribes ceded to the United States the entire territory previously known as "The Indian Country." When the exodus of the Indians began, compelled as they were to leave their hunting grounds forever, settlers began to invade the land and soon the abandoned Indian trails were crowded with pioneers, and the forests resounded with the music of the clearing ax.

Doctor Lambing, the historian, mentions that these pioneer settlers penetrated the western wilds of the state by four different routes. The first led through Huntingdon County to Hollidaysburg, where it crossed the main ridge of the Allegheny Mountains, and entered Westmoreland County. The second led from Connewego, entered Huntingdon County in the southeast at Shade Gap, and united with the former route near Hollidaysburg. Taking this route, six Catholic families in the fall of 1787 moved from the settlement of Gochenhoppen, now Balley, Berk's County, Pennsylvania, across the Allegheny Mountains and settled in Unity Township, Westmoreland County, in the neighborhood of the present St. Vincent Archabbey. This settlement is known as Sportsman's Hall Catholic Settlement. The third route led from Maryland, and by it came the Catholic settlers of Bellefont and Loretto, Cambria County. This settlement began in 1788. The fourth route was opened by General Braddock in his unfortunate expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1755. This route crossed the mountains from Cumberland by way of Uniontown and the Youghiogheny River to Pittsburgh. It was over this route that the pioneer Catholic settlers of Butler County passed. Leaving the route at Stewart's Crossing, now Connelsville, they bore north, passed by Sportsman's Hall Settlement, thence to

the Allegheny River, which they crossed at Freeport, and from that point proceeded directly to their destination. This settlement was made in 1796. These settlers were Irish, coming from the banks of Lough Erne, in County Donegal, Ireland. They named the settlement "The Donegal Settlement." This settlement embraced the northern part of Armstrong County, west of the Allegheny River, and the whole northeast part of Butler County, and it extended itself as time went on. The colony soon established for itself a center where all might meet for religious worship. They chose a spot called Maloney's Hill. Here they intended erecting a church, but an option of a tract of 200 acres being offered for a trifling sum was accepted. This tract lay a short distance across the line in Armstrong County and has since been known as the Sugar Creek Farm.

The first priest to cross the Allegheny River and to visit this settlement was Father Helbron in 1799. He came from Sportsman's Hall, the Catholic settlement in Westmoreland County, instructed the people, and administered the sacrament of baptism at the settlement and also at Slippery Rock, where a few Catholic families had located. In 1801 Father Lonergan visited the settlement, when thirteen baptisms were administered. A crude altar was erected in the Dougan log cabin. At this ceremony of baptism members of the following families were present: the Blacks, Boyles, Dennys, Dougans, Duffys, Forquers, Gillespies, Gallaghers, Harkins, Hanlons, Hartmans, Haggertys, Maloneys, McCaffertys, McGinleys, McCues, McLaughlins, McElroys, McFaddens, O'Donnels, Rodgers, Sweeneys.

The Duffy family referred to above is the Charles Duffy, Sr., family. This Charles Duffy was one of the sturdy pioneers who crossed the Allegheny River in 1796, settled in Donegal Township, Butler County, and cleared land still known as the Duffy homestead. His son, Peter, born in 1798, was one of the thirteen baptized by Father Lonergan on this occasion. He was the great-grandfather of the present Duffy family of Butler City. He died in 1823.

In 1803 Father Helbron again visited the settlement. The first Catholic priest to take up his residence at this settlement was Father Lawrence Phelan in the year 1805. In 1806 a log church and a log house were erected. This was the first building erected for Catholic worship west of the Allegheny Mountains. The building still stands, being reconstructed in 1925 during the pastorate of Father Moriarity. The church was named St. Patrick's Church. Father Phelan re-

mained until 1811. Father Ferry succeeded, to be followed by Fathers O'Neil and Rafferty. In 1837 the Rev. Joseph Cody was appointed pastor. In the meantime, various missions were attended from the church. Father Cody visited through Butler, Armstrong, Mercer, Venango, Clarion and part of Allegheny counties. Gradually, however, this wide mission district became narrowed down by the organization of new parishes in Butler, Freeport, Murrinsville, Coylesville, Herman, North Oakland, so that in 1861 the labors of the venerable Father Cody were confined to his own immediate parish. As his congregation grew in members, the log church was abandoned and a stately brick building was erected and dedicated July 29, 1842. In 1865, weighed down with advancing age, declining health, and the effects of his long missionary labors, Father Cody retired to the Mercy Hospital, Pittsburgh, where on August 7, 1871, he died. His remains were laid to rest in a plot in front of the church, and a modest monument marks his grave.

Father Cody was succeeded by Father Scanlon. Father Taheny took charge in 1866, succeeded by Father Herman. In 1872 the church was destroyed by fire and the congregation worshipped again in the little log church. In 1872 the Rev. Father Quilter was appointed pastor, and a new era dawned. His first care was to rebuild the church and the new structure was dedicated July 3, 1877. Father Quilter labored in the parish until August, 1899. The congregation has since then prospered under the care of various pastors—Rev. John Burns, Rev. John O'Callaghan, Rev. F. McKenna, Rev. D. O'Connell, Rev. Father Fries, Rev. P. Diskin, during whose able administration the centennial of the church was celebrated in 1906. Father Diskin was succeeded by the Rev. B. McGuigan, at present pastor of Mater Dolorosa Church, Chicora, Butler County. Father McGuigan made very substantial improvements. He was succeeded by Father Moriarity, through whose active energy and persevering effort the old log church, which was rapidly approaching collapse, was renovated, rededicated and raised up to serve as a living token of the living faith of those early pioneers who erected the first Catholic Church west of the Allegheny Mountains. Father Moriarity was appointed to St. John the Evangelist Church, Pittsburgh, in 1927, and was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Keane, the present pastor of Sugar Creek congregation.

The pioneer Catholics who settled around Murrinsville reached that settlement about the same time as those who formed the Donegal Settlement, that is, in the year 1796. Outstanding among them was Hugh Murrin. He emigrated from Ireland prior to the Revolution and fought through the war in a New Jersey regiment. Towards the end of the war he was married to Miss Catherine Shaw, the daughter of a prominent New Jersey merchant. Of this union eight sons were born, James, born in 1780; Joseph, in 1782; then William, John, Hugh, Jr., Philip, George, and lastly Peter, who was born in Butler County in the year 1800. The first priests to visit this settlement were Fathers Helbron and Lonergan, the same who visited the Donegal settlement.

From the year 1805, when the first resident pastor settled in Sugar Creek, Murrinsville was attended from that center. In 1841 on one of Father Cody's periodical visitations to Murrinsville, serious mention was first made of the erection of a church in the settlement. John Murrin, the fourth son of the pioneer, Hugh, promised to donate an acre of ground for the church. The church was built in 1841, and blessed on August the second in the following year and was named St. Alphonsus Church. Just one month previous to the completion of the church, Hugh Murrin, Sr., at the ripe old age of ninety-four, was on his death bed, happy at seeing his fond dreams realized. He lived to witness the erection of the new stone church, which would soon make Murrinsville an independent parish with its own resident pastor. Hugh Murrin, Jr., before his death, bequeathed a farm of 175 acres to the church. This tract is still held and is known as the Church Farm.

In June, 1850, Father Mitchell was appointed first resident pastor of Murrinsville. In 1854 Father Doyle succeeded Father Mitchell. He was followed by Father Hughes, and in 1863 Father John Bigham was in charge. On July of this same year the death of John Murrin and his funeral with imposing services is recorded. In 1872 Father Neeson was appointed pastor and he at once undertook the erection of a pastoral residence. In 1889 Father Morris succeeded and the striking of oil in the locality created quite an excitement and was the occasion of many families being added to the membership of the congregation. In December, 1892, the golden jubilee of the organization of the parish was celebrated, Rev. Father William Dwyer being pastor.

Soon after the celebration a fire whose origin could not be traced completely destroyed the church building, but in the following year it was restored. Father Terrence McCabe in 1902 was appointed pastor. He labored zealously and was the first to celebrate mass at Harrisville, Pennsylvania. In 1907 Father Rossman became pastor. He contributed much toward the erection of the little church at Harrisville, which was dedicated under the patronage of St. Anthony, June 13, 1908. Harrisville is at present being attended from the Capuchin Monastery at Herman, Pennsylvania. Father Rossman also established a mission at Argentine. Father Peter McKenna, now pastor of St. Margaret's Church, New Castle, succeeded Father Rossman in 1908. In July, 1911, Father Canova took charge.

In 1916, and under the direction of Father Canova, the diamond jubilee of the congregation was celebrated. Father Canova is at present pastor of St. John's Church, Monaca, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. The present pastor of Murrinsville Parish is the Rev. Charles F. Burke.

After a regular pastor was stationed at Sugar Creek, Butler became one of its missions and was regularly visited by the priests there. In 1821 Father Ferry was pastor at Sugar Creek and he and his successors visited regularly the Butler colony until a resident pastor was appointed. In 1822 a little stone church was erected on ground donated by a Mrs. Collins. This ground occupied a section of the hill district in the eastern part of the borough, where the old Catholic burial ground is now located. The little church was dedicated in 1834, under the patronage of St. Peter. Fathers Ferry, O'Neil and Rafferty served the church as missionary pastors, and Fathers Hugh Gallagher, Mitchell and Creedon were, in the order named, resident pastors of the congregation. A larger church was erected in 1849, the site of the present St. Peter's Church. This church was erected during the pastorate of Father Creedon and he continued to be its first pastor. It is worthy of mention here that at the laying of the cornerstone of this church the Hon. James Buchanan, then on a visit to Butler, and the guest of the Hon. William Beatty, was among the strangers who were present. The church was dedicated on October 14, 1849. The little church on the hill was torn down in 1853. From 1850 to 1880 St. Peter's Church was attended first by the Benedictine Fathers, then by the Carmelites, these religious communities supplying pastors for the church. In

1880, the Rev. Jacob Romulfanger was given charge and he continued as pastor until his death in 1906. He was succeeded by Rev. L. Stenger, the present pastor of the church.

St. Mary's Church, Herman, Pennsylvania. The pioneer settlers of Butler County were nearly all Irish or Scotch, but settlers of divers nationalities were scattered throughout the entire county. Germans are said to have taken up homesteads in it, as early as 1802. Their coming to Summit Township was due to no organized plan of colonization. The first arrivals, writing to friends back home, awakened in many the slumbering "Wanderlust," and forthwith the heaviest tide of immigration set in between the years 1831 and 1835. These newcomers mostly hailed from the Catholic sections of Bavaria, Alsatia, Brandenburg and Saxony.

The nearest Catholic Church was at Butler, fully five miles distant. They gladly made the sacrifice of this trip every Sunday to attend mass. But the pastors of St. Peter's in Butler were often unable to speak German and as time wore on, the desire to have a church of their own tongue nearer home grew within them, and they obtained permission from Father Kuehr, then pastor of St. Peter's, to erect a church in Summit. Accordingly a beautiful spot on the summit of a hill was selected as the location of the new church. The cornerstone was laid on June 22, 1842.

The Rev. J. Mueller was the first priest to minister to the congregation. One year later the Rev. Robert Kleineidam, like his predecessor a Redemptorist, because the first resident pastor. After one year he was succeeded by Father Ermin Schmalzbaur, C. SS. R., who had the parishioners build him as residence a little house of rough wood and clay, that should be in all things an exact reproduction of the house of the Holy Family at Nazareth. In 1849, Father J. Hespelein, C. SS. R., took charge of the parish for one year. After him came Father Joseph Neuber, who in addition to Summit had charge also of the churches at Oakland and at Brady's Bend. It was he who opened the first school at Summit, in 1850. In 1851 he was succeeded by the Rev. George Gostencnik, who undertook the building of a more substantial rectory of brick and stone. When he left after a scant eight months' service, the Rev. J. N. Tamchina, an exiled Capuchin from Austria, took up his duties, but remained only a year. After him the Rev. Theodore Gezowsky ministered to the parish for about four months, being followed by the Rev. Francis

Grimmer, who succeeded in holding the pastorate of St. Mary's for fully six years.

After Father Grimmer's departure in 1859, the name of the first Benedictine, Rev. Carl Geyerstanger, appears on the records, he being followed in October, 1860, by the Rev. Edmund Langenfelder, of the same order. From 1861 to 1865 Father Lambert Kettner, O. S. B., served as pastor, when a new church was built. He was succeeded by Father Raphael. The next incumbent, Father August Nieman, who arrived in 1870, served till 1874. The next two years the parish had three pastors: Revs. Gallus Hoch, O. S. B., George Allman and F. Lingel.

During the ominous days of the "Kulturkampf," which was set afoot by the "Iron Chancellor" in Germany during the seventies of the last century, the Bavarian Capuchin Fathers, being warned from reliable source that their order was next on the list for suppression and exile, found it necessary to look about for a new home for themselves and their brethren. Having taken over St. Augustine's parish in Lawrenceville, Pittsburgh, the saintly leader, Father Hyacinth Epp, with characteristic forethought, began to look about for a suitable place to found a house of studies. He was offered the parish at Herman by Bishop Domenec, and arrived here on May 27, 1876. Father Hyacinth Epp installed the Rev. Mathew Hau, O. M. Cap., as first Capuchin pastor, and at the same time as superior of the little community, which consisted of two lay brothers and three Tertiaries of St. Francis. They at first lived in the old parsonage, but work was immediately begun upon the building of a monastery. The new monastery made rapid progress and was ready for occupancy November 29 of the same year. In May, 1877, the first students arrived.

In September, 1876, the Rev. Maurice Greck, O. M. Cap., a masterful man in word and work, was sent to Herman as pastor and guardian of the monastery. One of his chief concerns was the building of St. Fidelis Junior Seminary, and the drawing up of a plan of studies and rules of discipline for this institution, which, with some modifications, are in effect to the present day. In 1882 the Novitiate of the Capuchin Friars was permanently located at Herman. In 1877 the German congregation at North Oakland was entrusted to the Capuchins at Herman, and when in 1880 the Carmelites withdrew from Butler, the little chapel of St. Wendelin at Carbon

Center also was taken over by them. Father Maurice laid down the pastorage of St. Mary's in September, 1881, being followed in office by Father Francis S. Wolf, O. M. Cap. In 1884 he was removed to Cumberland, and when elected minister provincial of the Pennsylvania Province in 1888, he again chose Herman as his residence.

Father J. Calasance Meyershoefer, O. M. Cap., succeeded him as pastor, and during his incumbency the cornerstone of the present St. Fidelis College and Seminary was laid. He was followed in order by the following Capuchin fathers: Rev. Joseph A. Ziegelmayer (1888-1891), under whom the golden jubilee of the founding of the congregation was celebrated, 1891; Rev. Felix M. Lex, 1891-1894, who secured the services of the Sisters of Divine Providence for the parochial school; Rev. Charles B. Speckert, 1894-1897; Rev. Lawrence Beck, 1897-1900, who had the interior of the church frescoed; Rev. Constantine Hoefler, who after a half year was called to assume the pastorate of Sacred Heart Church, Charleston, West Virginia; Rev. Pancratius Dockler, April to August, 1901; Rev. J. C. Jacob, 1901-1903; Rev. Martin Muelder, 1903-1904; Rev. Fidelis M. Meier, 1904-1906; Rev. Ignatius Weissbruch, 1906-1909; Rev. Agatho Rolf, 1919-1912, at present in the far-off missions of China, who erected the parochial school now in use; Rev. Bonaventure Becker, 1912-1914; Anselm Mueller, 1914-1918, during whose incumbency the diamond jubilee of the parish was celebrated with fitting solemnity; Rev. James Steppe, 1918-1921; Rev. Wendel Green, 1921-1924; Rev. Anselm Mueller, 1924-1926; and Rev. Theodosius Mullan, the present incumbent.

St. Paul's Church, Butler. The original members of this church were among the first settlers of the county and before the erection of St. Paul's Church worshipped in St. Peter's, which they in no small measure helped to erect. A strong tide of German Catholic immigration to this place set in in the fifties and in a short time the original members of St. Peter's found themselves outnumbered by the German settlers. German priests were being put in charge and soon it came to pass that sermons and instructions were entirely delivered in the German language. Urged by this condition of things, the English speaking members decided to leave and build a church where the services would be conducted and instructions given in their own native tongue. The initiative in this work was taken by Peter Duffy, he not only largely contributing to the erection of the church, but

also giving the building his personal supervision, other members likewise contributing according to their means. The church, fronting on North McKean Street, was begun in April, 1866, and in February of the following year it was dedicated by Bishop Dominec of Pittsburgh, assisted by a large number of the diocesan clergy.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Stephen Barrett, who came in February, 1867, remaining one year. Rev. Daniel Devlin, who succeeded, remained thirteen months, when he resigned on account of illness, dying soon after. Then came in order Revs. Joseph Coffey, James Nolan, Francis J. O'Shea, Francis McCartey, Columba McSweeny. The Rev. William A. Nolan assumed pastoral charge November 10, 1876, and continued until his death, March 27, 1891. It was during Father Nolan's administration that St. Paul's Parish School was established and the new Calvary Cemetery incorporated. Father D. S. Walsh succeeded Father Nolan and remained until his death in December, 1903. He fell one of the many victims to the fever epidemic that visited the town that year. The present pastor, the Rev. Father Collins, succeeded Father Walsh. One of the first matters which engaged the efforts of the new pastor was the securing of a new place of worship, the building of a church which would be a credit to the town and an indication of the self sacrifice and generosity of his people. At a meeting of the congregation held on January 1, 1909, it was decided to erect a new church and a building committee was appointed. At this same meeting it was announced that the congregation had purchased the Charles Duffy property immediately north of the present church property for $40,000. This purchase would give the congregation a parish house, leaving in the old property ample room for the erection of a new building. In the spring of 1909 the old church and parish house were torn down and the erection of the new church commenced. The corner stone was laid in September, 1909, by the Rt. Rev. Msgr. James E. Duffy, whose family has from the beginning so substantially aided anything that has contributed to the welfare of the parish. On September 3, 1911, the church was dedicated by the R. Rev. Regis Canevin, bishop of Pittsburgh.

St. Paul's Church is a stone structure of modern English Gothic design, costing $180,000, with a seating capacity of 1,200. Rev. Father Collins still continues pastor of the church.

The first Catholic Church erected in North Oakland was built in 1847, a small frame building. Prior to this the Catholics in the district were attended from Herman, sometimes from St. Patrick's, Sugar Creek, and sometimes from St. Peter's, Butler. Father Leander Sneer was the first resident pastor. He was succeeded by Father Grefory, then came Father Devlin, who again was succeeded by Father Stegar. Father Francis Duermeyer, who succeeded Father Stager in 1872, at once undertook to carry out plans for a new church decided upon by his predecessor. The cornerstone was laid in the early part of 1872 by Bishop Dominec, of Pittsburgh, and the church was dedicated June 28, 1874. Father John Ritter was pastor of the church at the time of its dedication. Members of the church committee at that time were: Ignatius Neff, Michael McGinley, Manasses Gillespie, John Lane and Michael O'Donnell. Father Forrastel succeeded Father Ritter, who remained until January, 1877. Father S. Davin was his successor and during his administration the large and commodious parish house was built. Father Dignam was the next pastor. He was succeeded by Father Waters, who remained until the early part of 1888 and was succeeded by Rev. David F. Walsh. The latter was succeeded by the Rev. J. J. Brennan. Father Quigley was the next pastor, remaining from July, 1896, until May, 1897. Father Edward Griffin was next pastor, being succeeded by Rev. Thomas Glynn. Father Dan O'Connell was pastor from the fall of 1902 until May, 1916, when his death occurred. Father O'Connell was succeeded by Father P. J. Healy, whose pastorate lasted from July, 1916, to October, 1917, when the present pastor, Rev. Joseph Rossman took charge. The missions of Petrolia, Karns City and Bruin are regularly attended by the pastor of St. Joseph's. Father Joseph Rossman still continues as pastor.

St. John's, Coylesville. The pioneer Catholics of St. John's date back to 1798, when the first Catholics located in the wilderness. Prior to the building of the first edifice in 1853, the people attended at St. Patrick's, Sugar Creek or at St. Peter's, Butler. The priests resident in St. John's since 1852 are as follows: Father Larkin, 1852-53; Father Pollard, 1853-55; Father Christy, 1855-61; Father Thomas Quinn, 1861-62; Father P. M. Doyle, 1862-73; Father Brown, 1873 to his death in 1888; Father Thomas Walsh, 1888-89; Father Thomas McEnroe, 1889-91; Father Henry McAvoy, 1891-94; Father David Shanahan, 1894-99; and the present pastor, Rev. Jeremiah

O'Callaghan. Rev. Father O'Callaghan has seen length of years, having celebrated his golden jubilee of his ordination in 1924.

St. John Nepomusevil, Lyndora, cares for the Slavish families of the district. The church was erected in 1904 under the direction of Father Bekovac, its first pastor. A parish house was added in 1907. Father Bekovac was succeeded in 1909 by Father Baczewski. Fathers Frania, Titus, Kopera and Fecko succeeded in order. In 1918 Father Shea took charge and remained until 1923, when the present pastor, Rev. John Maniak, was appointed.

The members of St. Stanislaus Church, Lyndora, are of the Polish nationality. It was organized under the direction of Rev. Father Pudlo in 1908 when the church, a brick structure, was erected. Father Pudlo was succeeded by Father Gonet in 1921. Father Gonet continues as pastor.

St. Michael's Italian congregation was organized in 1909, and the Rev. Vincent Marinaro was the first pastor. The congregation secured in 1910 the church and property of the Free Methodists on Spring Street. Attached to the church in the rear is the rectory, which was built in 1910. In December, 1920, both these buildings were damaged by fire and services were held in French Hall on Ziegler Avenue. The school is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy of Cresson, Pennsylvania.

In September, 1921, a convent was provided for the Sisters on Spring Street. On December 14, 1924, a fire caused by crossed wires damaged the church and parsonage and services were held in the basement until June 7, 1925, when church and parsonage on being repaired the church was reblessed by Rev. Father Collins.

In 1906 Rev. J. A. Greiner was selected by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Canevin to organize the first Catholic congregation in Zelienople. The membership of this parish is drawn from various nationalities, principally German, Irish, Hungarian and Slavish. By common consent of pastor and people the church was named after the great St. Gregory. A new edifice was dedicated in 1906. In 1907 a rectory was built mainly through the generosity of Mrs. Anna Meyers. In the year 1911 a substantial brick school building was erected and opened. In 1920 Gather Greiner was succeeded by Father J. Wertz. The present pastor, Father Cavanaugh, took charge in 1926.

St. Kilian Parish, of Mars, is amongst the youngest in Butler County. Father Timothy O'Shea, now deceased, the first director of

the Confraternity work, in the year 1917 selected teachers to visit Mars regularly on Sundays and to hold religious instructions for the children and for any others disposed to attend. The teachers chosen for this work were Miss Mary Killian and Mr. Joseph Naylor, both members of St. Paul's Church, Butler, Pennsylvania. In 1918 Father O'Shea arranged that divine services should be held once a month. He himself continued to come until taken away by death, a victim of the flu of 1918. After the death of Father O'Shea, Father Lawless was appointed as director of the Confraternity, and, under his wise guidance, the work commenced by his predecessor continued. About this time the Free Methodist Church was disbanded and taken over by the Confraternity, was remodeled and dedicated by Bishop Canevin, December 6, 1920. In July, 1924, the first resident pastor was appointed, and Rev. A. Weisenberger took charge. Father Weisenberger's stay was brief. His successor is the present pastor, the Rev. A. C. Angel. A mission at Bairdford is also under the care of Father Angel.

Mater Dolorosa congregation of Chicora is the last of the missions which continued to be visited from Sugar Creek as a center. The present church was dedicated on November 7, 1875, by the Rev. John Hickey, vicar-general of the diocese, and continued as a mission church until 1924, when the first resident pastor, the Rev. Bernard McGuigan, was appointed by the Rt. Rev. Hugh C. Boyle, D. D.

St. Paschal's, Argentine. This mission previous to 1912 was attended by the pastor of Murrinsville. The congregation being mostly of Italian nationality when the Italian parish was organized in Butler, the Rt. Rev. Bishop delegated the pastor of St. Michael's to take charge of the mission in Argentine. On October 2, 1912, a church was erected and dedicated. The mission is still continued under the care and direction of Father Marinaro of St. Michael's Church, Butler, Pennsylvania.

St. Joseph's Church. Cabot. In May, 1904, the Rev. Fr. Nicholas Deinlein, O. M. Cap., professor at St. Fidelis Seminary and pastor of St. Mary's Church, West Winfield, asked the Catholic families of Cabot, Marwood and Saxonburg if they were willing to contribute towards the erection of a church of their own. Having received an affirmative answer, Fr. Nicholas obtained the permission from the father provincial, the Very Rev. Fr. Charles and the Rt. Rev. Bishop Phelan of Pittsburgh. Ground for the new church was broken Octo-

ber 19 and the church was dedicated May 31, 1905. Father Nicholas Deinlein, the founder, remained in charge until the time of his death, November, 1907. He was followed as pastor by the following Capuchin fathers: Rev. Ferdinand Hartung, 1908-1909; Rev. Bede Herrmann, 1909-1916; Rev. Rudolf Blockinger, 1916-1917; Rev. Hyacinth Steighner, 1917-1918; Rev. Emmeram Kausler, 1918-1919; Rev. Hyacinth Steighner a second term in 1919. The present pastor, Rev. Fr. Benno Haggenmiller, O. M. Cap., has been in charge since 1920.

St. Mary's Church, West Winfield. In the early part of 1901, the Rev. Fr. Nicolas Deinlein, O. M. Cap., then stationed at Herman, collected a congregation of Austrians, Italians and Slavs at West Winfield. After some time Father Nicolas visited the mission every two weeks. The chapel built by him was blessed February 2, 1902. Father Nicholas, who was at the same time pastor of the little church at Cabot, attended to West Winfield until his death in 1907. He was succeeded by the Rev. Cyril Zeller, 1907-1909. The present incumbent, Rev. Fr. Benno Haggenmiller, has been in charge since 1909.

St. Joseph's Church (German), North Oakland. The Germans who formed a considerable part of the congregation at North Oakland had promised their cooperation in building the new church which was erected in 1872, upon condition that a pastor conversant with both the English and German languages be appointed. This condition was not complied with to their satisfaction, and in consequence they appealed to Archbishop Wood of Philadelphia. This prelate handed down a decision by which they received $1,400 where with to repair the old church, and the congregation was henceforth placed under the care of the Capuchin fathers of Herman. The pastors of this church henceforth in the order of their succession were: Father Fidelis Weinschenck, 1878-1883; Father Pancratius Dockler, 1883; Father Anselm Wechrauch, 1884; Father Boniface Rosenberger, 1885-1888; Father Pancratius Dockler, 1888-1901; Father Ignatius Weissbruch, 1901; Father Lewis Centner, 1902-1907; Father Stephen Bienemann, 1907-1910; Father Ferdinand Hartung, 1910-1915; Father Edgar Riemer, 1915-1921; Father Didacus Garovi, 1921-1922; Father Gerald Koehler, since 1922.

St. Anthony's Church, Harrisville. Before the present church in Harrisville Station was built, services had been conducted at intervals by the Rev. Father Buonaro of Grove City. On June 18, 1907, a meeting of the parishioners was called and in due time the church

ST. FIDELIS SEMINARY, HERMAN, PA.

was erected, and the bishop was approached for a priest to take charge. He recommended the Capuchin Fathers at Herman. Accordingly on June 14, 1908, the present little chapel was dedicated by Father Ignatius Weissbruch, O. M. Cap. Father Lewis Centner was the first priest in charge of the parish. His successor was Father Gregory Loebach, who was pastor till 1911. Father Luke Wagner then took charge till July, 1912. Father Bede Hermann succeeded him and served till July, 1916. Father Rudolf Blockinger was pastor during 1917. In September Father Hyacinth Steighner was appointed pastor until 1921, after him Father Claude Vogel till 1925, when the parish was administered by the present incumbent, Rev. Father Bertrand Brookman.

St. Wendelin Church, Carbon Center. The first settlers in the district of St. Wendelin's, Carbon Center, Pennsylvania, were for the most part people from northern Germany. These people settled about the district called Carbon Center as early as 1845. Through the influence of George Mueller, these sturdy husbandmen were urged to purchase several acres of land upon which to build a school and a small chapel. Six acres of ground were procured and a log constructed building combining both school and chapel was built about the year 1849.

The first priest, according to early writings, as having visited the district of St. Wendlin's, is the Rev. John Nepomucene Tamchina, who came to America and to the diocese of Pittsburgh in 1851, and received St. Peter's Church, Butler, Pennsylvania, as his first appointment, in the spring of 1854. The first parish records were begun in the year 1863, when the chapel was taken by the Benedictine Fathers. This state of affairs lasted until 1875, when the Carmelite Fathers took charge of St. Peter's, Butler. At the request of the parishioners made to Father Norbert, the pastor of St. Peter's, Butler, at the time, a move was successfully carried out to build a new church and use the old chapel as a school. The present church building was begun in this year, and was dedicated on January 16, 1876. Father Alphonsus, O. C. C., was pastor of the new church from 1875 to 1880. When the Carmelite Fathers withdrew from Butler in 1880, the church at St. Wendelin's was entrusted to the Capuchin Fathers, who had been in Herman since 1876. Father Joseph Leonissa Becker was the first friar to administer to the spiritual wants of St. Wendelin's, 1880-1881.

St. Fidelis Junior Seminary, an institution of higher learning conducted by the Capuchin Fathers at Herman, owes its inception indirectly to Bismarck, the "Iron Chancellor" of Germany. When, in the ominous days of the Kulturkampf, in the seventies of last century, this autocrat began to expel the religious orders from the Fatherland, the Capuchin Fathers of the Bavarian Province, to forestall the blow, came to America to seek a new home and an opportunity to expand in the New World. Having assumed charge of several parishes in the land of their adoption, the founder, Rev. Hyacinth Epp, O. M. Cap., decided upon establishing a so-called Seraphic School, or Preparatory Seminary, for boys who felt inclined towards the religious and priestly state. The healthful and secluded location of the little village of Herman, its proximity to Pittsburgh, where the new Pennsylvania Province of Capuchin Friars had established its headquarters, together with various other reasons seemed to make this spot the ideal site for a school of this kind. Accordingly the pioneer students who had received their first instructions in the classics at Pittsburgh were transferred to Herman in April, 1877, together with their teachers.

The old parish rectory, a humble building of brick and stone, located on the public road south of the church and now used as a convent, became their first home. The little college by the roadside was placed under the protection of St. Fidelis, the first martyr of the propaganda. The first director was the Rev. Maurice Greck, O. M. Cap. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph A. Ziegelmayer.

In June, 1878, an addition, about twice the size of the original building, was begun and finished shortly. The Rev. John M. Gmeinder, during whose incumbency this annex was built, was followed by the Rev. Joseph L. Becker, O. M. Cap., as director of the seminary. Owing to ill health, the latter was soon forced to resign his charge, and the Rev. Maurice Greck, the first director, again took up the burdens of office. From that time on the offices of director of the seminary and guardian of the local monastery were united in one person until the year 1891, when the superior general of the order, on occasion of his visit to this country, ordained that these offices be henceforth separate.

In September, 1881, the saintly Father Francis S. Wolf became director. He was followed by the Rev. Joseph C. Meyerhoefer (1884-1888), during whose term of office the building of a new semi-

nary was undertaken. It had become clear to all that even the accommodations afforded by the addition of 1878 were insufficient to meet the demands of the fast-growing school. Accordingly the Rev. Father A. Schuermann, an experienced builder, drew up plans for the new structure, the cornerstone for which was laid August 22, 1886. The building was solemnly dedicated on April 24, 1887.

The Rev. Joseph A. Ziegelmayer filled a second term of office as director from 1888 to 1891. From that year till October, 1897, the seminary was presided over by the Rev. Father Boniface Rosenberger. He was succeeded by the Rev. Constantine Hoefler (1897-1900, and again 1908-1916); Rev. Cassian Hartl (1900-1906); Rev. Bernard Nickel; Rev. Fidelis Meier (February, 1908, to June of the same year); and the Rev. Boniface Weckmann (1916), the present incumbent.

Extending north of the main central building, a chapel, Gothic in style, was added in the year 1899. The organ cost $2,500.00. In the basement of the chapel is an auditorium.

A spacious and beautiful new wing, the cornerstone for which was laid September 28, 1924, was finished in the fall of 1925, and dedicated October 4, 1925. During the course of its existence, the seminary has sent forth 190 priests, secular and regular. Besides these seventy-five are still pursuing their theological studies in various higher seminaries. At present about 125 young men are following the classical curriculum of a four-year high school and two year college course within its walls.

The golden jubilee of the founding of St. Fidelis Seminary was commemorated with imposing solemnity at Herman, June 8, 1927.

St. Mary's School, Herman. In August, 1894, the Rev. Father Felix Lex, pastor of St. Mary's Parish at Herman, procured the services of the Sisters of Divine Providence, from Pittsburgh. Prior to their coming, the school was remodeled and the teacher's dwelling converted into a convent. The average attendance is about 175. The school has always been a free school. In 1909 the Rev. Agatho Rolf, O. M. Cap., then pastor, erected a large, beautiful new school, west of the church, on the public road. At present four Sisters are in charge of the school.

St. Peter's Parochial School was opened in 1858 in the present convent residence on Franklin Street, north of the church. During the Civil War a one story building was erected south of the church

for school purposes. It was taught by lay teachers for several years, and was then placed in charge of the Franciscan Sisters, who have ever since been succeeded by the Sisters of Mercy of Cresson, Pennsylvania, who are at present in charge. The present school building was erected in 1889 and during the administration of the present pastor, Rev. Leonard Stenger, it was enlarged and remodeled.

St. Paul's Parochial School is located on Monroe and Locust streets. The cornerstone was laid May 27, 1888. A convent for the sisters stands close by the school. There are over five hundred children attending St. Paul's School, employing eleven teachers. The Sisters of Mercy, Cresson, are in charge.

St. Gregory's Parochial School is under the care of the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis, and was opened in 1911. In 1916 a commercial class was formed, and the first scholars were graduated in June, 1918. It is attended by 156 pupils.

St. Michael's Parochial School. In September, 1921, preparatory to the building of a new school, four rooms were opened in the church basement, which were continued until December, 1922, when the new school was opened and the classes transferred thereto. There are in attendance 402 pupils with eight teachers in charge. The school is under the direction of the Sisters of Mercy, Cresson, Pennsylvania.

No account of religious activities of the Catholic Church in Butler County would be complete without making at least a brief mention of that great auxiliary of the church in the diocese of Pittsburgh —The Pittsburgh Confraternity of Christian Doctrine. This organization is doing missionary work in each of the ten counties which compose the territory that goes to make up the Catholic Diocese of Pittsburgh. We hereby give a brief outline of its nature, referring also to its activities in Butler County.

The Diocesan Missionary Confraternity of Pittsburgh is a society of Catholic men and women, banded together for the purpose of organizing and conducting catechism classes in the mining towns, the country places, city districts, charitable and reformative institutions, or in any other locality where Catholic children are found to be in need of religious instruction. Its primary object is to teach the truths of Catholic faith to all Catholic children who have no other means of securing religious instruction. It is also the purpose of this organization to promote, in a general way, home missionary

activity throughout the diocese, to minister to the spiritual needs of Catholics in remote and neglected districts, and, if requested, to give Catholic instructions to those not of the faith. Its aim is also to promote the spread of Catholic literature, and Catholic practices, and to further in every way possible the interests of the church in this diocese.

The Butler center is one of fifteen established in the diocese. The first center was formed in Pittsburgh in 1908 by a small band of devoted Catholic women who, impelled by the love of God, and the salvation of souls, began visiting the mining towns adjacent to Pittsburgh, to impart religious instruction to the children in these places. Their good example attracted others, and the organization was formed. More classes were organized, and some time after application was made to the Very Rev. E. P. Griffin, then superior of the Pittsburgh Apostolate, to provide a priest in order that these people might have an occasional opportunity of assisting at the holy sacrifice of the mass. Father Griffin acceded to their request, he himself acting as director of the organization for eight years.

By 1916 thirty-five missions were being attended by seventy teachers. In the same year Bishop Canevin, the bishop of the diocese, realizing that this organization had reached such proportions that it demanded the entire attention of a priest, appointed Rev. Timothy O'Shea to take exclusive charge of the work. Father O'Shea at once began to organize branches where needed throughout the diocese, the first of these being established at Butler. He spread the Confraternity spirit from one end of the diocese to the other with such vigor that in one short year, having overtaxed his strength, he contracted a fatal illness and died a martyr to the cause.

In November following the death of Father O'Shea, Rev. D. A. Lawless was appointed his successor. Two assistant directors are now also engaged in the work, Rev. E. A. Heinrich, appointed in July, 1919, and Rev. Victor G. Majka, in January, 1922.

The Butler center as it now exists dates back to August, 1916, though previous to that time confraternities for local work had been organized in the city, one by Father Marinaro, pastor of St. Michael's Church, functioning very efficiently in the Lyndora district. On Sunday, September 17, 1916, Rev. Father O'Shea formed officially the Butler Center. He explained the needs of the work, and classes of membership, teachers, fishers and contributors. The first meeting

held in Butler was attended by 141 persons, who offered to help in various ways. At this meeting the following officers were elected: President, John L. Halloran; vice president, William A. Hartmann; secretary, Miss Catherine Killian; treasurer, Miss Louise Murrin. It was also decided to hold meetings on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month.

At these meetings catechetical instructions were given by the directors, and after a two years course, the Rt. Rev. Bishop awarded a diploma to those who continued in regular attendance.

The new local organization now assumed charge of the Lyndora Sunday School, and began at once establishing other missions throughout the county. Catechism classes have been conducted at forty places during the eleven years of the Butler Center's existence, and last year's (1926) report of Butler Center shows a total of eighteen missions, fifty-one teachers, with a total enrollment of 733.

Most of these missions are located in the mining districts of this county, generally miles from any Catholic Church, and many of the children would receive no religious instruction were it not for this organization. Missions are now scattered throughout the length and breadth of the county. The three priests engaged in the Confraternity work say mass regularly at different missions throughout the diocese. As a result of these labors four new parishes have been formed in this county: St. Kilian's at Mars, church dedicated in 1920; St. Louis at Claytonia, church dedicated 1923; St. Cecelia at Kildoo No. 2, church dedicated 1924; and Epiphany Church at Annandale, dedicated in 1925.

The present officers of the Butler Center are: President, Charles J. Stock; vice president, Clarence J. Hurley; secretary, Miss Irene Naylor; treasurer, Clare J. Smith. Meetings are held on the second Wednesday of each month in the Knights of Columbus Building.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

Although the United Presbyterian Church, as it exists today, was not organized until a later day, yet the sturdy Scotch and Scotch-Irish Calvanists, the ancestors of most of the present members of the United Presbyterian Church of Butler County, were the dominating element among the early pioneers of this county. Most of this influx of Calvanism to Butler County came from Westmoreland County and Cumberland County. As was pointed out in the early

part of the history of the Presbyterian Church in Butler County, Scotch-Irish settlers established the historic Presbyterian Church at Paxtang, near Harrisburg, about 1825-27, and from this historic spot there flowed out into the Juniata and Cumberland Valleys, as well as into the valleys of the Ohio and Allegheny, a stream of Calvanistic influence that had much to do in moulding the life and institutions of the region through which it passed. The course of this stream to Butler County led through the Juniata Valley and the Cumberland Valley; thence over the Alleghenies to "Old Westmoreland"; and thence to Butler County.

The First United Presbyterian Church of Butler is the second oldest church organization in the city. At a meeting of the Associate Reformed Presbytery of Monongahela, held at Yough meeting house on June 25, 1804, a petition was presented for "supplies of gospel ordinances from the congregation of Butler town." So far as any records that are extant show, this was the origin of the First United Presbyterian congregation of Butler. The petition was promptly granted, and Rev. Joseph Kerr, a young man who had just been ordained, was appointed to supply on the first Sabbath of August, 1804. Rev. Mungo Dick was appointed to preach in this congregation on the second Sabbath of July, 1805. On September 3, 1805, the Presbytery received a petition from the congregations of "Butler town" and Deer Creek, asking to be united and to have as frequent supplies of sermons as could be afforded. This petition was granted. In March, 1811, the Butler congregation presented a petition to the Presbytery, "praying for the dissolution of their connection with Deer Creek and the establishment of a connection with Slippery Rock."

Butler congregation, with its associate, the Slippery Rock congregation, put forth an earnest effort to obtain pastoral supplies, but with little success, until May 17, 1819, when Rev. Isaiah Niblock presented his credentials, on the credit of which he was received as a probationer under the direction of the Presbytery. He was ordained and installed on November 17, 1819.

For some time after the coming of Rev. Niblock, the congregation had no church building. Services were sometimes held in the courthouse and in a ravine below the cemetery. At this latter place the first communion was held. Hugh McKee obtained permission, and the congregation hauled logs and put blocks under them, and on these

rough hewn pews the congregation sat for hours listening to the preaching of the Gospel.

In 1824 a deed was given by Robert Campbell and his wife, Jane, to John Potts, in trust for the Associate Reformed Church of Butler, for Lot No. 138, on which the present church building now stands. Shortly thereafter a church building was erected.

After eighteen years of faithful service, Rev. Niblock was, at his own request, on account of ill health, released from the White Oak Springs charge, October 23, 1835. In 1845 an arrangement was entered into between the Butler and Union congregations by the terms of which a portion of Rev. Niblock's time was given to the latter, and this arrangement continued until 1853.

On June 29, 1864, the veteran pastor, Rev. Niblock, closed his highly honored life. On July 9th of that year contracts were let for the construction of a new church building. On Sabbath, July 12, 1891, the last service was held in the old building. On August 12th of the same year the cornerstone of the new church was laid. On December 27, 1891, the lecture room was occupied for the first time; the church building was completed January 8, 1894, and on the 22nd of February of that year it was dedicated.

The Second United Presbyterian Church of Butler was organized March 6, 1912, with a charter membership of 147. Nearly all of these had been members of the First U. P. Church of Butler, the new organization being formed with the cordial good will of the mother church. The building of a suitable edifice had begun some months before the formal organization was effected. The new church building was dedicated April 7, 1912. Rev. S. E. Irvine, the first pastor, came in March, 1912, resigning in July, 1912. The second and present pastor, S. C. Gamble, came from the First U. P. Church of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the 1st of January, 1919. The congregation in July, 1927, had a membership of 640.

The United Presbyterian Church of West Liberty, in Brady Township, was organized June 15, 1875, and the following year Rev. W. P. Shaw was installed as pastor. A church building was erected in 1875-6.

The Holyoke United Presbyterian Church, of Center Township, erected a church building in 1874, the congregation being organized on August 28th of that year.

The United Presbyterian Church of Clinton Township was organized April 20, 1845, as the Associate Reformed Church, and the congregation was incorporated under its present title on December 7, 1863. In 1845 a log house of worship was erected, and in 1854 a new building was erected.

The Oak Grove United Presbyterian Church was organized August 27, 1878. Shortly thereafter a church building was erected, which was dedicated in March, 1879.

White Oak Springs United Presbyterian Church, of Connoquenessing Township, was organized in 1818 by Seceders from the Mt. Nebo Presbyterian Church, under the guidance of Rev. Isaiah Niblock. This church was incorporated November 21, 1883. In its cemetery are buried several soldiers of the Revolutionary War.

The Mount Pleasant United Presbyterian Church, of Cranberry Township, was originally a part of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and was organized during the ministry of Rev. T. C. Guthrie, about 1847. In 1850 the first church building was erected.

The United Presbyterian Church of Mount Chestnut, in Franklin Township, was organized in 1857 by Rev. William Brandon.

Shiloh United Presbyterian Church, located in Jefferson Township, was organized in 1864, with Rev. W. R. Hutchison as first pastor.

The United Presbyterian Church of West Unity, in Marion Township, dates back to 1807. The present congregation was incorporated in February, 1886.

The United Presbyterian Church of Harmony, formerly known as the Boiling Springs Church, in Mercer Township, dates back to 1800. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas McClintock, who ministered to this flock for thirty years. In 1836 a frame edifice was erected, and in 1889 a stone and brick building.

The Glade Run United Presbyterian Church, of Middlesex Township, was organized in 1812. A building was completed in 1815. Revs. Bruce, Ramsey, and Dunn were early pastors of the church, and in 1820 Rev. John France was installed. The congregation was incorporated September 25, 1860.

The United Presbyterian Church of Brownsdale in Penn Township was organized about 1860, in which year the first church building was erected. The first pastor was Rev. R. M. Patterson.

Bethel United Presbyterian Church, in Slippery Rock Township, is the successor of the Covenanter Society, which was organized in 1833 but passed out of existence in 1866. In 1868, an organization took place under the present name.

East Unity United Presbyterian Church, located in Venango Township, was organized in 1802 by Rev. Thomas McClintock, who was installed pastor in 1803 and continued until March, 1832. In 1802, a little log edifice was erected as a house of worship, which was used until 1820, when a more commodious log building was erected. In 1868, a brick church building was erected, which was destroyed by fire in 1875, but in this same year a substantial modern edifice took its place.

The United Presbyterian Church of Meridian, Butler Township, was organized in May, 1910, and incorporated in September of that year. The corner stone was laid in June, 1911, and dedicated in April, 1912. Rev. T. V. Dugan has been pastor since 1919.

The United Presbyterian Church of Evans City was founded about 1837 by Rev. Mr. Breaden and Elder Hall, of Portersville. In 1842 a brick church was erected where the present church stands. The building was burned in 1854.

The United Presbyterian Church of Fairview was first known as the Bear Creek Presbyterian Church. It had its beginnings prior to the year 1800.

The United Presbyterian Church of Mars coincides, in its early history, with that of Union Church, which was moved to Mars in 1877.

The United Presbyterian Church of Portersville was organized in December, 1841, as an Associate Reformed Society, with Rev. William Douthett as first pastor.

The United Presbyterian Church of Prospect was formerly known as the Associate Reformed Church and dates back to 1821. Rev. C. W. Johnston is the present pastor.

The First United Presbyterian Church of Slippery Rock was formerly known as the Centerville United Presbyterian Church. The congregation was organized in September, 1848.

The United Presbyterian Church of Zelienople was organized April 7, 1895.

THE METHODIST CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

The First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Butler. In 1826, Rev. John Chandler was appointed preacher in charge of the Methodist congregation at Butler.

From 1828 to 1830, the records are missing. However, from the organization of the congregation, it was one of the regular appointments of the Butler circuit up until August 9, 1851, when, by vote of the Quarterly Conference, it was set off as a station, having sixty-two members.

The first church building was erected, about 1827, on the southwest part of the town. On April 24, 1841, the membership was seventy-nine.

During the terrible storm of April 19, 1856, a considerable portion of the walls of the church was blown down. In December, 1860, the congregation was incorporated. On November 5, 1868, the congregation decided to erect a new house of worship. The present location on the corner of McKean and North streets was purchased, April 1, 1873. A new brick church was completed in the spring of 1874. The present church edifice was dedicated October 4, 1894. During the same year, the congregation purchased the old Nixon Hotel, or Nixon Home, property on McKean Street adjoining the church property, and erected thereon the present parsonage.

The Free Methodist Church of Butler was organized in 1893, and the first regular pastor was Rev. R. H. Freshwater.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church, of Butler, was organized about 1904.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Maple Furnace, in Allegheny Township, was organized in 1854, by M. S. Adams.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of West Liberty, Brady Township, was organized in 1873, and in 1875 erected a church building in conjunction with the United Presbyterians.

Emory Chapel, by which the name of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Ekastown, in Buffalo Township, has been generally known, was erected in 1862.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Anandale was organized in 1858. A log house of worship was erected in 1859, but was destroyed by fire a few years later. In 1873 a new building was completed.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Fenelton, in Clearfield Township, was organized in 1857. In the early days of its existence, the congregation had its house of worship about a mile west of Fenelton, but in recent years has erected a commodious building in the village of Fenelton.

The Troutman Methodist Episcopal Church is located in Concord Township.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Greece City is also located in Concord Township.

Crider's Corners Methodist Episcopal Church is located in Cranberry Township. There was no Methodist Society in Cranberry Township until 1879. In 1879 the trustees of Plains Church living principally in Cranberry Township decided to build a church edifice in this township. The church was built near what is known as Criders' Corners.

The Richmond Methodist Episcopal Church, of Forward Township, had its origin in the class established by Caleb Richmond, in 1827. During 1854-5 a meeting house was erected, which was sold ten years later when the class consolidated with the Brownsdale class.

The Brownsdale Methodist Episcopal Church had its origin in the Wigfield settlement. The church was dedicated July 7, 1860.

The Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church of Franklin Township was organized in 1844.

The Middlesex Methodist Episcopal Church of Middlesex Township had its origin about the beginning of the nineteenth century, although formally organization was not effected until 1870. A frame edifice was erected in 1872.

The Thorn Methodist Episcopal Church, in Penn Township, existed as Kennedy's class as early as 1837, but it was not placed under its present organization until 1865, when a house of worship was erected.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Renfrew, Penn Township, was organized in 1888, and in March, 1890, the congregation erected a building.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Branchton, Slippery Rock Township, was organized and chartered March 5, 1906. The church building was erected in 1907.

North Hope Methodist Episcopal Church, of Washington Township, was organized in 1842, by Rev. I. Mershom.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Winfield Township was organized in August, 1855. In 1857 a brick church building was erected.

The Methodist Protestant Church of Saxon Station was organized about the middle of the nineteenth century. In 1879 a church building was erected.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Bruin was organized in 1834. In 1874 a church building was erected.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Chicora was organized in 1874.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Connoquenessing (formerly known as the Methodist Church of Petersville) was organized in 1857.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Eau Claire was organized prior to 1851, in which year a small church building was erected. The present church was erected in 1872.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Evans City is the outgrowth of the old class at Caleb Richmond's in Forward Township. A building was dedicated on October 27, 1889, and a parsonage erected in 1896.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Fairview was organized in the early thirties.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Harrisville was organized in 1834. In 1842 a meeting house was built which served until 1896, when a new house of worship was erected.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Harmony was organized in Zelienople in 1842. In the early days of its history it was known as Monroe Chapel. In 1880 this church was removed to Harmony, where it has been located ever since.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Petrolia was organized in 1873.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Slippery Rock dates back to 1834.

THE REFORMED CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

The Reformed Church of the United States had an organization in the city of Butler prior to 1864. In that year a church building was erected on Mifflin Street, and was dedicated as St. Paul's German Reformed Church of Butler. Owing to dissension in the congrega-

tion, however, the congregation was dissolved about 1870, and the church building was sold to the First Baptist congregation in 1878.

St. Paul's Reformed Church of Butler dates back to 1877, when Rev. T. F. Stauffer, who was then superintendent of St. Paul's Orphans' Home of Butler, commenced preaching. On August 22, 1878, an organization was effected. The old Evangelical Lutheran Church, located on the corner of North and Church streets, was purchased and dedicated on the 25th of August of that year. A handsome brick edifice on Walker Avenue was erected, and dedicated in June, 1890.

The early history of Bethany Reformed Church of Butler coincides with that of St. Paul's Reformed Church until June, 1890, when the latter erected their new church building and removed to the south side. A number of members of the old congregation were opposed to removing the church to the new location, retained the church property at the corner of North and Church streets, and organized a new congregation known as Bethany Reformed Church of Butler.

St. John's Reformed Church, also known as the White Reformed Church, of Butler Township, was organized by Rev. W. M. Landis on June 19, 1870. In the fall of 1870 the congregation united with the German congregation in calling Rev. F. A. Edmonds of Harmony as pastor. A dispute over the legal title to the old church building having been settled in 1887 in favor of the German congregation, the English society or congregation decided to erect a church edifice of its own. A lot was donated by Andrew O. Eberhart at the junction of the Meridian and Harmony roads and a frame building erected, which was dedicated in February, 1889. Rev. John Franklin Bair is the present pastor of this congregation.

St. Peter's Reformed Church, situated in the village of Middle Lancaster, was organized in 1856. In 1863 the congregation secured a fine brick church building.

St. John's Reformed Church of Chicora was organized in 1870.

St. Paul's Reformed Church of Connoquenessing was organized in 1865.

St. John's Reformed Church of Evans City was organized about 1888.

Grace Reformed Church of Harmony was organized in 1826 by Rev. John Koch. The old brick church, erected by George Rapp and

the Harmony Society, in 1806, was purchased by this congregation and has frequently been remodeled.

St. Paul's Reformed Church of Karns City built its first log house in 1813. The congregation was originally a combination of Lutheran and Reformed. After many years the Reformed body became the owners of the site now known as the White Church.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN BUTLER COUNTY

The First Baptist Church of Butler was organized April 29, 1876, at Boyd's Hall in Springdale, with about six members. Meetings were held every Sunday, which were led by B. H. Osborne until November 8, 1876, when the association was formally organized as a regular Baptist Church. Rev. T. H. Jones, was the first pastor. The congregation was chartered March 13, 1877. On June 16, 1877, the congregation purchased the German Reformed Church building on Mifflin Street.

The Second Baptist Church (colored) of Butler was organized about 1895 by Rev. Pleasant Tucker.

The Shiloh Baptist Church (colored) of Butler was organized about 1906.

Zion Baptist Church of Penn Township was organized in 1840, and services were held in the house of Isaac Sutton until 1850, when a church building was erected.

Zion Baptist Church of Worth Township was organized in November, 1841.

The Amana Baptist Church of Evans City was organized March 22, 1820. In 1850 the church at Break Neck united with that at Zelienople as Amana Church. In 1881 the Evans City Baptist Church was organized. The council of Amana Baptist Church decided there was not sufficient Baptist strength here to support two churches. Twenty-six members of the Amana society and seven former members organized the present church.

THE MENNONITE CHURCH

The old Mennonite Church, near Harmony, was the first church organized in this vicinity after the departure of George Rapp and the Harmonists. Rev. George Boyer was the first preacher and at first preached in a small edifice erected in 1816. Abraham Ziegler

was the principal supporter of this church from its organization until his death in 1836. In 1825 he was instrumental in the building of a substantial church building, which still stands.

THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF BUTLER

The First Christian Church of Butler was organized in 1907, and meetings of the congregation were held in the Y. M. C. A. Building on the Diamond during that year. The congregation was chartered June 29, 1908, and during that same year a church building commenced. The present handsome and commodious church building was erected a few years ago.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

St. Peter's Episcopal Church of Butler, the only church of this denomination in Butler County, dates back to some time in 1818, when Rev. Jackson Kemper, afterwards bishop, visited this locality as agent for the "Society for the Advancement of Christianity in Pennsylvania." In 1824 the Protestant Episcopal congregation of Butler was organized. The first meeting held to take steps toward the erection of a church building was in the court house. Judge Bredin, of Butler, donated the lot on East Jefferson Street on which the building was erected, which is also the site of the present church.

The first regular pastor of the new church was Rev. M. P. Bonnell. During the pastorate of Rev. T. B. Barlow, who was called March 26, 1889, and continued as pastor until June 4, 1904, the present imposing church building was erected and a new pipe organ installed, the latter being the gift of Andrew Carnegie.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Butler, dates back to 1908, when a Christian Science reading room was established in July of that year.

The Christian and Missionary Alliance of Butler was organized in 1904 by Rev. George W. Davis. A charter was granted on June 17, 1905.

The Church of God in Butler was organized by Elder J. W. Davis and his son, Rev. George W. Davis, January 1, 1893.

HEBREW

The B'nai Abraham Congregation of Butler was incorporated March 22, 1906. The present synagogue was erected in 1907.

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 4444 07197 5361
BECK COLLECTION

974.8 SG1 V.1

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY

This Book may be kept 14 days from the last date stamped below.
A fine of 2 CENTS will be charged for each day the Book is kept beyond that time.

Form Ds. Nf. 125M-1-27 K. R. 2748 *

Brooklyn Public Library

Montague Branch

197 Montague Street

Tel. Triangle 2111
Week days, 9 A. M. to 9 P. M.
Sundays and Holidays, 4 to 6 P. M.
Christmas, 10 A. M. to 12 M.

Regulations

Any inhabitant of New York may take books from the Library. Books not in general demand may be loaned for 30 days. The time for which other books may be loaned may be limited at the discretion of the Librarian, to 3, 7, or 14 days according to demand. The length of time for which a book is issued is clearly indicated on the dating slip.

Any book, except those designated "three" or "seven-day books," current numbers of magazines and books which have been reserved for another borrower, may be renewed for the same length of time as that for which it was originally issued.

When renewing book by mail or telephone give title, number, and date charged.

Each book kept overtime is subject to a fine of two cents a day until its return; if retained two weeks overtime it will be sent for at the borrower's expense. Books should be examined for mutilations, etc., at the time of borrowing, as the last borrower must be held responsible.

Form Bp.25M 1-27 L. B.

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 4444 07197 5361